

# Volume 1

# The Revelation

# of

# Jesus Christ





# Volume 1

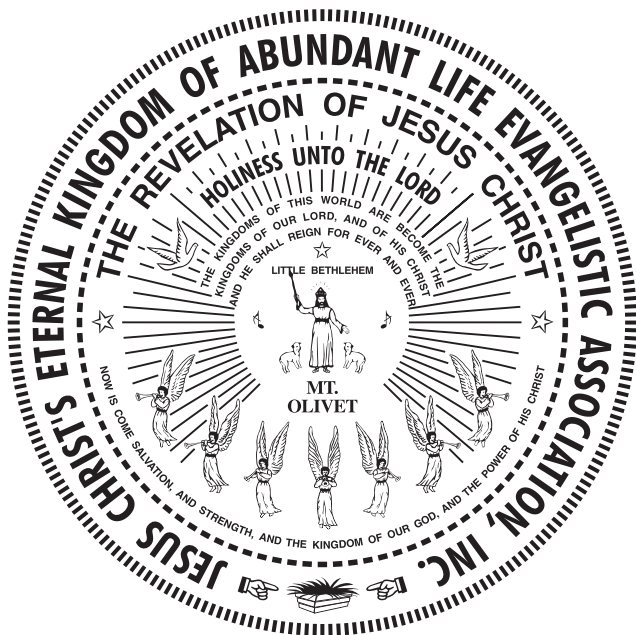
# The Revelation

# of

# Jesus Christ

*presented by*

A Messenger Sent From Heaven  
Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.



*Abundant Life Publications*  
*Monroe, Georgia USA*

Volume 1: The Revelation Of Jesus Christ  
Sermons by Rev. George Leon Pike Sr.

Copyright © 1999 by Jesus Christ's Eternal Kingdom of Abundant Life,  
Inc.

All rights reserved under International and Pan-American  
Copyright Convention.

Published in the United States by  
Abundant Life Publications  
1235 Locklin Rd  
Monroe, GA 30655 USA

Manufactured in the United States of America  
First Edition







# Introduction

The sermons in this book have been compiled in an effort to enlighten the children of God, to help them fulfill the will of God in their lives in behalf of the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ and its establishment in the earth. The message God gave Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr. is internationally known as “The Revelation of Jesus Christ.” The depths of these wonderful mysteries are far beyond the scope of some Christians.

It is our conviction that as the great prophets pointed towards Jesus Christ, the Son of God, so have the prophets of our time (including the world renown and beloved prophet of God, Rev. William Marrion Branham) laid the foundation for this man, George Leon Pike, Sr., and the message of the Revelation of Jesus Christ. This was most surely confirmed in the ministry of our beloved Brother Branham, as the angel told him that as John the Baptist foreran the coming of the Lord, so should he forerun the second coming. We know that at both appearances (John the Baptist and Brother Branham) that this was Elijah pointing toward the Messiah as is recorded in the Bible and in the book “The Seven Seals” by Rev. William Branham.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ that is being manifested through the sons of God is the absolute coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, as those that are baptized into one body obtain to the mark of the prize of the high calling, which is to be like Him when He appears, enrobed in our bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. It is our conviction that the manifestation of the sons of God is the Revelation of Jesus Christ as it unlocks the mystery of each individual’s place in the many-membered body of Christ.

There was first the water world, and the first appearance of God was Adam, who was created in His image, the Alpha of the water world. The same Christ appeared in Noah as the manifestation of the Omega of the water world, though the water world was not truly made known and understood until the close of the blood world, which began with Moses, the Alpha, (still Christ) and Jesus, as the Omega. As the third world began, Paul introduced it, being the Alpha of the spirit world and the end was foretold by John, the

Revelator, (typical of the Omega of the spirit world). However, by divine intervention of dispensational grace at Calvary, the closing of the spirit world has not been manifested until now when this revelation that John saw in his day is brought forth into a present day truth. Even as it was with the water world being made known and understood at the end of the blood world (typical of the outer courts of Moses' tabernacle), now is the blood world being made known here at the end of the spirit world (typical of the inner courts) and yet, the spirit world will only truly be made known and understood at the end of the thousand years of the millennial reign of Jesus Christ. This is when the sons of God (Jesus being the eldest of many brethren) shall sit down in the throne, as the man child, to rule all nations with a rod of iron; after which, the fourth dimension, which is the ark itself, will then be realized as having been within the spirit world (or holy of holies), the ark being the consolidated plan of God, which contained all three testaments: the tablets, or law, (water world or outer courts), Aaron's rod that budded (blood world or inner courts), and the manna (spirit world or holy of holies) - three testaments in one; all being the celestial eternity.

The first testament, the Old Testament, began in the water world, and the benefits and rewards were not realized and utilized until the blood world came in. The same was true with the second testament, the New Testament, that was established in the blood world, of which we are just now understanding practical applications and benefits as the spirit world comes in. Now, we invite you to embark on a journey with us as you read this first edition of what we are convinced is the third testament, the Holy Testament, which began with John the Revelator and the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, but which will not be realized as such until the end of the millennium or thousand year reign of the Lord Jesus Christ, when all three testaments culminate in the manifestation of the sons of God through the Revelation of Jesus Christ.

# Preface

All of the sermons in this volume were recorded live as Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr. ministered under the anointing of the Holy Spirit. The recordings were transcribed and edited, with the editing being limited to removing material that had no bearing on the message (such as announcements, the greeting of visitors, instructions to the congregation and ushers, etc.), sentence structure (punctuation), and minor grammatical corrections.

As anyone who has ministered under the anointing will understand, there are times when a natural distraction will catch the attention of the minister, causing the anointing to temporarily lift. The result is that the minister's human mind will begin speaking instead of the anointing speaking. When this happens, it is common for the minister to say something out of sequence with the anointing. We have prayerfully edited these interruptions when they happened.

The reader may notice that Rev. Pike frequently quotes the Bible and quotes people in the Bible, and that these quotations aren't verbatim. However, if you read what Jesus said and the Apostles said, you will find that they didn't quote the Scriptures verbatim, but they spoke with understanding. Brother Pike does the same thing.



# Dedications

This book is dedicated to the memory of our beloved founder, Reverend George Leon Pike, Sr., for his non-surrendering faith and perseverance in bringing forth and presenting the Revelation of Jesus Christ. This dedication must, without doubt, extend to his darling wife, Sister Betty Madgeline Pike, for her continuing faithful service to the same cause.

We surely must remember the many who fell in battle in the establishment of the Kingdom of God in the earth whose names shall never be forgotten and are listed below:

Sam Pike, Sr.  
Albert Gonzales  
Deanna Allen

Sam Pike, Jr.  
Christopher Duke

Grady Pike  
Lindy Taylor  
Winnie Floyd

The supreme dedication and honor for this and all good works must go to the Lord Jesus Christ and His many membered body, the children of God.





Volume 1  
The Revelation  
*of*  
Jesus Christ



# A Matter Of Life And Death

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
September 23, 1981



**P**roverbs, chapter twenty-eight says that the wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are as bold as a lion. You know that a man has really got something from God, because, if he's really right with God, he's as bold as a lion. You can't shake him or move him. You can't do anything to him. He's as bold as a lion. No matter what you say, he's not guilty of it. Therefore, he does not flinch in his spirit, his mind, or anything else because he knows that he's right with God, but you take a person that isn't right with God, or a guilty person that knows that they have committed a crime, though the police might not be within a mile of them, they have a guilty complex, and they are always running in their spirit. It's the same way with the wicked; the people that don't live right, that don't line up with God. If you don't line up with the mind of God and the ways of God, then the devil is right after you, just as hard as he can go, and you are always running. You're always torn up because you're under condemnation.

The wicked flee when nobody's after them. A guilty complex causes him to run, and he'll run until he runs his life away. You don't faze the righteous because they know that they have done no wrong; therefore, they don't have a guilty complex, and though you threaten them, it doesn't bother them because they know that you are lying. They know in their heart and they know what they have done.

So, it's a wonderful thing to be a Christian. There are some other thoughts here before we get to what we'd like to talk about. The Bible says that a continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike. As coals are to the burning coals and wood to a fire, so is a contentious man to kindle strife. The words of a tale bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pitchers of silver.

There are some wonderful things that are said in the Scriptures, and I know that you don't realize that this is the rapture taking place, and I know that no matter how much I tell you it is, you still are not going to realize it until your eyes come open and you see it for yourself. If you ever see it for yourself, nobody will ever have to try to convince you anymore, because there is no way you can deny it then, but if you don't understand, if you don't see, then you just don't see. The Bible teaches that a person cannot receive anything save it be given him of God, and I'm not scold-

ing you or trying to upbraid you. I feel sorry for you. If a person doesn't understand, they just don't understand.

Now, it isn't because they cannot understand, in the sense that God gives them opportunity, but it is in the sense that they will not apply themselves. By foreknowledge, God saw from the foundation of the world that they would not apply themselves, though given the opportunity. Therefore, by predestination, they were cut off and cannot see and cannot come into the knowledge of God. So, I feel sorry for them. When you hear these things, don't just say that you've heard them before. You'd better listen real close, because this is the only life there is, and if you want eternal life, then the Word is eternal life, and you'd better take heed how that you hear it, and you'd better listen real close, because it's going to pass by you. A great man by the name of William Branham said that it'll go right through you and you won't get it. He said that this last move will go right through the church, and they'll never get it. And that's true. Only the elect will get it.

Folks, this is a matter of life and death. If you had something that you knew was a matter of life and death, you'd pay attention to it. You say that you pay attention, and I know that you come to church. I know you listen, but take my word, many of you are not paying attention. You are not getting it. You're not getting it at all. When it's over, it will be over. There won't be any going back. There won't be any seconds. When it's over, it will be over. I ask you to listen and to pay attention. I ask you to try. If you say you can't, then it is because you are not one of the predestinated. It's because you didn't want to. You didn't love God enough to make yourself really get down to business with God; therefore, you missed it in the foreknowledge. God saw that you would be that kind of person, that you would be gullible for the things of the world; haughty, not submissive, that you would not have a submissive spirit.

God doesn't look on you as a human being. He looks on you as a spirit, and from the foundation of the world He knew that you would be this kind of spirit, that your mind would be on the lust of the flesh, and on gossip, backbiting, passions, making money, or that you would be gullible toward convenience, self will, and the things of this world. Not as a human being, but as a spirit. You are a spirit in the sight of God. All people are as spirits. In heaven, (that means in the Spirit), in the mind of God, they are spirits. God doesn't see you as a human being. He says you will give an account to Him. Your spirit will give an account to God

for every deed that it did while it tabernacled in this little human body.

So, you are a spirit, and God sees you as a spirit, whether you be a spirit of selfishness, a spirit of gluttony, a spirit of hatred, a spirit of lust, a spirit of malice, or a spirit of kindness, a spirit of meekness, a spirit of longsuffering, a spirit of gentleness, or whatever it might be. God sees you as a spirit. You are a spirit.

At death, the spirit goes back to God who gave it. When you've finished your mission in this world, all of a sudden, you depart the little house. You move out, and you go back to where you came from. Everything came from God. It goes back to God. Nobody can see it when it leaves the little tabernacle. Nobody sees it. It just moves out. All of a sudden, the little tabernacle is cold and still. It won't function anymore when the life, or the spirit, or the inner man, departs, in just a few hours, rigor mortis sets in and your joints lock up. If they put you in a casket and they don't get you soon enough, then they have to break your neck to make you fit the little pillow. They lay you on a marble slab to wash you down with the hose. They have a little pillow that looks like a dog bone that they lay your head on so you will freeze up in that position, so that when they put you in the casket, they can put a little pillow under your head. I know it doesn't sound very good, but the truth is the truth. The best way to understand is to know, and when they pick you up, you are so stiff, that sometimes they can pick you up by your heels and head and move you like a board and lay you over in the box. That's exciting, isn't it? But not to me. That's exciting to the spirit of death when it gets its prey, but that's not exciting to human beings. Though that will probably be the most comfortable place you will ever be in, still, it's not exciting, is it? But yet, that's where you are heading.

You may ask, why did I have to say all that? It is to let you know that this is a matter of life and death. If you don't get this, then you'll get that. If you could just go on your way, like people would like to do, and like devils and demons would like to do, and you never had to worry, just eat, eat, eat, and eat and never gain weight, just eat and drink, then you would never quit! If you could just make money and make money, and spend and ride and never get tired, you would never quit. The devils and demons that drive you would never stop, but God has got certain things that become a bridle of control, so He can control and help you. One of these is that if you eat too much, you are going to get fat. If you get fat, you are going to get a heart condition and die. You are going to have all

kinds of problems. Another one is that if you go too much and just ride and ride, you are going to get tired. He's got all kinds of things that will help you.

It's like when an infection gets into your body: a fever comes. Though we try to do away with the fever and we fight the fever and we get alarmed with the fever, yet the fever is nothing but, as we would say, the smoke alarm going off to let you know there's trouble. It's a warning, and to do away with the fever doesn't help the situation. You might keep it down to keep from damaging the brain, but really, the fever should be left there until you do away with the cause, because the cause, the infection, or whatever, is the problem. It works the same way in the Spirit. God has certain alarms to help you. You "fly off the handle" as somebody says, and get temperamental. Then you say that you're going to get rid of the temper. You'll never get rid of that temper, because that's just an alarm that's been set off by the devil you've got. You've got to get rid of the cause. Somebody might say, "Well, I just can't keep my mind straight. I just lust, and I'm not going to get rid of this." But that hungering thirst of lustful passions is just an alarm, that's all. You're not going to get rid of that until you get rid of the devil you've got. Do you understand what I'm saying? You've got to get rid of the cause. When you get rid of the cause, then you won't have anymore problems.

Somebody might say, "I've just got to lose some of this weight. I've just got to get rid of it. I'm going to jog some." But you're not going to get rid of that weight until you get rid of that devil of gluttony, that devil that likes to eat ice cream and crackers and drink cokes. Remember, man is made a little lower than the angels, which means it doesn't require as much inspiration for him as it does for an angel. An angel is on a higher plane of living, which means he requires more inspiration, because he's like a giant to a man. Therefore, when he comes into your body, he overcharges your body. If you didn't have a devil of gluttony, then you would just eat normally, and you would be a normal weight. But you get that devil of gluttony, especially in the day we are living in. As in the days of Noah, eating and drinking. That is your trouble. That devil has to have twice as much to satisfy him, so you become a giant.

It's the same way with lust. You can't be contented with one wife. You've got to have two wives, and then three wives, and on and on, because devils have to have twice the inspiration. So then, working in human bodies, they overcharge the passions, and soon you end up an



insane patient. You end up mentally ill, because you have broken your nerve system down by violating the order of reproduction. You've torn it all down and wrecked your mind and nerves. You've wrecked your health. You've got some bad disease or something has set in on you.

Some people are doing one thing and some people are doing another. This is the problem. You're not going to get rid of that until you get rid of the devil. When you get the devil out of your life, you won't want to suck on a weed or chew cud. You won't want to run around after dope or drink a bottle of beer. When you get rid of the devil, the beer will just go down the drain. The cud will be left behind. It's the same way with baseball players. Baseball players are filled with devils. Football players are filled with devils. Lots of professional men in the professional world are filled with devils. Doctors, dentists, millionaires, and showmen have devils in them showing themselves off, and that devil is a parasite living their life, and they are giving their soul so that the human body can have a little glamour and a few dollars.

First, remember this: you will get up in the morning, and you'll be feeling fine. Then, in a little while, you'll feel sad. You'd like to commit suicide and you'd love to give it all up as a bad cause. Then you start feeling sorry for yourself, and you feel like an outcast and that nobody cares for you, and you're down in the dumps, as the world says. Now, what caused that? It was the devil. Devils and demons that are cut off from God are like floating clouds, floating through the air. Satan is the prince of those powers and you walk right into the fog. All of a sudden, you walk right into one of them and the first thing you know, that cloud has overshadowed your life and your mind, and like the chill of an early morning, you feel it all the way through you. The first thing you know, you are completely possessed by it, and you can't shake it loose. You just feel that everything is wrong. You don't feel that you can do anything. You're just in a terrible fix.

It's the same way with a spirit of lust. You're sober minded, and then, all of a sudden, it moves over you, and you are so lustful that you just can't contain yourself or your passions. You walked into that fog. It might be hatred. It might be bitterness. It might be murder, or it might be covetousness to want to make a million dollars, or to have a big business, or it might be a spirit that you walked into that wants to be a celebrity who wants to be famous and noticed, that wants to do something outstanding so that people will take notice to it. I could go on and on.

But, on the other hand, there are the other kind of clouds. You may walk into one that will make you happy, or make you joyful, or make you think about Jesus and make life seem worth living. You may walk into one that makes you feel loving and kind all over, or make you feel good and you'll just want to share and want to give, or want to labor that you might have to give, to do something to make money to be able to help the poor or the needy. You might walk into one that will make you feel so humble, like you are nothing, and your mind keeps thinking, "God is so great, and I'm just nothing."

Whereas, on the other hand, you might walk into one that makes you feel self-dependent, that you know everything and that you've got all the answers, that you're just as good as anybody else, that you've lived a good life and that you've overcome and there is nothing wrong with you, which is of the devil. You may walk into one like that and be vainly puffed up. You may walk into one that's charitable, and you'll feel sweet, tender, kind, loving, willing to help, willing to aid, willing to submit, willing to do anything; just a charitable spirit, willing to let people walk on you, just to please Jesus.

Well, on and on we could go because there are hundreds of thousands of spirits, legions of them. Sometimes a person may have five, ten, or fifteen spirits. One may have a spirit that wants to chew on cud and smoke, like the wrestler that came here. He had all kinds of devils. He had a devil that wanted to wrestle with men. He had a devil that wanted to chew, and a devil that wanted to smoke cigars. He had a devil that wanted to frolic and a devil of passions. He was just bound with devils. He had all kinds of devils. Do you remember Mary Magdalene, and how many devils were in that one woman?

Some of you have got devils of temper, devils of deceit, devils of gossip, devils of back biting, devils of lust, devils of jealousy, devils of hatred, malice. All kinds of devils. But, the Bible teaches that the Lord sent His Word and cast out the devil. By His Word He cast out the unclean spirits. Now, I'm saying all this for a purpose. A person with discernment can discern devils. You can walk up close to a person that's got discernment and he'll catch your spirit, and in a little while, he'll discern what kind of devil you've got and how many you've got, if you stay around a while.

Notice this in the Scriptures: "Know ye not that as long as a woman's husband is alive that she is bound to the laws of her husband as long as he liveth." It says that if she be married to another, she shall be called an

adulteress. A lot of people say, "Well, I married another, but I went and got forgiveness from God." No you didn't! It doesn't read like that. It says that as long as the husband liveth, if she be married to another she shall be called an adulteress. It doesn't matter how many times she goes and asks forgiveness. That doesn't have anything to do with it. The Word of God cannot be altered. It said, but if her husband dies, she doesn't have to ask forgiveness, she's free. She can go and be married to another. Now, why is that? One reason is this: if you are married to a person, you are one flesh. You are no longer twain, but you are one flesh. You are no longer twain, but you are one. Paul said this is the mystery concerning Jesus and the church. You are flesh of His flesh and bone of His bone. You are no longer twain, you are one when you are married. So, as long as that husband lives, you are his flesh and you are his bones, and until he dies you remain the flesh and bone of that man, and to go to another person is to be a harlot.

Now, let's look at it. He uses this illustration in connection with the church. Here you are, married to the law by your first birth. There's no way to get away from it. You are married to death, because the law brings the knowledge of sin and it brings death. We could say many things about it, but you are married to death. There is no way to get away from it. It's not because the law is evil, nor because the law is death, but because Lucifer is in your flesh from your first birth. I want to take time to break this down to where you can feed on it a while. How did he get in your flesh? Through your father Adam. Eve is the mother of all living. Adam is the father of all living in this sense. It is a proof that he is, because the Bible said that in Adam all die. All die in Adam. That means that nobody could die outside of Adam. Death must come through Adam. So then, when you are born into this world, you take on the blood life of Adam, in that blood life is death. How did death get in? It got in through the weakness of Eve, into Adam. The devil (the beast) enticed Eve. She, likewise, enticed Adam, and when the spirit entered into his blood stream, into his heart, it overpowered Adam's spirit. Adam, to that point, had never had a chance to develop a mind like you and I have, because to develop a mind like you and I have, you have to go through the process of life, of do's and don'ts, good and bad, hot and cold. He never had a chance to do that.

So then, the spirit entered into him, just like an innocent child. It became a mind. God knew this great mind of Lucifer was a god, because he was an angel and angels don't die. In heaven, you are equal to the angels.

You cannot die; that is, when you get to be a quickening Spirit. So then, this god, or this angel Lucifer, which is a mind, is referred to as the tree of knowledge. Lucifer is referred to as the tree of knowledge. A little later down the trail you find Jesus hanging on a tree so that He can be referred to as the tree of life.

So, the mind of Lucifer went into Adam and it intermingled, or became interwoven with Adam's spirit, which is the life or the mind, and this life or mind fills all of the blood stream and your blood cells. Then, when reproduction took place, you were automatically born of that life and of that death that was in the life. What is death? Death is a knowledge. Death is a mind. If that isn't true, then why did Adam and Eve die when they got the knowledge of the tree of knowledge? Why did they die? And if Lucifer is not a god, why did Jesus say that now they've become as one of us, as a god, to know good and evil? Lucifer already knew because he had been cast out into the darkness. He had been made ruler of the darkness, which means the depraved side of life; that which is not of God. As a matter of fact, he was the beginning of that side of life. He was the beginning of darkness. He was the father of a lie. It all started with him. There was no such thing until he came.

But what is death? Death is a knowledge. Death is thoughts. It is thoughts that gender unbelief, that separate the soul or the spirit from its Creator. God created man. He breathed into man's nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul, and anything that will separate that soul or that breath of life from the great eternal Spirit is death. Death is a mind. Death is a knowledge. Death is thoughts.

What is life? Life is a mind. Life is a thought. Life is a spirit. What is the spirit of life? The Spirit of Christ. What is the mind of life, the thoughts of life? The mind of Christ. This is why Paul said to be ye therefore transformed, changing your thoughts from thought to thought, from glory to glory, from faith to faith, from thinking to thinking, from believing to believing, and as each thought is revealed, that is, as the nucleus is split, out comes the power of the nucleus, which is the inspiration which strikes your blood genetics through your innermost spiritual being, and changes you into an eternal body, a celestial state of being. This is what caused Moses' face to shine. This is what caused Brother Branham's face to shine. This is what caused Stephen's face to shine. His angelic being was so illuminated inwardly that it began to show through the veil. This is what Paul speaks of as the manifestation of the sons of God. This is

what the rapture is. The rapture is not your body going up, like you see in Thessalonians, where you'll be caught away. You'll be caught away and you'll go up there. That's not what the Bible is trying to tell you. Your innermost being is to be caught away from this human body of lust, captivity, ego, ambition, and desire; caught away from this and moved into the body of Jesus Christ.

You are to be divorced from the first man Adam, which is under the control of the law. Let him die at Calvary. Bury him in the grave, and then you are to marry the second man Adam, He that is resurrected from the dead. The first man Adam denotes the tree of knowledge, going back to the law of Moses of the do's and don'ts, and sin gets its strength by that knowledge, and from that knowledge comes death. So then, if there was no knowledge of the law, there would be no death, because there would be no condemnation, and there would be no unbelief. Unbelief comes from condemnation, and the condemnation comes from knowing your guilt, and knowing your guilt comes from what the law has told you concerning your sinful manner, your contrary way of life to God the eternal Spirit.

I teach the shadows, the types, and all of those things, walking through the valley of the shadow, in the time markers, in the time elements and the stars, the moon, and the sun, the trees and all of these things for one reason: within that type and that shadow there is a knowledge, there is an inspiration, and there is a revelation. God, who is a Spirit, has expressed Himself through the creation. The Bible teaches that the heavens express, or make known, God's handiwork. Everything is a type of something in the spiritual world. So then, all of the invisible mind of God, the things of God, the thoughts of God (since everything consists within His mind), all of those invisible things are made known to us by the act of creation.

All of the invisible things from the creation of the world, or the beginning of the creation, are clearly understood to our human understanding, or made known to it by the things which do appear. That is, if you can see the thing, discern it, know what it represents, know what it is the type of, then you'll find the mind of God. But you can never do that. You might illustrate and liken something unto something and think you've got a revelation, but you don't have a revelation. With your mind, you can never tell what anything means. It's impossible. But if the mind of Christ comes into you, and if it becomes interwoven with your mind,

it will take everything in creation, everything that is in existence and break it down, piece by piece, and put it together, day after day, as you seek, search, and desire. It will put it together as a puzzle until you see the glorious mind of Almighty God. When you see that mind, it means that you have been completely transformed to where your mind is no more a mind of things, and of do's and don'ts, but your mind has become a mind of the invisible, unveiled, wonderful knowledge of the Almighty God.

Therefore, since your mind has become so, it means that your body cannot remain in the conditional state of existence where things are, in the sense of the act of creation. It means that your body must immediately go through a supernatural change, become celestial, and be changed to the same condition of your mind. And when your body does that, it means that all of your surroundings that you once had seen as things of tangible matter can never again be that. It automatically changes as the light comes forth. All of your environment changes to the celestial state of being, or state of affairs that you are to be related to throughout eternity.

Now, God knows that we are like babies, and knows that if this great light should appear (when you say light, you refer to knowledge; God, who is the great knowledge), that if this great knowledge or the mind of Christ appeared all at one time, it would, as the world says, blow our mind. It would wreck us. Thirty years ago, if this would have come forth, it would have wrecked people. They would have thought that they were insane.

Just after World War II, if you talked about going to the moon, it didn't take long for you to wind up in the insane asylum, but we've moved into a different age now. God has revealed science (a typical thing of the mind of Christ), little by degree, year after year, day after day, and people have finally accepted it and developed into it. They've transformed into that world and that thinking, and if you try to talk to some of them in our day about some of the primitive things in the past, it just seems weird to them. They can't grasp the fact that anybody could have done that. But back there, you might say, somebody went across the desert, and down through those great rocky mountains for hundreds of miles, and they did it with just a horse and buggy. They would say, "I just can't get a hold of that. That just blows my mind! With Indians, snakes, bears, and everything there, I just don't see how they could have done it." For days

and days, they had no income, no food, no nothing, but they did it. But if those people would have looked over there and had seen the Empire State Building, and these great bridges, and these great structures that are suspended by cables, and airplanes and jets and space ships, it would have blown their mind, as the world says. They would have said that it could never be.

But God has revealed Himself to us, proportionally, step by step, thought by thought, down through the church ages, a little at a time, so that He could develop and transformate our minds, change our minds, and get us out of this world and take us into another world. He cuts off this natural appetite and takes us into a spiritual appetite. He does away with these eyes in this world, to make us blind to the things of this world. He makes us dead, dumb and deaf to the things of this world, that we might be alive over there in that world.

He that seeketh to save his life here, to have his career, his education, his money, and all these kind of things, loses that life that is to come, because he is in that mind of carnality. To be carnally minded is death, because Lucifer got in through the natural mind and he loves the things of this world. He savors the things that be of the flesh. If you are like that, then you will die, because you don't have the mind of faith and the transformed mind, which is the mind of Christ that has power over your body to take death out, to drive Lucifer out of it, and to make you an eternal creature. Christ in you is the hope of that glory.

So, when you think of this, it is a state of mind. The Bible said to not be weary and faint in your mind. Be not weary in well doing, for in due season, that is, at the time appointed, when you finish your course, after you've done all that you're supposed to do, then He said that the house will completely be built, furnished, painted, and glorified. Everything will be ready for you to move in. If this tabernacle be dissolved, the one that you have that comes from the beast, from the fall in the garden; if that tabernacle be dissolved, you've got another one. It's the tabernacle, the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the Spirit, eternal in the heavens. It's not made with hands.

So then, death is a state of mind. Life is a state of mind. Death is the state of mind that comes from Lucifer, the tree of knowledge. If you live like that and think like that, you will automatically believe like that. In unbelief you are cut off from the Spirit of life, and the Spirit of life cannot fellowship you because of your evil heart of wrong thinking or unbelief.

As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is. But, there is that state of mind that is the mind of Christ. If that mind lives in your heart, your thinking will make you eternal because it will give you the faith of God that is in the mind of God, and it will change your body from within outwardly, from glory to glory, faith to faith. What I am saying is that it's a state of mind.

The Bible said that God has put the world in your heart; that is, they that are not born again. The world is a state of mind. They that are worldly minded have the love of the world in them. To be worldly minded is death. If the love of the world is in you, the love of the Father isn't there, because the love of the Father is the love of celestial things. So then, God has placed the world in your heart by allowing the mind of Lucifer to be there, and when you are born again, that world is killed out. That world leaves you. Lucifer is cast out of your body. He's not in the body of Jesus Christ, therefore, the kingdom of heaven is within you.

So the worldly state of mind is taken out, and then comes the kingdom of God, the heavenly realms, or God's world, the state of the mind of Jesus Christ. In that mind is the faith. Contend for the faith that was once delivered unto the saints. They were shut up under the law at Calvary, or unto the faith that should afterwards be revealed, that is, after Calvary. It was the faith of Jesus Christ that stood the test, the faith that was in His heart and in His body. It never wavered one time. After Calvary came the promised Son, or the promise of eternal life, the promise of the Holy Spirit, and the promise of Christ within Jesus, who never wavered one time in His faith.

When you come to Calvary, and find the Calvary of your life, then that faith comes. If you receive that faith, then it goes into your heart. It's a state of mind, for in the mind of Christ is that transforming faith. Enoch was translated by faith that he should not see death, translated by faith, from within outwardly.

Now, if you don't want to die, then what I'm telling you is a matter of life and death. You don't have to die, but if you don't want to listen, then you will die. It's up to you, whatever you want. If I know what death is, and where death came from; if I know the cause of death, then why is it I could not escape it? I can escape it! Somebody might say, "Well, Brother Pike, can you?" If you know the cause of death, what death is, where it got started, and if you know how it functions, then that means that you know enough about it to know what to do to eradicate or destroy it. But



in this particular instance, Jesus has already done it for you. So then, what is to be done after you learn about it? The thing to be done, He has already done it. All you've got to do is learn about it, too, and then accept it in full confidence and faith, and then it's all over.

Many of you will not get it, because you've not listened in the past. You've not really believed it. You've not cared enough to deny yourself, to change yourself, to be a new person, or to let old things pass away and let all things become new. You haven't cared that much. You had to mix a little darkness with light, a little gossip, backbiting, fault finding. You just had to tell it, had to pity yourself because of your daughter, your son, your mother, your daddy, yourself, your plans, your programs, whatever. You had to stir yourself up in the wrong way for monetary gain and the love of the world. Trying to mix just a little bit of you with Him will never work. There has got to be a complete eradication of you so that He might live, and if there is any of you left, then that means that you are going to be dwarfed.

The beauty of what God has done through creation is that He has made every man and woman a sovereignty. He has made all of them a mind, and they can live the way they want to. They can live like pigs if they want to, or they can live like a king's son and daughter. They can be any kind of thing in their world from a backbiter to a murderer. It's all within their state of mind. It's within their world. Their world consists of whatever it might be. It may be springtime in my world, with the birds singing and the sun shining. It may be beautiful. In your world it might be a dark, dismal day of a storm. The storm clouds may be there, with the storm raging and the lightning flashing, and you don't know how to get out of the storm to find a place of covert, whereas the Bible said that He would be a covert from the storm. But, like the song writer said, "Till the storm passes over." You can let Jesus hold you in the hollow of His hand till the storm passes over, and then that's all there is to it. That's all death is. It's just a storm.

Believe me, the rapture or the translation is taking place. I tell you the truth. I lie not, my conscience bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost that the translation is taking place. It's been taking place. In a little while, it's going to be over and the antichrist will be here. The tribulation will be here. Some of you will be left, all because you are waiting on a word called "rapture" that's not in the Bible. Just because your preacher said it doesn't change God's Word. Because ten preachers said it, that doesn't

change God's Word. I'm telling you the truth, the way to go, and what to do. Those that believe will be translated. Those that believe not shall be damned. The Bible said he that believeth not shall be damned. Open up your hearts and minds, for when the soul is cut off, the life is gone. That is what damnation is, to be cut off from God, for the soul to be cut off from life.





# Come Boldly Before The Throne

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
July 6, 1984



**T**here has never been a greater sermon that has ever been preached than the sermon of charity. I've preached on charity many times, and I'm sure that some of the other ministers have ministered on it, but out of all the sermons that you ever preach, there will never be a greater than the sermon on charity, because charity is the root of the entire universe and of eternity. Without that wonderful root there would be no universe. The Bible tells us that if God had not left us a root, we would be like unto Sodom and Gomorrah. Jesus was the manifold love of God that was given to us in human form. He is the root to all living. It is by Him that we live, and in Him that we live and have our being. Without Jesus, there wouldn't be any existence because God would literally have destroyed all things. Through His mercy, His love and His compassion, the world and God's creation continues, for which I'm very grateful.

I think about it a lot of times: people, as a rule, really don't give God an opportunity to do anything for them. They take it for granted that God is going to bless them because they are children of God; whereas that's not wrong. Truthfully, God is going to bless them because they are children of God. This is God's plan and God's favor toward them; but on the other hand, though God has already blessed us with all heavenly blessings in Christ Jesus, and though God has granted unto us through Christ Jesus all things that pertain unto life, and we're not shortcoming in anything whatsoever, for He has given us all things; yet, we're not altogether partakers of these benefits because of our unbelief and our lack of development. The Bible uses the terms that My people perish from the lack of knowledge. We're not always partakers because we don't have the divine knowledge as to these things belonging to us and as to our rights.

It's like the crooked lawyers of today, and how they take away an inheritance. If you don't know your rights to your inheritance, should you have an inheritance, and you employ a lawyer, then you don't get it by the time the crooked lawyer gets through. He'll give you enough to pacify you, but he's taken all of your inheritance. So if you don't know your lawful rights in God, the devil will take away everything that you have, and people that are supposed to be shepherds or leaders will talk you out of all the benefits, because when they get through ministering to you, they'll have you so frustrated and confused that you won't know whether you've got a benefit or not. And if you do have a benefit, the way that they minister to you, the benefit is so far away until there would be

no chance of ever reaching it in your lifetime. So, it's like some of the bodies in the galaxy. They are so far away, you'll never be able to reach them, even though you see them. You get some benefit out of them, but they are so far away. They do very little as to your benefit.

The blessings of God are nigh unto you, and the kingdom of God is not afar off. The kingdom of God is also nigh unto you, and you are not appointed unto wrath, the Bible tells us, but unto the favoritism of God. You're God's people, and God loves you and God wants to bless you; but to have the blessings, you must believe. You must believe. A lot of people just take it for granted that they believe. They'll say, "I'm a child of God. I believe." Maybe you do believe that you're a child of God, but so far as believing for the benefits, you don't do that. So then, you must believe.

Do you remember how Brother Osborne has tried many times to stir the faith of the heathens that he might get a healing and a divine miracle, so that the people would believe? I remember a great minister making the statement in his early ministry when God was dealing with him and anointing him in a great way. He said that he was in a service and he just could not get anything to take place. Finally, he just said, "God, I believe in the law of averages. If I pray long enough, something's bound to happen. I'm bound to strike faith in somebody." So he kept on praying for the people until finally, he struck somebody that did have faith.

I remember Jesus, who is our example. The Bible said that He went into a city, and though He had been doing great things, when He came into this city and He found a bunch of unbelievers, the Bible said that there He could do no mighty works because of their unbelief. And whether we want to accept it or not, Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. It's necessary for us to believe if we're planning to be used of God. It's necessary for us to fast and pray, to exercise our ability in His appropriated means and funds for us if we're ever going to draw any revenue from it.

I sometimes wonder how many of us come to service, having prayed any during the night, or fasted any, missing a meal or two, and the motive why we prayed or fasted. You know, you can fast and pray and it still won't do you any good unless your motives are right or unless you are doing it according to His program and plan. They said in the Old Testament, Jesus reminds us, "Wherefore have we fasted, say they. You didn't bless us after we fasted." Jesus said, "I'm tired of the solemn assemblies. You don't fast the way you should, as to make your voice to be heard on



high. Your prayers are not right. I'm tired of your prayers. You make long prayers with pretense that you might draw the admiration of men, and you love the salutations in the market places. You love to be called ministers or rabbi to have the preeminence among the people."

This is no good. But He recommended that we pray in secret, so that when no one else sees us, the heavenly Father may see and reward us openly. Some people, when they fast, publish it. They want the people to know about it, and they go to great lengths so that the people will know that they are fasting, and when they pray, they make a special effort so that people will find out about their endurance. Of course, the Bible tells me that they have their reward. They've received their reward, which is the admiration of the people. They didn't receive any reward of the heavenly Father.

So many people have fasted in vain, and many people have prayed in vain, to no profit and no avail, but should we fast to God, and should we pray to God and should we do our alms in secret to Christ, then the Bible teaches us that though we have done it in secret, He will reward us openly that others may see the blessings of the great God of heaven upon us. This is thrilling to me. This is so wonderful to me.

I encourage you from day to day to try the Lord. The Bible said, "Try Me herewith, saith the Lord of Hosts. See if I'll not open the windows of heaven and pour you out a blessing that you'll not be able to receive." I've tried the Lord in my lifetime. I've sincerely tried it. And do you know, that He's poured me out a blessing that I've not been able to receive? He's opened the windows of heaven, and I've had to share my blessings, even my financial blessings, as well as my spiritual blessings. I've had to share it with hundreds and thousands of people across the world. And He is still pouring out His blessings, and He is still opening the windows of heaven upon me because of His mercy and grace; not that I've merited anything, but just that I believe His Word and I've accepted His Word. Through the years, He has graciously, bountifully blessed me. So let's pray and believe, and when Jesus comes into our area, let it not be said that many mighty works He could not do because of our unbelief, but let's receive Him with faith.

Let's make an effort to believe. Just going along every day, feeling as though you are a believer, and feeling that you are going to be blessed, will not bring you the blessings of God. Make a special effort as one that gets up in the morning when you're tired and weary, knowing that you

have a responsibility. The father must go to work. He must provide for his little family. So it is with one that believes, as I also heard the great man Oral Roberts say one time many years ago. He said, "Some people are too lazy to believe." And that is true. Some people are actually spiritually lazy. I've never heard him call them spiritually lazy, but they are spiritually lazy. We've thought many times in our life about spiritually lazy people.

I said to a brother one time, "Some people are spiritually lazy." I was in a little prayer meeting, ministering, and after this meeting, he said to me, "You know, that really struck home with me. I've always been a man that's been diligent. I've never been lazy. I get up early in the morning before my employees come on the job, and I make sure everything is just right. But it dawned on me that a man can be very diligent in the natural and just be plain spiritually lazy. I'm going to be different. I'm going to make a change. I'm going to do something for Christ." And he's made an effort since that time. So then, let's make an effort to believe.

It takes an effort to believe and not make believe. You can have a carnal effort by saying, "I believe, I believe, I believe," and when you get through you don't believe any more than you did when you started, and this is no good. But let's make an effort to believe in the sense that we do the things that Christ asks us to do, that which creates faith in our heart as to the stimulation and as to the moving of faith toward God.

You don't create faith in your heart to that extent. Faith cometh by the hearing of the promise; that is, by the hearing of the Word. The preacher preaches, and he that hath a spiritual ear gets something. Now I know a lot of people say, "Well, faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. Brother Pike, I've heard enough of the preaching that I can move mountains." That's not the kind of hearing He is speaking of. The world hears it on radio and TV. They read about it in the newspapers and magazines. They hear it from the denominational churches every day. They don't seem to have any more faith. As a matter of fact, it appears that their faith is becoming less and less. This isn't what the Lord is talking about; not at all. But he that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit is saying to the church.

Do whatever God tells you. You are sanctified by the faith of Christ and you are contending for the faith that was once delivered unto the saints of God. Let's do what is needful. If it's fast, let's fast. If it's pray, let's pray. If it's give, let's give. If it's humble our hearts, let's humble our hearts. If it's conforming to His way of life, let's conform to His way of life. If it's

meeting His means and measures of life as to the benefit of others, let's do that also; whatever it is that God would have us to do. If it's to seek God in secret, let's do it. That way, we make an effort to believe.

John said, "Brethren, hereby we assure our hearts before God, in that we do the things that please God. And having done the things that please God," he said, "this assures our heart, and persuades our heart in Christ." He said that because of this, we find ourselves having a confidence in the promises of His divine security, or in His benefits. We have confidence in what He has told us. "And this is our confidence," he said, "that arises from our efforts: God heareth us. Because we do the things that please Him, thus the confidence arises in our heart. We know that if God hears us, then we have the petition that we desire of Him." He said that if you have this confidence, then we know that He hears us. If God hears us, then that settles it, because we're children of God. He isn't going to deny us. If God hears us, then we know that we have the petition that we desire of Him, because He will not turn us away.

So that's why the Lord said to the Israelites, "You do not pray as you do this day, in that you're trying to do the right thing today. Many times you've prayed and fasted," He said, "and it was not as it is today, to make your voice to be heard on high. You've not fasted, you've not prayed, you've not done the things that please Me to bring about the confidence in your heart that God hears you. That way, if you'll fast for this confidence, then you can have the desire of your heart," He said. But when you delight yourself in Him, do the things that please Him, then you build this confidence.

When serving the Lord becomes a joy and a delight and a benefit in the sense of your expectation, then He'll give you the desires of your heart. And as I say so often, He will make you to ride upon the high places of the earth; the high places with the rich, with the millionaires. And He'll do you as He did David. He said to David, "I've taken you from among the sheepcote and I've given you a name like unto the great men of the earth." He made his name great. It's in the Scriptures. His blessing maketh rich, and it doesn't add any sorrow because the blessings are not appointed unto wrath. His thoughts are good towards you, and He would above all things that you be in health. He would that ye prosper. He would that your soul prospers. His thoughts are not bad towards you as you think, for He knows His thoughts towards you. His thoughts are toward you according to Calvary and according to the atonement and

according to His bountiful love in that He gave His best through Jesus. What can He withhold from you in that He gave you the best at the beginning? He can withhold no good thing from them that walk upright before Him.

So then, as it was said at the supper, God has saved the best for the last. He will make all of your beds in the time of your sickness. If you have to go to the hospital, or if you take that outlook in that you weren't able to ride over the hill with faith, God will see that the hospital bill is paid. If you get sick at home, He won't let it be of a long continuance. He did tell them in Deuteronomy, the twenty-eighth chapter when He exhorted them to have faith: "If you don't do the things I tell you," He said, "then I'll make your sufferings of a long continuance." But otherwise, many are the afflictions of the righteous, but He'll deliver you out of them all. So we can tell by that when we're pleasing God and when we're not pleasing God. He will make you to ride upon the high places of the earth; feed you with the heritage of Jacob; make your bed in the time of your sickness; His blessing will make you rich. He'll make you like the tree that's planted by the rivers of waters. You'll bring forth your fruit in your season. Your leaves will not wither.

I've said this numbers of times before: people come to me and ask, "What can I do to prosper?" It doesn't make any difference what you do, you'll prosper. If you just want to idle along through life, and do nothing in the way of natural work, as long as you talk about Jesus, tell about Jesus and spend your life just drifting here and there bragging on Jesus and praising Jesus, then He'll see that you are fed and taken care of. Now you might not believe that, but He will. I know He will. He will do it. He will take care of you. I recommend, though, that unless you're going to be out in the work of the Lord Jesus, that you do something to take root, so that you'll be stable, that you labor that you might have to give and share with others and that you be an example. Paul said, "Working with your own hands." But if you have a calling in God, then don't be afraid. He'll meet your needs. He'll take care of you. I mean He'll bountifully take care of you.

When the crisis comes, if you don't utilize your ability to believe, then your deliverance won't come. When the time comes that you're having a close call, financially or whatever; if you start getting frustrated and you begin to fear and you begin to get double minded, then the Bible says to let not that man think that he shall receive anything of God. He said to

ask in faith, nothing wavering. You've got to believe. Ask in faith.

When you come into the sanctuary, come in with thanksgiving and praise. Enter into it with praise. Come with a deep, embedded expectation. Have a deep, subconscious expectation of the miraculous in your life, and in the superceding strength of His ability that you might be strong in His might: that is, to a confession of strength when there is no strength. Confess it anyway. Confess that you are strong. When you are weak in the natural, take the Word of His promise, and faith by the Word that says we're strong in Him. We're complete in Him. Say to yourself, "I'm strong in Christ Jesus." Don't just have an intellectual thought about it, or some intellectual brainstorm as someone has said, but persuade your heart. Deep down in your heart, decree a thing and it will come to pass. Whatever you desire, when you pray, believe that ye receive it and ye shall have it.

Jesus said, "Whatever you say." It doesn't make any difference. It's whatever you say. You say, "I think I'll take a trip overseas. I want to go over there and preach to the heathen." But you don't have any money. As I have told my wife, "I think we'll go overseas, Betty. We'll have a crusade." Betty would say, "But you don't have anything to go overseas with." I would then say, "Well, that doesn't have anything to do with it. You know that. You get everything ready because we must go overseas." And you decree it in your heart, and you say, "Away we go!" And then, all of a sudden, the Lord, who knows you must go overseas because you have believed it, provides the funds. All of sudden, there it is, and you go overseas. Now you say, "Brother Pike, that can't happen." It has happened many times with me. That's the only way I've ever been overseas. I never have had enough money to pay my bills, much less go overseas, except by faith.

So then, I believe in using faith, beloved friend. I believe in doing what the Lord wants me to do. I remember on one occasion when it cost me multiplied thousands of dollars to set a tent meeting in the state of Alabama, and we paid every dime of it. The Lord provided because we believed. We didn't have it, but we believed. If you decree it in your heart, then don't doubt; don't waver.

Don't come to the place where you're of a doubtful mind as to say, "Well, I don't know. God is real. I know God's real, but I don't know whether I could believe that or not. Everything's so natural around me and I'm so carnal. I look at the walls and at the trees and at the sky;

where's this going to come from? How is this going to happen? I don't know of anybody that cares that much for me. I don't know that this will ever happen." See, don't be like that. Say, "No, I'm a Christian. In His sight, I'm without spot, wrinkle, or blemish. He hath made me perfect forever, and I'm complete in Him. I'm His son or daughter, and He loves me and I love Him. He said He'd give me the desires of my heart, and I'm going to decree this thing in my heart." Not as to a selfish reason, in that the Bible teaches that many ask but they ask amiss. They don't receive it because they want it for their own human desires, to consume it on their lust. That is, they just want to be gullible and carnal and natural, saying, "Give me a car. Give me a house. Give me this and that."

But, do it in a spiritual frame of mind. Do it as unto the Lord. Do all things as unto the Lord, and say, "Lord, I want this so that I can be a better Christian. I want this so I can have a better livelihood. I want this so I can be a better example. I want this so that people can see my faith, and know that I have faith, and they'll believe in me when I tutor them. I want this so that I can use it for Your glory. I want to share this with the needy." If these are your motives, then God will give it to you. See, decree it in your heart, and don't be of a doubtful mind. Just say, "I'm God's, and He's mine. You said to come boldly before the throne of grace that I might receive this help in the time of need. God, You're going to give it to me." Don't say it in a haughty way: "God, You're going to give it to me," because God doesn't have to give us anything. But say it in a positive way: "God, You're going to give me this and there isn't any doubt about it. It's mine. You're going to give it to me. It belongs to me, Lord."

You come boldly before the throne of grace and you say, "Now Lord, this is mine. I'm going to have it. You're going to give it to me. There isn't anything in heaven that's going to stop me from getting it. It's mine." Somebody might say, "Yeah, but Brother Pike, I think He might try to stop me when I talk like that." No! He'll give you a little shove forward. He'll stand there, watching you, saying, hallelujah! "Just keep on. Keep on keeping on." He gave us a big start and a big shove at Calvary in the right direction. So just say, "Lord, it's mine." Get it out of your mind about God resisting you. Get that out of your mind.

Satan likes that thought, you know. He likes to get it in your mind that God is in front of you and that God is the middle wall of partition, because he likes to feel that he is God. He is the god of this world, and he loves for you to do obeisance to him. He loves for you to obey him and

humble yourself to him; but see, get him out of the way. After you get Satan out of the way, there is no middle wall of partition, because God will not pervert a man in his cause. He will aid a man in his cause, especially the children of God. So then, get that out of the way.

Don't let your thoughts wrestle with you to the extent that you feel like saying, "Well, how in the world am I ever going to get it because I'm wrestling against God? How in the world will I ever get it?" If you feel like God doesn't want you to have it, and you feel like you're not good enough for Him to give it to you, and if you've got that feeling that you haven't walked circumspectly with Him and you haven't done what's right, well, that means you are wrestling against God. You might as well forget about faith, because faith worketh by love, and God is love, and if God isn't on your side, you're in trouble.

The Bible said that if God is on your side, He'll make your enemy, Lucifer, to be at peace with you, and all of your neighbors, too. He gave Solomon great peace when Solomon did right. But He stirred up his enemies against him when he did wrong. So then, I'm saying that it's on the basis of serve yourself.

I'm saying this to you because, before I ever came into the sanctuary today, I thought the Lord wanted me to do it. He and I are on speaking terms. He talks to me and I talk to Him; He hears me and I hear Him. He wanted me to say these things to you, so don't get it in your mind that you're wrestling with Him. Get that out of your mind altogether, and have this kind of thinking, even the mind of Christ, the pure mind. Have this frame of mind, that He is mine and I am His. Before Him, I have no sin. I have no spots. I have no wrinkles. I have no blemish. Now, I know the devil will quote Scripture to you and say, "Aha! He that saith he hath no sin, thus and thus and thus." Well, there's one thing about it. We either have to believe that we have some sin, or that He took it away. Which one do you choose to believe? Someone would say, "Well, I know He took them away." How in the name of reasoning do we still have it? Here's what it is. It is a misunderstanding of the Scriptures, and Satan takes that to hold over your head, to beat you over the head with it because you don't understand.

Just like he said to Jesus, "Hey, You're Jesus. Jump off this mountain. Exercise Your great ability. Just jump off this mountain." Jesus said, "No." Somebody would say, "Why didn't Jesus just do it and shut his mouth and show him who He was?" For one reason. If Jesus would have jumped

off the mountain, then, naturally speaking, He would have been killed. That would have been the end of the plan of salvation. Somebody would say, "No, not Jesus. He couldn't be killed." Well, He was killed at Calvary. So, it's positive proof that He could have been killed. But, He saved His life for a purpose.

Then, on the other hand, God could have preserved Him and He could have utilized His faith to keep from being killed if He would have jumped off the mountain. But, if you transgress the Scriptures, then you don't have any faith, because faith is in the Scriptures. He knew that. He would have been contrary to the heavenly Father. And again, if He would have turned those rocks into bread, do you know what He would have done? He would have automatically submitted Himself to Satan and became Satan's subject, in that He would have honored and obeyed the word of Satan contrary to the Word of His Father. Because of what Satan had said, if He would have done it, then all would have been lost in this life. Salvation would have been a lost cause, because He would have, at that point, submitted Himself to the enemy and the enemy would have been His master. He said, "No. I won't do that, Satan."

So then, a lot of times, we don't understand the Word, and such is the case in the writings of John. John said, "He that saith he hath no sin, that this man is found to be a liar, but if we confess our sin, God is just to forgive us of our sins." We've got to understand to whom he was speaking. This same John was the one that, a few passages of Scripture over, made this statement: "He that is born of God cannot sin. He cannot sin because the seed of God is within him. There is no sin in his life. He that sinneth is of the devil." By this we can tell the difference between the children of God and the children of darkness. He said that you can differentiate it to this point, because he that sinneth is of the devil, but a child of God doesn't sin. Therefore, beloved, there is no sin to them whose sins are forgiven, whose iniquities are covered.

When the Lord said, "He that saith that he hath no sin," He was speaking to the self-righteous Pharisees and Scribes and religious people that felt that they were clean by the law of Moses. Paul tried to tell them that the law could not cleanse any man from iniquity. If there would have been a law that could do that, then Jesus would never have come and died, and if the law could do that, then Jesus died in vain. This was the dispute Paul had with Peter. He said, "I'm not going to frustrate the grace of God, Peter. There's something you don't understand." He mis-



understood something. He let Satan take advantage of him. This is true, because Peter did curse at times. He got upset before he really got filled with the Spirit. He was in error. It is true that Peter did follow a symbolic thing concerning Lucifer. History tells us that he was crucified upside down to show the fall of Lucifer, in that Jesus said to Peter, "Get thee behind Me, Satan." Also, from Peter comes the Catholic Church and the papacy (they claim Peter as the first Pope) and all that which is contrary to God and which brought about the whorish way of life, even to the killing of the Savior Himself.

I said all of that to try to say this: When you believe, believe that your sins are gone. The songwriter said, "My sins are gone. They are underneath the blood on the cross of Calvary, as far removed as darkness is from dawn. They're in the sea of God's forgetfulness, and that's good enough for me. Praise God! My sins are gone."

So, when you come before God, come as a sinless person. Come as a Christian. Come as a son of God. Don't come as a sinner. If you are a sinner and you come as a sinner, then be born again and be washed in the blood so that you can come as His darling daughter or son, as the apple of His eye. And when you come, say, "Heavenly Father, there is something I want. I thank You, heavenly Father, because You've not denied me this, and I rejoice in the fact that it is mine, and all things are mine. I praise You for this, heavenly Father. I praise You for an overcoming life, because I am complete in Christ Jesus. I praise You for divine deliverance and healing in my body, in that sickness cannot reign in the membership of Jesus Christ, of whose bone and flesh I am. You've overcome it, Father. I thank You because I've overcome death and I'm alive forevermore. I shall never come into condemnation, because I cannot sin. I have passed from death unto life. Thy seed, even the Word which brings me faith unto sanctification remains in my heart to the power of translation into another world, in that I'm not of this world. I'm not in the flesh. I've been chosen out of the flesh. I am with Thee, heavenly Father, forever. I have a table prepared before me in the presence of mine enemies, and my cup is running over because You have anointed my head with the great loving Spirit of the oil from heaven. Even though I'm still down here in the valley of this old world, walking beneath the shadow of the spirit of Satan, the enemy of life, I won't fear him. I won't fear any of his evils, and I won't have fear nor frustration in my heart, because Thou art with me. Not against me, but Thou art with me. Thou art with me."

David said that He'll make me to lie down in the green pastures, He'll lead me beside the still waters. That is to say, I'll fellowship people that are not wretched, boisterous, mean and contrary. He won't lead me into troubled ways of life and with people that are evil and wretched, in that John refers to people as waters. He'll lead me beside the still, peaceful waters, because they that follow Thee have great peace. What great peace have they that love Thy law, in that the Bible tells us that all of the ways of God are peace. You'll lead me beside the still waters, in the peaceful paths of righteousness.

David went on with his parabolic speech until he said, "And Lord, I shall dwell in Your house forever. I shall abide in the house of the Lord forever." Paul said that it's not him that liveth, but it's the body of Christ. It is the house of God. My little house has been torn down because of sin, folded up and laid away as in the Old Testament, because the plague was found there. It has been taken away, and I now live in a new house. This new house doesn't have a plague in it, and my spiritual man has moved into the new house. In this new house, the plague has been taken away. In the Old Testament, if a house could survive when it went through the washing of the hyssop, then the plague was moved and a person could continue and the house was not destroyed.

Jesus said, "Destroy this temple. I'll raise it up in three days." David said, "I'll abide in the house of God forever." In that this is the temple of God, Peter said, "When I leave this tabernacle, I have another one eternal in the heavens, which is the body of Jesus Christ in the Spirit. This one is not made by hands." So, I am in the house of God, and I'll abide in His house forever. In this house, there are many members, or in this house, there are many mansions. Each one of you is a beautiful mansion for the spiritual man to dwell in, in that you're the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Those many mansions in the house of God, or the many members of His body, is what Jesus prepared for us. "I go to prepare a place," Jesus said, "and after that I've gone to the throne to make everything right, I'll return again and receive you unto Myself, or unto My own, that where I am, there you may be also." In this we see what David meant.

Then David said, "Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me." That is, Thy rod being Thy Word, Thy staff being the Holy Ghost. Thy rod and staff, they comfort me. Your Spirit and Your Word, Your presence and Your understanding, they comfort me. So then, I'll not fear. Be not afraid of sudden fear; let your heart be fixed so that evil tidings will not trouble

you. David said, "I'll not fear."

Knowing this, let's go boldly before the throne of grace. It is a throne of grace. The law is folded up and taken out of the way, and it is the law of grace. You'll not be judged by the law. There is no condemnation to them that walk upright before Christ. God wants to give you the desires of your heart. Are you enjoying the desires of your heart? I really am enjoying the desires of my heart.

As a Christian, if you never received anything in your life, just to have Christ in your heart should be the desire and joy of your heart. The Bible said that He is the desire of ages. At least you should know that and be enjoying it, but I'm not only enjoying the desire of my heart in that the desire of ages is in my heart, but I'm enjoying the desire of my heart in that whatever I ask of Him in His name, He gives it to me. "I would that ye bear much fruit, and this is the fruit that I would like for you to bear, even whatever you ask in My name," the writer said.

I give my heart and my life and my spirit to my Maker, even to my Savior Jesus Christ, without any reservation of heart, to love Him with all of my strength, with all of my mind, with all of my heart, to love Him that way and to love my neighbor as myself. God is love, and faith works by love, and Enoch was translated by faith that he should not see death.

I said all of these things to encourage your faith in God towards your benefits. Go boldly before the throne of grace; claim what you want. Decree it in your heart; not in your head, but in your heart. Your heart has to wrestle with your head because of your human senses. These senses dictate to your head, and Satan works through the weakness of those senses to rule and reign over you; but I can assure you that your mind is not in your head. Your mind is in your heart. As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is. Though science declares the mind to be in the head, they're not wrong to this extent: the mind of Lucifer is in your head because he works through your human senses, and that's the only way he can reach your heart to oppress it.

But though he works through sight, sound, smell, taste and feeling to gender thoughts of evil, Paul spoke of the outer bondage by saying, "But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am!" Though he looked at this, he also said, "On the inside, I delight after the things of God, for I see a law inside, which is the law of liberty. In this, I rejoice, and with my mind (the mind of

Christ, the pure mind as David called it) I serve God. Within my heart, I serve God: within my mind, I serve the Lord.” Deep down in my heart, I serve God. The power that brings me into captivity, the law of my members, hath no power over me because of the body of Jesus’ death. That part of me is folded up and laid away, and God never sees those dictating thoughts and those errors and that oppressing power that runs across my mind to try to trample down the mind of humanity. God never sees that. I’ve escaped that through Jesus. He doesn’t see the conflicting mind of doubt and the problems and circumstances of life. All He sees is the positive mind, not the negative. He sees the positive mind as the mind of Christ, and He sees the positive body as the body of the Son of God, of His flesh and His bone, which is righteous. And He sees the Spirit of Christ, not my erring spirit of problems. He sees me as the body of His beloved Son, the one to whom He can deny nothing.

So then, being the Lord Jesus Christ, He cannot deny me anything, not anything, at any time. He must give me the desire of my heart. You say, “Why?” Because I have earned it. If I have earned it, how then can He deny me? Somebody would say, “But Brother Pike, you’ve earned nothing.” I know that the man that is dead, buried, and laid away in a watery grave in Jesus name didn’t earn anything. But the man that lives now has earned it. Paul said, “It is not I that liveth, but Christ Jesus that liveth within me, and the life I now live, I live by the Son of God because I’m bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh.” That man earned every bit of it by the nails in His hands and by the beating on His back, and even though He earned it, did you know that not one time did He claim it, though in fact, He earned it? He gave it all to me, and He gave it all to you. Then He died as a sinner. He died as one that was lost, and made His grave with those that were lost so that I might live and never have to die. I’ll never have to be buried if I’ll just walk on and have faith in Him. This is the mystery that Paul spoke of when he said, “I show you a mystery, we shall not all sleep, but be changed, and that, from glory to glory.”

I am His body, and I reap all of His benefits. He claimed the mercy of God, and today, I claim the mercy of God by His earned benefits through His efforts. I claim nothing as to a merit of myself, but in Him, I am complete, and all things that pertain unto life are given unto me through Him. So I claim those things through His efforts and His toils, and by His stripes, I am healed. This is wonderful, because God cannot deny me anything.

If you are in this frame of mind, then are you in the mind of Christ, and you reap the full benefit. If you are not in this mind; if you are in the old conflicting mind of the world, and you are not up in the heavenly place and you're not hid with Christ in God whom the heavens have received, then you are walking in the flesh. If you are in the flesh, then you cannot please God, because being in the flesh means that you are walking in the human senses and in the range and radius of tangible matter or natural life, and this means you can never please Him.

Yesterday, a young minister came to me. He's been in the ministry for quite a number of years, and he's not so young in that he's had a lot of experience. He's been with some of the leading ministries and with one of the most outstanding ministers we have in the earth. But, he came to me and he said, "Brother Pike, I know that all of my efforts were in the natural. I know that they were, even though I was with that ministry, and this ministry moved across the earth. I know now that the ingredient that has been missing in my life is the revelation of Jesus Christ as to the mysteries and the unfolding of God's Word."

But you know, beloved friend, here is something I want you to think over. I talked to him before he ever went out in his early ministry. I told him those things, and I told him what he needed, but his zeal, as I reminded him yesterday, took him into those things. As it was with the Jews, it was a zeal without knowledge, as one that runneth and beateth the air, not having a message from God, not waiting on the Lord, but having people in admiration because of advantage. He said, "Brother Pike, it had to happen to me, didn't it? I had to do it. I had to go out there. It has torn me to pieces, and almost made me bitter. I told my wife, if I wouldn't have done that, how far advanced I would be, how far I would be in the things of God. But I had to do it."

So, as I explained to him, it was necessary. He had to do it to really get rid of his zeal so he could come to this. Now, he's grateful because he feels like that at last he's going to progress in the things of God and come to the desired haven in Christ.

So I said all that to say this: don't be of a doubtful mind. Be of the frame of mind that I spoke early about. Don't wrestle as to try to get a little nibble of something that's very tasteful, because the whole thing belongs to you. Don't let the devil sit and eat and throw crumbs to you. Jesus said that the crumbs belong to the dogs, and He said the Gentiles were dogs. That's all they ever get in this life, though they have new cars

and homes and whatever. Paul said that these are the beggarly elements, the crumbs that fall from the children's table.

Jesus appreciated the spirit of the woman and her humility when He rejected her as to her apparent desire. Then she said, "The dogs eat of the crumbs." Seemingly, she desired something of Christ, but not as to what she thought she really wanted, and He knew that her desire was human desire. He corrected her desire, and told her that what she really needed, by giving her a little reproof, was humility. The Bible said that humility goes before honor. Moses was the meekest man in all the earth, so he was highly exalted. So then, Jesus said, "The bread is for the children." She accepted it when He said, "Shall I then take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs?" She said, "Master, the dogs eat of the crumbs." Then He said, "Woman, great is thy faith. You won't be found eating of the crumbs, because you are a daughter of Abraham." He wanted humility so that the middle wall of partition could be torn down and she could be filled to the full. Fill my cup, Lord, fill my cup to overflowing. "My cup runneth over," David said.

So, if you're not in the frame of mind that I spoke of, then you're running short. You're running behind. You failed to have that charity that John preached about, because faith works by love. You failed to fully submit yourself to this wonderful, bountiful fountain that's open in the house of David, which is the stream of love and the river of life. You failed to have perfect love, because perfect love casts out fear. Jesus said, "Fear not." Fear is faith in reverse, and it's contrary to your believing. "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to them that believe," Jesus said. Because you are a believer, then all things happen to you. There is nothing impossible to you. There is nothing but what it can't happen to you. When Jesus said all things are possible to them that believe, He did not mean that all things by chance could happen to you, and He did not mean that perhaps, by chance, you'll strike it rich and get a nibble. He didn't mean that. He said because you believe, there is nothing impossible to you. All things are therefore yours because you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

So He was saying because you believe, whatever you want, you can have it. All things have become possible to you because you are a believer. There is nothing impossible to you; just believe and go on and have what you want, or that is to say, it is all yours. Because you are a believer, then you have come to the fact that all things belong to you. You can

partake and benefit as you will. So then, let's believe, friend, let's believe.

I want you to stop and think: why should I listen to the negative voice of Lucifer, that which resists me in my desire toward Him? Why should I listen to a conflicting voice that says, "No no no"? Someone would say, "Well, the devil doesn't say that to me." Yes he does. He says, "You're not good enough. You've got to pray some more and fast some more, and you've got to live a better life, and then you'll be eligible. God doesn't do things like that in this day. Your faith is not strong enough for that. You can't have that." And on and on. He keeps saying no.

But the Bible teaches that all of the promises of God are yea and amen because of Christ Jesus. In Christ Jesus, they are yea and amen. He'll not alter the thing that's gone out of His mouth, but He'll hasten to perform it. The Word of God will not return unto Him void, but it will prosper in that where unto He sent it, and accomplish the thing that He pleases. All things were made by Him and for His pleasure were they created. Without Him was nothing created that was made, and all things belong to us because He gave them to us through Adam. Though Adam lost it, He redeemed it through the second man Adam, and He restored it back to me if I can believe. That's where faith comes in.

They believed unto death because of the fall of the first man Adam. Why can't we, as children of the second man Adam, of the regeneration into the new generation of our Savior, of His generation and posterity; why can't we as children of God claim what Adam claimed in the beginning before he fell? I believe that it's mine, folks. The kingdoms of this world belong to my God and His Christ, and He's going to reign forever and ever, and all things are mine. I am with Him to rule with a rod of iron over all things; even the Word, the rod that David spoke of. "To him that overcometh, I will give him power over the nations. I will give him My new name. I'll write My new name upon him, and nobody will know it but him. I will give him power over the nations; he shall rule with a rod of iron; and he shall break the nations into shivers as a man breaks pottery. I will give him to eat of the hidden manna," Jesus said.

This is so wonderful, so lovely, so beautiful. So then, being sons of God, why should we be denied? If there is a question in your mind as to son ship, then, to keep Satan from having any advantage, I suggest that you settle that dispute. If you don't believe that you are a son of God, then you need to get saved. Believing is what makes you a Christian.

One of these days, we'd like to talk about the dispute over the body,

because that is where we are living today. The dispute is over the body. It's not over the spirit. We accept the fact that we're born of the Spirit, but the Bible said that there was a dispute over the body of Moses. Someone would say, "Well, he's dead and he's gone." I believed that until the Lord showed me different; but there was something that happened to Moses' body. Moses' body has to do with a great and a mighty thing in that he was God to the people, and without God you can't go anywhere. You can't do anything.

How many of you would like to say within your heart, "O Lord, I believe what this preacher has said. I believe that this is the missing link. I believe that this is the key that the doctors have taken away and shut up the door to knowledge. I believe that this is the key that Peter found as he found the Christ." If you can actually, really, truly feel and think and react in your heart in the same calm, collected, confident way he did, then what can you be? Who are you? What is this that you have received? What is this that the Bible said our father Abraham has found as pertaining to godliness?

Friend, some will never receive this because they are given to the flesh, and they are given to the natural way of life, and they are given to things and human desire. They do not know honor. They do not know obedience. They do not know reverence. They do not know Christ, and all of their labor is for themselves, because self demands it. Satan savors the things that be of self; but you that are just simple, down to earth believers, you are the Christians, though you may not be outstanding and great in the eyes or thoughts of somebody. How much greater can an individual be than being a son of God? Is there anything greater? When Jesus said that ye are gods, can there be anything greater than being God? God said to Moses, "I've made you God unto the people." Is there anything greater?

Therefore, you are gods, though you die like men. Why do you die like men? Because you do not understand, and you will not listen, and you lack knowledge. That's why you die like men. Why do you die like men? Because you do not know the benefits of the promise; therefore, you cannot believe what you do not know. You have not applied yourself.

So then, I ask you to accept what I've said. Believe what I've said, and go forth, not wavering, not doubting, but with full confidence. The Bible said that Abraham was fully persuaded in the promises of God. He was fully persuaded. He wouldn't listen to that old negative mind with its



negative thoughts, for he knew that the heart of man is continually evil.

The Bible teaches that the thoughts of man are continually evil. There is no good thing in the flesh. You must kill it. You must fold it up, and you must lay it away. You must take on new flesh and new bone, even the sanctified body of Jesus. Charity thinketh no evil. Charity never listens to the negative side of eating and drinking and riding and reveling, of frolic and gullible desire. It never listens to the distorting thoughts of oppression and sorrow, of being cast down and misused and pushed aside as to being denied of that which belongs to us through Christ. The song writer said, "I will not be denied. Since Jesus came and died for me, I will not be denied."

So then, we see what God wants us to have. We see the wonderful ways of God and the lovely benefits of Christ. So let's pray: "Father, God of heaven, we're so thankful, heavenly Father, and we do give honor to our heavenly Father and His Son, Jesus, giving all praise and honor to Thee, heavenly Father, and Thy lovely Son, Jesus. We praise and adore Thy loving name, Father, knowing that we have right to the throne and access to the great light, even the heavenly Father, and that through the Son of God and the veil of His human being, or His flesh, that He hath rent the flesh and the veil to make a door into heaven. We know that we have the benefits through Him, even Jesus, who dwells in the great light. He alone is heir to it; therefore, we approach unto Thy throne, Father, and we do it with reverence, yet with great boldness, knowing that all things are ours. This is the confidence that we have in Thee, that we pray and You hear us; and in that You hear us, we have the desire of our heart. We are contending for the faith, even the faith of Jesus Christ, that was once delivered unto the saints of God, even the quickening that raised up Christ from the dead, even that which we feel in our mortal body. Father, go with our beloved brothers and sisters, and be with them throughout the world, and especially these at Bethlehem, dear God. So, let it be, this great thing, God, for we believe. Lord, we believe. Hallelujah! All things are possible unto me, Lord; therefore, I give praise and honor to Your name."

The Bible teaches us to praise Him and thank Him for all things. The thing that displeased God is when we do not give praise, honor, and glory to God for all things. The Bible said that we should give praise, honor, and glory to Him for all things. Someone would say, "For all things that He hath created." No, though we do praise Him for that. Give praise for

all things in that you accept all things that belong to you as a rightful heir, giving praise and honor to God through the mind of confidence that all things are yours. You belong to Christ and Christ belongs to God.

So, go about rejoicing in your heart, because there is nothing that is denied you. There is nothing that is not yours. Life, health, hope, security. Just give praise in your heart because you are not striving to be a millionaire, but you have always been a millionaire. You're not striving for the wealth of the world to get a little bit of it like a rich man would do. You've always owned all of it. You've always been the heir to it. You're not waiting for the inheritance to come, or for the time of the bar mitzvah, because Calvary was the bar mitzvah. The only thing is, you weren't born at that time. So you had to wait until your day to be born, and now that you're born, all you have to do is accept Calvary, and at the birth, the child is caught up to the throne.

If you've been born again, you're there at the throne to rule with a rod of iron. Your bar mitzvah was at Calvary. The Jews, until Calvary, were under tutors, but when Calvary came, the faith came. The faith by which we're sanctified came, and the law was folded up and laid away. We've been justified by the faith of Christ ever since we believed in that faith. Thus came the bar mitzvah. The Jews didn't recognize it, but the spiritual Jews took their place and they recognized it. So, let's not wait.

Solomon said that deferred hope sickens the heart. Let's not wait. Let's thank God for all things. Give praise and honor to God for all things. Let's enjoy all things. Let's realize who we are and what we are, and that He supplied all of our needs according to His riches in glory. He hath supplied all of our need through Christ Jesus, and He will supply all of our needs as to our confidence toward those things as we walk out and partake of them, for wherever we set our feet, He'll give it to us. Whatever you say, you can have it. As you think in your heart, so you are. Say it, and you can have it. Decree it in your heart. Go on your way and enjoy it. He'll renew your youth. He'll renew your strength. He'll make you rich and add no sorrow, and make whatever you do prosper. He'll give you the desires of your heart, and make you to ride upon the high places of the earth.





# Daniel's Last Week

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
February 9, 1994



**F**irst of all, if you've got your Bibles, let's turn over to the ninth chapter of the book of Daniel. It says here in the twenty-seventh verse, "And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." It also says previously in this chapter that the Lord said, "Daniel, seventy weeks are determined upon thy people to make an end."

Now, this was to bring in everlasting righteousness; not just righteousness for a season, but everlasting righteousness. This is why that, a lot of times, I seem to be contrary to many doctrinal teachings, perhaps even in the Pentecostal churches, when I'm really not trying to be. I'm only trying to preach the Word. The Bible says that He that God sendeth will speak God's Word, and I'm just trying to stay with the Word because I know that we're saved by faith, and faith cometh by the hearing of the Word, so if I teach you something and you come to believe in what I've taught, and then you go on until the Lord comes and, all of a sudden it dawns on you that what you believed is really not the Word, then you'll be lost and I'll have blood on my hands. So, I'm trying to teach you exactly what the Word says, and it is saying here that He will bring in everlasting righteousness; not righteousness from one revival to another; not that some should be righteous and some should backslide and then come back and backslide and come back; but He says to you and I, "I have healed your backsliding!"

So, God did away with backsliding. He said, "Woe unto the backslider," which means problems, problems, problems. If you call yourself a backslider, then one woe cometh and then another, and those that He loves, He chastens. So, you will go by the whipping post if you get careless and don't do what's right, when you know to do right. He said, "Woe unto the backslider, for I am married unto you and you belong to Me." He said to Israel, "Thou art a backsliding heifer," and He put her away with a writing of divorcement, but He said unto us, "I am married unto you, and I have healed your backslidings."

So then, when we think about this, then we know that He brought in everlasting righteousness. I teach that once you are born again, you cannot be unborn. Once you are born again, you are dead to sin; there-

fore, you cannot transgress the law anymore because you are dead to the law, and inasmuch as transgression of the law is sin, then you can never sin again, even as the Bible says that he that is born of God, the seed of God remaineth in him and he cannot sin because he is born of God, and the motions of sin can never work in him again. So then, the prophesy said that He shall bring in everlasting righteousness. Then it said that they would anoint the most Holy, which reaches way over in Daniel's last week, which is the last seven years called the tribulation period, which brings in the temple and the Lord of Hosts, to rule for a thousand years. The angel said to Daniel that seventy weeks were determined upon his people to make a full end. This is saying that starting from the end of this seventy years of Babylonian captivity, when Daniel received this prophesy, that only seventy weeks were left.

Remember now, the kingdom has been divided. Ten tribes had gone away into Assyria, and they are referred to as the lost tribes. Those tribes which remained were of Judah, where the crown was, and it remained there and then went down into Babylon later. Being a Jew, Daniel grew up as a boy down there in Babylon, and during this seventy year period of captivity, he obtained favor with the king. God gave him great visions to where he just controlled Babylon, even to the extent that he was made third ruler in the kingdom, and it's at the end of the seventy years, that Daniel is seen on a twenty-one day fast, talking to God about his people, and all of these great things begin to happen. Daniel had set his faith to know what would happen to his people in the end time, and he no doubt, said within himself, "I know what is to happen in the seventy years, because it's outlined in the scrolls of Jeremiah and the different teachers, and all of these things point to the Babylonian captivity, but what's going to happen to my people after the seventy years?" Then, he begins to see visions and the angel appears to him and says, "Oh, thou beloved man of God! Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people to make a full end."

Now, when the seventy weeks were to come in, it was to be the whole entirety of the earthly scope, from the time when Daniel hears this prophesy, which was approximately five hundred years before the coming of the Messiah, according to our biblical history. This period is called the silent years, or that is to say, that there were no prophets during that time. So, about the time that this prophesy came, Nehemiah was working as a servant for King Artaxerxes, who was the ruler of Babylon in that day, and Ezra also worked for the king as a scribe. They were there



together, and Nehemiah started fasting and was very sad, and the king said to him, "What's wrong with thee?" And he said, "I cannot be happy because the city of my fathers, even the walls, have all fallen down." The king said, "What will make you happy? To build the walls again? Then, go get wood from the king's forest, and go build it." So, he gave him leave and gave him all of the timber that he needed, and Nehemiah went to build it.

Well, all of this had to do with the prophecy, because the prophecy said that seventy weeks are determined upon thy people. When you say, seventy weeks, it refers to when he said that it would be seven weeks, and three score and two weeks, until Messiah would be cut off. We brought this out before in real detail, and when you sum all of this up together, as to taking the scrolls of the prophets, then you'll find that a day is equal to a year in prophecy. When you take the first seven weeks, you'll find that it took seven weeks or forty-nine years for the walls to be built back in troublesome times, and sure enough, this is the way it was. When Nehemiah got this message from the king to rebuild, he started to build but it was in troublesome times. The temple had been destroyed and now, here, they were going to build it back again. So, when they started to build it, Sanballat the half-breed opposed them, and this caused the trouble. This was during the forty-nine years, and then it was to be sixty-two weeks or three score and two weeks until the coming of the Messiah. That, plus your forty-nine years brings it up to what we said: four hundred and eighty-three years, or to the sixty-nine weeks and that leaves just one week from Calvary, which was seven years or one week, and it's called the last week of Daniel because the angel gave it to Daniel in terms of weeks. So then, it's called the last week of Daniel and it's called the time of Jacob's trouble, because when he refers back to Jacob's trouble, it refers back to the time of Jacob, when Joseph was lost and when the brethren took him off and sold him into slavery, and it was a great time of heart-aches for Jacob.

I'm going over this to give you a little bit to look at, way back there, approximately five hundred years before Calvary, which would be around twenty-five hundred years ago, to bring it up to date as to over here, to where it would be about this time, to give you a little bit of a view, or a little glimpse of what's going on now. So then, this prophecy came forth, as to the end of the world, and though we cannot hardly grasp the fact that it would be the end of the world, as to just four hundred and ninety

years, when there is already just five hundred years left to Calvary; yet, it is a true fact that that's the way it was. When the four hundred and eighty-three years came to be, then all of a sudden, God did not count this prophecy anymore and He stopped it right there. Four hundred and eighty-three years came, and then He severed from the four hundred and ninety years, one week or seven years. God took the seven years, and placed two thousand years of Church Ages or grace in between the seven years and the four hundred and eighty-three years. So from Calvary, the two thousand years extended all the way over to the end of the world, or to the end of the days of the Gentiles or the church, as to the rapture and the catching away, and then the seven years will come back in, and when they do, it will be called the tribulation period upon Israel; which will be seven years that will breach in between the two thousand years and the one thousand years that was yet to come, which was to be God's restoration and God's day of rest, as to the finishing of God's week, in that here we find that one day is likened unto a thousand years. So, one day, as to God's week, and then we've got seven thousand years that God was to work with mankind, including His rest. So, for six thousand years, He was to work with mankind, for the Bible said that He created in six days and on the seventh day He rested from all of His labor. Then, it is said after this, that when three million people came out of Egypt and were brought into Canaan, it was considered a rest. When we understand spiritual things and it is revealed to us, then we can see that the wilderness journey from Egypt to Canaan the promised land, was the transitional period of time. So then, it was said that these people were headed for God's rest.

The Apostle Paul, who had this great mystery within a veil, brought this out in his writings to let us know what God was doing and what He had purposed in Himself before the world ever was in Christ Jesus. Paul, being the Gentile overseer, said that these to whom the promise was given of entering into His rest, did not enter into His rest; therefore, God, being angry with them because they murmured against Moses and the ministry, and would not do what he told them to do, then He swore that they should not enter into His rest. Then, Paul said that seeing that these entered not into His rest; therefore, there still remaineth a rest for God's people, even for them that believe and can enter in. Then he said to take these things as an admonishing or for your admonition, even you people upon whom the ends of the world has come; therefore, being

admonished by these teachings of the study of the Old Testament, then you fear, lest the promise should be taken away from you of entering into this rest. Now, he that has entered into the rest of the Lord hath ceased from his own works.

We see all of this put together a little bit, to give us kind of a pictorial thing, as a foundation for what we're trying to say. We understand then that there is rest for God's people. Now, the Jews will enter into the millennium, which is the true promised land of that which the three million sought to enter into, which was only typical or symbolic of this great, wonderful rest of God. They will enter into it, as they come out of the wilderness of their life, going over the Jordan and into Canaan, or that is, over the tribulation period and into the millennium. If you'll follow your revelational understanding, then you'll find out that the wilderness, the Dark Ages and the tribulation period, are all three as to the same significance, indicating the Jordan, the crossing, the wilderness and these kind of things. It's in a first power, a second power and a third power projecting. So then, when we understand this, we realize that there is something for God's people, and it's so beautiful! Everything is now set for entering into the rest, and that is why the Revelation has come in the end time.

So, after four hundred and eighty-three years, the Lord said that He would send a deliverer, and would bring Jacob out; even so, it is said in the last days, "Behold, out of Zion shall go forth a deliverer, and He shall turn ungodliness away from Jacob and the whole house of Jacob shall be saved." It's obvious that a 144,000 Jews are sealed at the first of Daniel's last week. You can see this in the book of Revelation, when John looks and sees this great multitude in heaven, and at the same time, this 144,000 on earth are sealed to go through the tribulation period, so that nothing should hurt them during the time of the opening of the bottomless pit; for in the eighth chapter of the book of Revelation, at the beginning where the seventh seal is opened, these seven trumpeters are seen and six of them sound. The last three of them is woe, woe, woe and all of a sudden, a vial is filled with the wrath of God from the altar, and the hot coals are thrown into the earth, and there is lightning and thundering, and all of these kinds of things that will have to do with the bombing, the shrapnel and the blood. If we just had the time, it would take about five to seven hours to go into these things in real detail and put them together. Then we wouldn't have to jump over these things and say little things sporadically.

Now, these trumpeters start sounding, all the way down to the sixth trumpet. Then, there's a breach between the sixth and seventh trumpet; an angel is seen standing with one foot on the land and one foot on the sea, with his hand raised to heaven, and he's swearing by Him that liveth for ever and ever, that time should be no more. This agrees with what Paul said, that ye are the people upon whom the ends of the world are come, taking it back to Calvary, where the severing of the seven from the four hundred and ninety is, showing that it was the end of the world so far as we're concerned, because the spiritual came in and heaven came in, for we are they that dwell in heaven, and from Calvary to that seven years, as to the Jews and as to the tribulation, is heaven. So, there is no earthly perspective during this time, and it agrees with what the book of Daniel said, that four hundred and ninety years are determined upon thy people to make an end, because just as quick as this seven years is placed back with the four hundred and eighty-three, then this thing happens right in the middle of the week of that last seven years, as to the angel declaring the end of the world, when he said that time shall be no more. So, it was only four hundred and ninety years, and we see then the difference between the earthly scope and the heavenly scope. We see what God did when He said that four hundred and ninety years are determined upon thy people to make an end, and how that He put this in a mystery and in a veil, to where a person couldn't understand it, because I, myself, couldn't understand it anymore than anybody else, until one day when God spoke to me and said, "Look, I want to make you to understand," even as He did Daniel, when the angel said, "I've come to give you skill." So, when I looked and saw the seven divide from the four eighty-three, I saw two thousand years come in between. Then, He said to me, "Now, this is why that there were only four hundred and ninety years determined upon the Jews, because the Jews went out of My presence at Calvary, and when they went out of My presence, I did not bring them into My presence again, as to the prophetic utterance here, until the seven years, which was two thousand years past, and then I brought them back in. And then that seven with the four eighty-three will complete the four hundred and ninety years, which is an earthly perspective and then all of this in between is a heavenly perspective, and thus it will properly fulfill the prophecy of the prophet, (these things having to be spiritually interpreted,) that we have four hundred and ninety years, and that's all there shall be."

We see this four hundred and ninety years, and we begin to understand that Nehemiah was building the walls back to the Messiah or the coming of Calvary, and that when they were built back, the Messiah did come, but they did not receive the Messiah. So, they rejected the Messiah and the crown did not go to the Jews, but to the Gentile people or to the Papacy through the fall of Peter, to this extent, that history says that he was crucified upside down, and there, as Jesus said, "Get thee behind Me, Satan!" or the casting out, or where Paul said, "I blamed Peter to his face," saying, "Who hath bewitched you, Oh Galatians, that you should not obey the truth?" So then, being called the first Papacy, it showed as to the casting out and the worm in the earth, and it showed that the crown was to bring in a Pontiff that would have supreme say in the earth. Then, from that, would come all of the religions of the world, which would be considered the whore's daughters, and she would be considered the great whore. There would only be one religion during the whole transition of the two thousand years that would be right, and that would be one faith, one God and one baptism, as it was in the early apostolic church, when the Church Ages started there at Pentecost, when the foundation was laid. This would blaze a trail all the way through all of this other, and the other would branch out all over the world into all kind of religious sects. At the end of that, the Papacy, who is called Papa, would go in there and confiscate, and every one of them would come together, no matter what their belief was; Confucius, Muhammad, or whatever it might be, as to the religions of the world, and he would give them the right and the leave to worship according to their conscience, but that they would do obeisance unto him, as unto Papa, and would have to conform to his way, no matter what they were.

Now, this thing is close at hand right now, and that's why I brought it out the other night concerning these three people, who were the Papacy, the Rabbi, and Mr. Gorbachev and his thing concerning the green cross or this arsenal, saying that he was completely leaving off with politics, and that he was going after the safety of the people, which isn't right. He's really going after this thing so he can bring it around, as a long shot, to correlate the people, to bring them to a political submission and have some free control of them, to set up the united powers of Europe.

The Papacy has made the statement, as concerning his buddy, Mr. Gorbachev, that what we need at the head of the United Europe is Mr. Gorbachev. So, there must be some communication between them, as

an agreement to work together, which again agrees with the Scripture, for it emphatically points out that the whore was sitting upon the beast when John saw it, and when John marvelled, it was said unto him, "Why did you marvel? Come, I will show you the mystery of the great whore," and he showed the mystery as being, Mystery Babylon The Great, the whore which came all the way from over in the days of Daniel, back in the time of the old Babylonian erection, when Nimrod married his own mother, back in the days of the building of the pyramid. While God smote the tower that Nimrod built, and scattered the tribes, because it was built toward the son of the morning, which was Lucifer (erected by the carnal mind). God never would let them capstone the pyramid, for it was pointed toward the star, Draco, and likewise, the tower of Babel was never finished, for God smote it, and did not let them come back together until Pentecost, when He brought together all nationalities, bring them together in tongues, speaking in one language, which was the language of the Spirit, showing them that we're all brought back together, and these that gathered from every nation under heaven said, "We hear them speak in our own tongue wherein we were born." So, this time, it was a pyramid, but it was a pyramid city of lively stones in the Spirit, upon the foundations of the apostolic leaders.

Paul, having been caught up into the third heaven as the overseer, he was looking down to capstone that thing as the wise master builder, to build this beautiful city of New Jerusalem, the lively stones, up to the star, Christ; as to Paul saying, "It's not I that liveth, but Christ." So then, we could go for days on this wonderful Revelation of Jesus Christ, as to bring this about, but I'm just dropping these things in so that you can get a good look at it.

We see these three men coming together in what's called the global ethics. Having written a book, Mr. Gorbachev's conviction is this, that we're going to have to have these three things. One of those major things is religion; whereas, I told you it really will be as to the recreational side of life, back to the Olympics, and it will be the political side of life, and it will be the religious side of life. All three of them will come together, and though it will come together in a different kind of title, this is what it will amount to over a period of time. So, with these three coming together then, all of a sudden, it is said that the Rabbi, (being one of these), hath committed a sin according to the other Rabbis. He is one of the two great Rabbis, and he hath committed a sin that is a sin of the century, as to

what the Rabbis are saying, because he went directly to the Pope. Now, two can't walk together unless they be agreed. He may be a Jew, and he may be religious, and he may be, as to one of those chief Rabbis, but if he fellowships the Pope and Mr. Gorbachev, and they find fellowship together, then his spirit is the same as their spirit. Two can't walk together lest they be agreed, and that lines up with what the Bible says, that in the latter times, there will be these three that will come together, and it will be as the Bible has stated: the antichrist, the beast and the false prophet.

These people depict that very clearly in coming together there in the global ethics, saying that we're going to have to settle this dispute by a religious approach, because now perhaps two thirds or more of wars are caused by religious problems, which we said before that it was religion causing it, and now Mr. Gorbachev has decided that the only way to settle it is to have a world religion; not only a world money, which we said would go back to the German mark, but now a world religion and a world government, because when Mr. Gorbachev came to America, the thing he wanted was a united army, which, you know, that happened when Mr. Bush brought this new thing about, as they called it, and reversed it and used it against the Communist power instead of for it, but it still has yet to correlate. That's what Mr. Powell has to do with in coming in, and that's what the German leader has to do with in coming in, and that's what Mr. Graham has to do with in going over into the foreign countries, and more or less cutting his crusades off in the United States. The religious light is gone, and the government of the United States gone. It's no more. It will just be a rebellion and a revolt, because I've said before that with so many people coming in, we're going to have so many different minds, that we will be split up in splinters the way they were. So, even after Mr. Reagan had them together like he did, all of a sudden, they just split up to where each group was waiting for a leader. In this, it's all coming together, and these people that are used to settling a dispute by spilling blood rather than by voting, all of a sudden, they'll revolt, even as we said that they would in America and everything will be torn all to pieces. It's been just two or three days ago, that somebody was telling me they saw a report that came on television, where these people were just about ready to fight, and they were saying, "We will put Mr. Clinton out, because he has been one of the most wretched presidents we've ever had, and we will defeat him. We'll put him out of there!" All right, we're just dropping in a few of these little highlights along in here, to try to get to

what we really want to say.

Now, concerning these three men, remember this, it said that out of these three, the false prophet, the antichrist and the beast, went three unclean spirits like frogs, that went out into all of the world to gather together all of the world through these lying signs and wonders, and bring them together to the battle of Armageddon or to the great day of the Lord.

What are they talking about? This right here, is where we see in the Scriptures again, from the middle of the week of Daniel, where it is said in Revelation 12, that there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought, and Lucifer and his angels fought, and there was no longer found any place in heaven for the devil. The old dragon was cast out into the earth. Then, immediately after, in Revelation 13, he's cast out. In Revelation 13, John is standing on the sands of the sea shore of the Mediterranean Sea, and out of this that's called the Great Sea, came this beast with these seven heads and ten horns, with bear feet, a leopard body and a lion mouth. This beast came up immediately after the war of Revelation 12, when the child was caught up to the throne. The woman was in hard travail and there she was in heaven, wanting to bring forth her child, and the dragon was ready to devour the child as soon as he was born. Then, all of a sudden, the child was born and up he went to the third heaven, and the dragon couldn't get a hold of it. Then, Michael and the angels rose up after the birth, and fought against the dragon and cast him out, and the dragon went away into the earth. No more place was found for him in heaven, and all of a sudden, the woman goes into the wilderness. This is a strange saying, so you have to understand spiritual things.

Now, how is it that the woman goes into the wilderness, when she was in heaven, and it doesn't say she was cast out of heaven? It says the child went up to heaven, but she went into a wilderness and then it says that the dragon was cast out, and then the dragon is seen chasing the woman, and then she goes into the wilderness, after she has birthed her child. How can that be? It is because there is a first heaven, second heaven and a third heaven, and John was seeing this in the second heaven and that means, illuminated. Satan has made a heaven that has reflected that third heaven, and because of this, it gives a second heaven, and this woman was there. It doesn't say that the woman was put out of that heaven, as to the grace of God from Calvary that had made that heaven by allowing the wicked to continue on, as He put the rain on the just and



unjust, but it says that Lucifer was put out of there.

So, when John saw this, then the war took place. Remember, it was the middle of the week, and now here was a war. In Revelation 13 comes the beast, and in Revelation 14, all of a sudden, here comes one on a cloud with a sharp sickle in his hand, a golden crown on his head and a voice saying, "Thrust in thy sickle, for the harvest is ripe," and then, out of the temple comes another one with a sickle in his hand and an angel says, "Thrust in thy sickle and cut down the vine, and gather it into the winepress of Almighty God." So, we see this over in Revelation 14, and at the same time, there is seen a Lamb appearing on the mountain, and the 144,000 Jews that were sealed at the first of the week are caught up to the mountain, and here the Lamb is to greet them. Now, this shows the middle of the week and also what Daniel was talking about concerning the one that shall come and confirm the covenant for one week when it is made. It's one week, and in the midst of the week, the covenant shall be broken.

Now, this one that shall come, will take away the daily sacrifice, which is the oblation for the overspreading of abominations or that which makes desolate, which is what Jesus said when He was sitting there on the mountain teaching His disciples. He said that when you see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, then you that are on the house top, don't go back for what you have there. If you're out of the city, don't go back into the city. He said to flee into the mountains, and pray that your flight won't be on the Sabbath day, nor in the winter, because it's cold in the Judean mountains in the winter, and if it's on the Sabbath, they can only go one day's journey, and then they have to stop. They can't take their beds or carry anything on the Sabbath. So, Jesus said to pray that it won't strike at that time. He's speaking of the abomination that Daniel spoke of, which was way back here, where I'm picking up this prophecy from. So, let's just keep this in our minds, and we'll kind of put it all together as we go along.

We see the breaking of the covenant in the middle of the week, and we see that Israel is going to flee. Now, who is this that's going to flee? The child is caught up, and we refer to the 144,000, as the bodily perspective, to show what happens to the spiritual child, as to the church, who is the spiritual Jew. Then, we refer to the woman as the one that went into the wilderness, where the cities of refuge are across the Jordan, even a place prepared for her for times, time and a half a time; and it looks like she

will flee to the valley of Petra.

Don't forget, that during this time, you can't buy or sell unless you have the mark of the beast. There is no survival for anybody that rejects the mark of the beast, because at this time, there is an angel flying through the heavens having the everlasting gospel to preach to them that dwell on the earth, and at this time, there are two prophets that are standing there, ready to be killed in the middle of the week. They come on the scene at the first of the week and were prophesied to come for three and a half years in sackcloth. Now, Satan is being cast out, and we can see the persecution of the woman, in that Satan is going after Israel. Satan will personify himself and gather together this great army, because when the three unclean spirits go out to gather all them that are in the world, it will be this thing concerning Gorbachev and the United Europe, to where this will be confiscated, as these three spirits, being the same unclean spirits, and all of these being a motivation toward the flesh (Satan savoring the things that be of the flesh), of politics, religion and the recreational, olympic side of life; with their going out to gather together all these people into a confederation, as to a united thing, reaching all the way from the Atlantic and over to the Ural mountains of Russia. Now, when they come together in this great confederation, then this wonder that John saw in heaven will then take place, with this dragon coming out of the spirit, and then there is no more blood on the seat of atonement. The illumination of grace is no more. The end of the days of the Gentiles is here, and now Satan is going to personify himself. He is going to try to enter into the temple that the Jews have built in the first part of the seven years, because they're going to try to build it back. We'll clarify this in just a few minutes. Then, at that time, he'll try to enter in to make himself God. This will have to do with the breaking of the covenant. Now, let's look at it a little more precisely.

So, we see that all of these armies will be gathered together. Why will they be gathered together? Because it's in the middle of the week that Satan is forced out of the spirit. Although he's an angel, he cannot dwell in the spirit anymore, but he must put himself in a body to where he can be seen. Then, he'll set himself up as a king and will take control of all the people. This will be the setting up of the kingdom of the anti-christ in the middle of the week, and the powers of Lucifer will then be in control of all of the world. If you remember, it's right at that time, or just prior to this, that the angel has said that time is no more. That is,

God was saying that He was finished; for it said that in the days of the voice of the sounding of the last trump or the seventh angel, the mystery of God would be finished. We say, the mystery of iniquity, the mystery of godliness and all these wonderful mysteries. Now, He said that the things of God will be finished. That is what the Lord purposed in His heart in Christ, before the world ever was, having given the blood to be able to work all of this, even the atonement, to take care of this and to take care of you and I, until He brought us to this wonderful understanding for the change. Now, all of this has been a great mystery, as to wit that God was in Christ, reconciling the world back to Himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and that by grace. Then He says that now it's all over and I've finished it; which brings to pass Calvary, for Jesus stood at Calvary with His hands lifted up, and said, "It is finished!"

So then, this seven years belongs with the four hundred and eighty-three at Calvary, and here it is in the middle of the week, and we see, as it was, Jesus, and time is no more. Here is the body of Jesus at Calvary, in this bodily perspective, and then over here in Revelation 10:7, it is a spiritual angelic being to show Christ on this side. So then, the breach is in between here, which we don't have time to elaborate on, but it shows us that God is finished, and when He is finished, the blood comes off of the seat of atonement. He is now through with the Gentile people. He will not use a religious reflector anymore; therefore, there will be no more grace. No more rain and no more sunshine on the tare. We will have been, on the inside, restored to that as it was originally, when the earth was watered from within in the garden, so that there would be no parasites, no hog wallows, no nothing. So, after the fall, and after the tilt of mankind and the tilt of the earth, the rain had to come to keep the righteous alive, and the tare took advantage. It had to come from heaven, which cut it off here, as to no more grace, because now at this point, the fountain is open in the house of David, for out of your innermost being flows rivers of living water.

So, when we come to the middle of the week, we see this angel that said to cut down the vine. We use the terms, "And these things went through the grapevine." That is to say, God was saying, "Cut down the Gentiles, for I am through with them. The day of the Gentiles is over. I can't use them anymore. I don't want them anymore. They have now come to the point of taking the mark, and I will not look on them anymore because it is iniquity. That is, a willing submission, and now there

is no blood for me to look at them through, so I would now have to look directly at them, and I cannot look on iniquity, so away with them!"

Then, all will go into darkness, and gross darkness will fill the kingdom of the antichrist, starting at the middle of the week as he sets it up; just as Gorbachev and these come together to set that thing up in the middle of the week. Then, the light will withdraw with no more religious light or understanding whatsoever, as they bring that one world religion together, which will be Catholicism with Papa over it. It will boycott under the number 666, which is already on the crown of the Papacy, which is, Vicarius Filius Dei, and can be broken down, as to the numerical order of 666, which means the number of a man, coming under Papa, as to the antichrist, and coming through those heads that John saw in 93 AD. The angel said to John that five are already fallen, showing it was Babylon back there, as to five of those headships. He said that one is, like Nero and Domitian, when they were persecuting the church, and now one is in power in his day and one is to come, which obviously was pointing way over here to the end time, and brings us around to Pope John, to bring about these seven heads.

I brought this out one time, in a kind of a fractional sort of a way, when I said that though it is seven heads that was on the beast, it still wasn't the antichrist, but all of these seven heads did have to come, and I said the last one, as to what we had said about Pope John, as to one of the heads wounded to death, that it said it was a deadly wound, and I said that the wound would be healed, and all the world wondered after it. I said that it would bring it all the way over to the end time, and make the diplomatic relationship with Israel; and then after that, that would end it. Then the next one that comes on the scene will be the antichrist. Because it was said that though there were seven of them, there came forth an eighth. There was not seen an eighth head on the beast, but there came forth an eighth, and this eighth one is the antichrist. The Bible said that he is of the seven, which means he has to come through the Papacy or through the Roman powers, as to the same thing of the 666.

Many times we get confused because we look at the beast when John saw it, and we see the great whore on the beast; so we say, "There's the great whore, the Catholic Church, so it couldn't be through the Papacy." But see, it wasn't speaking of the Papacy, but it was speaking of the church that comes up under the Papacy. The head of the church goes back to the Papacy and to the antichrist. So then, it is the great whore. It

indicated that this beast would be the coming together of those things, as to a constitution or people that are not Christians, because people that are not Christians are beasts.

When God showed Daniel those visions back there, He showed those kings as beasts because they are beasts, and in the end time, when it all comes together, everyone that comes together that's not a Christian, will be the beast. All of them will form that body of the leopard, of the bear feet and of the lion head, which was identically what Daniel saw in his day, when he saw Alexander the great as the leopard, and he saw the Medo-Persian kingdom as the bear, and he saw Nebuchadnezzar as the lion. This same Babylonian system coming right back together in the end time. When you look at the leopard, it goes back to Greece and back to the Olympics; and when you look at the bear, it goes back to the political powers of the old thrust of that thing back there that Daniel saw as a bear, when it raised up and had those ribs in its paw and it was said, "Devour much flesh!" When you go back to the religious side of it, you'll go right back to Nebuchadnezzar, because he was driven out with the beasts and then converted, to the extent that he began to believe in Daniel's visions and accept Daniel as his god and began to cater to the Hebrew children as his three leaders, and it became just like a religious empire down there, and everything is coming right back together in that great Babylonian power.

Now, If we had time tonight to go into that, we could show you what we're talking about. We ran over this one time in a light thing, where in history, we find that Attalus, who was the high priest of Babylon, fled during the time of this Medo-Persian thing and the changing of the kingdom back there, and he went over into a place called Pergamos. When you look at the Church Ages which John spoke of, they start with Smyrna and then go down to Pergamos, which is called the seat of Satan; and we find in history, that he actually conveyed this title of priesthood from the Babylonian system to Julius Caesar. He bequeathed it over, and then when it came into that, it came into the Roman powers, because the thing that followed in Daniel's vision of the leopard was this strange iron thing that had these iron teeth and brass nails and just devoured, which had to do with the Roman powers coming in. So, from that, it was conveyed over, going up into Pergamos. Then, history tells us of those who were called the Etruscans, who went from there, and apparently took this religious thing down to Rome.

We also brought it out about these two children, Remus and Romulus, that were brought up among these wolves. They had strayed off from their parents, and the wolves nourished them and brought them up, and they got control here in Rome. Then with this, we brought it out how that later on, Constantine's mother became a Christian when Constantine came into power and he saw the red cross; and also in the days of the Dark Ages, how it was the Crusaders that went through there and went all the way over to Jerusalem, and how his mother built that shelter that is now over the birth place of Jesus, and how that during that time when Constantine got into this thing, it was on a low level of life, and Paul, having been in prison, talking to these leaders in the upper echelon, got this into the hierarchy, and now they were building golden altars and decking the priests out in all of these robes, making them to be brought into the great ecclesia of the riches and powers. Then, they took their old Babylonian "Sun-day" and their day of "Ester", and brought in Easter and Lent and all of these things were incorporated, as to transubstantiation, to bring a mystic sort of a thing. Then it was called, "Mystery Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots;" and from there, even with Martin Luther coming out, as to the Protestants, it still was a Catholic thing that came out, and it still spread until all these things were over the world. So then, we see it's brought up to date biblically and historically, and we find that all of this thing has come into view.

Now, in the first of the week of Daniel's seventieth week, the church goes out. It's changed and the dead in Christ shall rise first. We which are alive and remain, shall be caught up to meet God; for He shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the trump of God and the voice of the archangel, and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then, we which are alive and remain will be changed. This is Paul's mystery that we shall not sleep. Someone would say, "How do you know the church is going out at the first of the week, Brother Pike?" Well, some teach post-millennialist and some teach pre-millennialist. Some say before and some say afterwards, because the Bible speaks of the resurrection in Revelation 19. So, we are speaking about a resurrection before that it doesn't speak of, and yet we know there really is one, but you have to understand, and we don't have time to go into it. I will say this; that if the casting away of the Jews be the reconciling of the world, which was at Calvary, to bring in the Gentiles, then what will the receiving of the Jews be, at the beginning of the tribulation period, but the resurrection from the dead. So, if the resur-

rection from the dead comes, then that means that is the translation. So, we see this, that whether post-millennialist or pre-millennialist, even in the whole dispute, it positively shows in the Scriptures that it will be before the tribulation period, even at the beginning. So, you and I won't go through the tribulation period, neither will you see these things come to pass that I'm telling you because you are not going to be here. I'm only telling you these things so that you can know where you are right now, because these things are what the Jews will see. When it speaks of the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, the place it ought not, which is in Jerusalem, then you and I will not see it.

So then, having brought it up to date to where we can kind of get a picture of it, we see that in the middle of the week Lucifer is cast out. How is he cast out? It's just a withdrawal of this great illumination of God, and there is no more second heaven. Right now, the woman is heavy with child in there, and it shows the Jews, as to the bodily perspective. When that lifts, it means the blood has come off. Satan cannot, as in the days of Job, go into the presence of God again, as He did through the human body back in that day, as to the blood being on the seat of atonement from the foundation of the world. Never again can the accuser of the brethren go there and say anything else, as he accused Job before God, because it will all be over and he'll be in total darkness, and God can't look at him or get near him, and he can't get near God. The only way Satan has ever been able to get illuminated and get near God was in the body of a human being; that is, through the wretched, as to the tare, that's got the benefit of the illumination of this light by means of the blood, while God gives opportunity to the saints, who are the foreknowledge predestinated, to come out from among the world, because God's angry with the wicked everyday; and the very day that Lot went out of Sodom and Gomorrah, then the fire and brimstone came. So, the very day that the church goes out, as to the change, then the fire will come. If you look at the book of Revelation in the 6th chapter, you'll find in that sixth seal, the heavens open like a scroll, and the sign of the Son of Man is there at the first of the week, and these people are running to the caves and the mountains crying, "Let the rocks fall on us and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth upon the throne, for the great day of His wrath has come, and who shall be able to stand?"

So, this is how the devil got cast out: the illumination left him just

like it left Adam in the garden. No more illumination, as to the religious. No more reflectors! That's why the stars will fall. That's your middle wall of partition, the reflectors of the sun, to keep the wrath off of us. The ozone will be broken down, and the sun will become seven-fold; and the third part of the moon, the third part of the stars, the third part of the trees, the third part of the earth and the third part of that which is in the sea, will be killed. The waters will turn into blood, and the star, "Wormwood," will fall. All of this is a third part, because it has to do with the Protestants, the Catholics and the Jews; or it has to do with first power, second power and third power, as to Satan's spirit, man's spirit and God's Spirit. Satan's spirit, which is the power of darkness, has climbed up above man's spirit, and has gotten in between man's spirit and God's Spirit. That's what caused the fall. God, not being able to look at man, had to come into the womb of a virgin and create a blood cell. Then, He had to get into that cell, in that one place of virginity, and make Him a body and come through this body from the inside out, to be in the midst of His people, to get past the iniquity to where He could look at the people through the blood of Jesus, as to this righteous blood of the new life. God then put this body there for an atonement, to take away the sins, in order to bring to pass the foreknowledge, in that it is given to us in Christ before the world ever was, and was brought to light at the rent veil of Calvary, preached down through the Church Ages, and then comprehended in the heights, depths and the widths, unto the translation of faith.

So then, we see that with this, God projected Himself in that body, and after hanging it on the cross for atonement, He came into our heart as a Spirit, working from the inside out, to purify our blood and make it royal blood, changing our body into that wonderful celestial body. God has worked this great thing, and Satan doesn't understand it, even until today. He is confounded! The angels desire to look into it, as to how God outwitted Satan, after He did what He did, in putting the iniquity there, to take the body and make Himself a God-family or a God in this world.

So, in the middle of the week this thing happens and we see Satan cast out because the illumination left. The illumination did not leave the woman because God was still with the woman, for she was still in heaven. You are still dwelling in heaven because you are not only illuminated, but you are on the inside born of the Spirit. So then, it did not leave the woman, but she went away into a wilderness, being protected by this wonderful thing that John had seen in heaven, and she will be there for



times, time and a half a time, as to a purification, as it was in the Old Testament after a woman brings forth a child; and now she has brought forth a man child and she is there.

Now, who is this that is being gathered together? All of the Gentiles! Why? It's time for the stars to fall. There's no need for those reflectors anymore. No more vomit on God's table. No more of the Gentiles to reflect this great, wonderful, strong light to them that are out there as babes among them. We don't need reflections anymore. That's why all of your evangelists are falling. That's why we said that the lights would be well on their way out by 1970. No more of the stone age of that which was of the Jews, when they were cut off: No more of the moon, which is that stone, as to that which we say back here, revelationally speaking, of the law, where Paul said that there was a veil over the face of them in reading of the Old Testament. They couldn't see the Revelation, and when the light showed it up, as to him being blind, he realized that he had to go to the street called Straight, get that veil away, and come into the Revelation of the mind of Christ. This veil is that intellectual thing that you have in you, that came from a derivative, as of the tree of knowledge, of the fall in the garden.

With this, Paul said that they could not steadfastly look unto that which was to be abolished. That is to say, the stone (moon) coming down; the stars, the reflectors and that which is drifting around up in space that is nothing more than rock and nickel, they've got to come down! They don't belong up there. That's Satan, climbing up into that upper lintel. By grace, he climbed up there, and got between God and His creature. Everything natural has to revelate and relate to it, everything physically has to relate to it and everything spiritually has to relate to it because what happens in one dimension, happens in all of the dimensions. So then, when Lucifer goes out, he sets up his kingdom in the earth. "Woe unto the inhabitants of the earth, for Satan is among you, and he goes about like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour, for he knows he has but a short time."

Now, when we come up to this place, we know then that the three unclean spirits are going out to organize this world union, even this United Europe, because that is the bodily perspective. The spiritual perspective over here in America is through with. The woman over here with the child, which is caught up to the throne, for the birth is over here. Now there will be nothing but problems over here, and America will go

into darkness and into a wilderness, which she is already beginning to do. She can't figure it out. We said she would do this and she is. Now, the child is going back to the throne and to Jerusalem, to bring that in to establish the throne and the government, going by the way of Germany and going back through this European thing, as to the antichrist or the seven years of tribulation, and then to Jerusalem and then straight in to the millennium, where the child is caught up and sits on the throne with the twelve apostolic leaders for a thousand years.

Now then, at the middle of the week, the angel came to thrust in his sickle and cut down the vine, which was the gathering of all these armies, to come in against Jerusalem, because in Revelation 14, the seven vials are poured out, which starts in the middle of the week. They are poured out during the time of the seven vials. This is where we predicted that the river Euphrates would be dried up and sure enough, they've found out that they can dry it up. They've dried it up to make way for the kings of the east, which would be the organizing of the United Europe, which means asylum in China, going back to Mr. Bush, the savior of Israel, and that of putting his foot on the head of the dragon, as to the legend which was China, stopping the imports, defeating Hussein, and bringing down the iron curtain, driving Communism out, to the extent that Mr. Gorbachev doesn't want anything to do with it, which fulfilled what we said that he would go religious when he was over there in rule, and he will not press the issue of Communism, but he will travel around the world and find out what is the best among the ethics of all, put it together and that will be his governmental thing that he will bring in, and sure enough he's written this article thing to get their attention and has found favor with all of them.

Mr. Gorbachev came in like a prince to Israel, and then, all of a sudden, here he is, moving toward the political powers of the religious thing, trying to bring together, as it would be, the east, which would be the Rabbi, as to the Jews, and then to the west, which would be Catholicism, as to the Papacy, because America in general is either the whore or the daughters, and then the European thing which goes back to Mr. Gorbachev. All three of these brings the world and these armies together, along with the confederation of people. All of them will gather together by those three spirits, with these great mighty things that these people will do, as to the phenomenal things, which they will do by coming together. When they draw them together, then it will be the end of the world, and we will show

you how it will be the end of the world in just a minute or two. Someone would say, "Well, how do you know that?" First of all, for your sake, you can see it in the Scriptures, right there in the middle of the week just before the sounding of that last trumpet, where the angel says, "Time no more!" This means that Calvary is now effective and it's the end of the world. You are the people upon whom the ends of the world have come. At the sounding of the last trumpet, the voice said, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our God and of His Christ, and He shall reign for ever and ever." That is the very thing that's on our flag which was sent to Mr. Reagan and to Mr. Bush, and it was also sent over to Israel but the man did not receive it. He went out of office and I said that the compromiser will come in to his office and the tribulation will come, and the time is here. Now the days are over and the last seven years are now upon us, as to calendarwise.

So then, we see that this has happened and the reflector, Billy Graham, has gone out. The religious light of America shifted that way, that everything might brighten up there, because wherever religion is, religious light becomes a government. People begin to understand, and that's the way they get their government, just as Washington did over here. This government completed its cycle, coming all the way back to Mount Vernon, as it was with Washington's home place, the place of seven governors, and at the end of the Church Ages, there are nine governors coming here, and all of a sudden, the Little White House comes over here, while the flag was accepted there in Washington, D.C. Then the flag comes from over there in Israel, and it comes from up here at Pope, Mississippi, to show that Papacy sort of a thing; and then this of Mr. Bush over here, conveyed over as to that when he sent the letter to us of the anniversary, and of Mr. Reagan, when he wrote to us over there at Eden, to show that God is getting together a government. He has to have a government before another government falls, and when this one fell He shifted it here and He shifted it from over there in Israel, because just as quick as they refused our flag, then the PLO came in and they put up their flag and then they began to take over, and they had to start making what Daniel called then covenant. So then, we see this all falling around 1993, just like we said it would.

Now, the vine will be cut down. When it said to cut down the vine, it meant that all these armies would come across this river after asylum, and that of China, and they organized; all coming against Jerusalem,

to make an end of Jerusalem, to fulfill the prophecy that Jesus spoke to them just before He went away saying, "Now your houses are left unto you desolate, and they'll entrench round about you." All these armies will come together against Jerusalem, to make an end of the royal seed, which Satan has always tried to do; for the Bible said that he will set his palace between the great seas, and it has been set in Rome at the Basilica of Peter all this time. The Bible also tells us that tidings out of the east shall trouble him, as to the antichrist, for there has always been this thing of Israel and another Messiah coming, that has troubled him, in that he made himself God.

So then, in Rome will come to pass this great world trading, and this place that's called the Common Market. That's what the book of Revelation is speaking of, as to her desolation in one hour, when it said that all of the refineries will be gone, because everything will be confiscated. America will not be getting her imports here because all of it will go right there. That's why when it was blown up, the shipmasters threw dust on their heads and said, "Alas, alas, that great city that made the world rich has fallen!" That is to say, the Basilica of Peter and the Catholicism that sold their goodies and kept people in business with all of these things; whereas, she's drunk off of the blood of the martyrs. When we see this, all nations will be involved in it, coming to rebuild old Babylon, and bring this thing back up, as to Rome and Babylon, bringing in a political power in Babylon, putting in the modern ways to get there and then taking control of Jerusalem to make that the place of the priesthood, that antichrist can have his rule there, just like this man that is supposed to be the successor of Pope John Paul, should anything happen, and he says that his desire is to live and to die in Jerusalem. So, I told you before, that they already have some drawings, as to a Vatican, inside of the old city. Let's look at it just a little further.

So then, we see the vine cut down. That is to say, when all of these people come in to bring the desolation of Daniel, it will be as to what Jesus said, "Your houses will be left unto you desolate." When these armies come in to make an end, then it's at that time in Revelation 19, that the heavens open, and Jesus comes back on a white horse and the blood runs to the bridle, because that is the battle of Armageddon. This is when the woman comes out of the wilderness, for the time of the purification is over, and the time of the millennium comes in. Jesus comes to fight against those great armies for Jerusalem, for them to conquer the world

and become the head of the nations through the millennium, and when this happens, the saints come back with Him.

Now, when this valley begins to run with blood, this is what the Bible was speaking of in the book of Revelation, when it spoke of the winepress of Almighty God. More battles have been fought and more blood spilt there than any place around the world. There will be so many armies at this battle that the blood will be to the horse's bridle. Some of you have stood there and looked across this valley with us when we went over to Israel. So here, the vine is cut down, and the vine is the Gentiles. No more grapevine! It's gathered into the winepress of Almighty God, which is the valley of blood, and the winepress shall be trodden without the city, and this is those horses coming in. When this happens, it was just following where the one had appeared on the cloud with the crown, and had the sharp sickle, and he said to thrust it in and reap, for the harvest is ripe. He had gathered the cluster of the vines, as to the grapes, as to the spilling of the blood of them that died at that moment when antichrist confiscated his kingdom and forced the mark, and then killed those that rejected the Lord. That's what that has to do with.

So, at the beginning of the week, we see the heavens open and the Lord coming. Then, in the fourteenth chapter, we see Him coming again on the white cloud. In Revelation 19, we see Him coming again on a white horse. The woman flees into the wilderness and the child goes up. Where are these that the antichrist persecutes? It said that he goes to make war with the remnant of the woman. If you cut the dress out, you've got the remnant left. The child is gone, the woman is gone and the devil's angry. He can't get to either one, but there will be those that are left in Jerusalem, and especially those that have been gathered in the last number of years, saying that these are Ethiopian Jews and German Jews, and these are this kind of Jew and that kind of Jew, and whatever. All of them are coming together, and they will be totally oriented and interested in natural things. All of these things will be in there except the elect, because they will be pulled out of it, but these will stay in there, and will not flee like the Lord told them, so when antichrist goes against Jerusalem, as to these armies gathering in there, it will be the antichrist, as to the devil being cast out, going to make war with the remnant of her seed. When he goes in there, he will ravish the women, rip them up and kill and destroy. The Bible said that such devastation has never been, no, not since the beginning of the world. So, we see how it fits together there.

Now, let's look at it just a little bit different here. In the middle of the week, there is an earthquake. The last trumpeter sounds in Revelation 11:15, and then the great earthquake hits and the great city falls apart. I spoke of the breaking down of the wall, the middle wall of partition, because now the Jews are sealed in. Their blood redemption, as to the Lamb, is on Mount Zion, and they are sealed in. The 144,000 are gone, who are the whole nation of Israel; twelve thousand to a son, to a tribe of Israel. So then, we see that Jesus is there as the deliverer, and the whole house of Israel is saved. When we look at this, we might would ask, "Why is the great city torn down?" It is because the Bible says, concerning Jerusalem, that city which spiritually is called Sodom. They are practicing fornication and the act of sodomy in Jerusalem, even inside the old walls, with all of this filth, as the Gentiles come in from all over the world. When John measured that city, the voice said to leave out the outer courts, and don't measure it; it's got to be trampled down by the Gentiles. They are coming from all over the world, trampling down everything as they come in there, so you can't say anything about it as of yet, as to the measurements to bring it into redemption, but you can measure the temple.

That's why we, being in the physical over here, as to the spiritual perspective, can be measured on the inside, spiritually speaking, and our measurements will come out without spot, wrinkle or blemish; for we keep ourselves and the evil one never touches us. We're perfected forever, justified and sanctified, but you can't measure this body on the outside because it is the outer courts, and cannot yet be changed, for we've got to wait until the redemption. Although it's the purchased possession, we wait for the redemption, being sealed inwardly in the spirit to the redemption of the body, as in this second power, as it shows in the first power over there, even as it points to the third power of the spiritual thing, if we went into that. So, in this, it means that you can't measure that yet, as to this outer court. You can't say, yet, that it is in the likeness of God, because it is already fallen from God and the illumination, and this indwelling light of this glory must be made manifest in your mortal genes, to the altering of your countenance and to the transfiguration, to bring it into glory. Once it is there, it is then measured by the Word, which is the same measurement as that of angels, and you'll then have the same benefit of that on the inside.

So then, with this, as to the middle of the week, they can't measure

the outer courts because it's to be trampled down, for there is something that is coming at the breaking of the covenant, where the Gentiles are going to control and set up their kingdom, as to the Gorbachev thing and as to the beast. In setting it up, it's going to cause Jerusalem to be defiled in the sight of God, and the Jews won't have control anymore. Then, God will destroy the thing and break down the middle wall of partition, as to that wall which divides the old from the new, and this will end the weeping and the wailing of the Jews; whereas, it is said that they will come from the east, west, north and south, and sit down in the place of the children of the kingdom, and the children of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness, where there will be weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth; that is, at the wailing wall in intellectual darkness. There's no light of understanding from God until the Gentiles are finished, and then that wall will then be broken down. There will be no more weeping and wailing, as to the Jews, because the body will be redeemed. The Jews will come in, and they'll stop the sacrifice of those natural things, of the blood of beast, and then that new life, as to the new blood cell, will appear there in the middle of Daniel's last week. The last trumpet sounds and there's war in heaven, and all of these great devastations begin taking place. Now, someone would ask, "What caused all of this?" That's the thought that we want to hinge this thing on, as to close out with.

We know then, that there is a man with a mark, and we know that if he gets control and becomes the head, and if everybody comes under a political power, then they'll be under the man with the mark, or the mark of the beast or the number, because Gorbachev and the Papacy have become confederate, as to the antichrist system and the beast. When you say, "beast," you're just talking about a natural body that is not a Christian and yet this has to do with more than that because five are fallen, one is and one is to come, and then the eighth is as to the antichrist. It is this, when we speak of the beast, for it said that he was, he is not, but he shall ascend out of the bottomless pit. So then, we know where the beast is coming from, and we know that antichrist will come through the great whore, as to be over her through the Papacy, and will be the eighth one that will come in there, and that is pointing right toward that thing of wanting to live and die in Jerusalem, and as to the beast, back to that where it was said of Judas the son of perdition, that was there, that was, and now he is not, for He went to his place, and then it said that he is, for he shall ascend out of the bottomless pit.

The bottomless pit always has to do, symbolically, with the ocean. They cannot fathom the bottom, so when he comes up out of the waters among the people, being symbolic, he comes up as the beast with the ten horns, which means as a confederation or a constitution of the body of the old Babylonian kingdom, which is the body of the people. The ten horns are the confederation of those ten nations coming together, and as to the seven heads which is the Papacy, then it will be out of the Catholic church.

This goes back to the visions of Daniel when he saw this, as to the horns of the ram being broken, as of this he-goat that struck the ram. There were two horns of the ram, which was the Medo-Persian kingdom, and one horn of the he-goat, which was the Grecian kingdom, and this one is broken by those four horns that came up, each one to the east, west, north and south. Now, out of these horns, came forth a little horn, which became great toward Pergamos and to the Holy Land, and this relates to the seat of Satan and to the antichrist, which we brought out historically a little earlier.

We see this as to antichrist and the ten horns, and we see that out of that, came one horn among the ten horns, which subdued three horns, and that made eight horns instead of ten horns, and that goes back again to the eighth or the antichrist power. So, we see that one of them is going to become a triple power, having strength among those nations, as to the constitution of those things. Then, we brought out, as to the old lion head, and what it had to do with that old religious thing, which goes back to Mystery Babylon and King Nebuchadnezzar. So then, we see the bear feet, going back to that communistic government of Russia. The body of the beast is not communistic, only the feet are; so it's a constitution as I said, of these things around the world.

Now, when we see this, then we know that God has tore up Jerusalem because now has come the antichrist; coming out of the deep and going into perdition, as the son of perdition. The devil was in Judas, for Jesus said that twelve have I chosen, and one of you is a devil. So, the devil is cast out, and the time is now, for the moving of the personification; to set up his kingdom which will be in total darkness. That means that they will have no understanding, except intellectual understanding from the old colleges. Everything will go into darkness, as to the intellect. Everybody will be with a diplomacy. Everybody will be intellectual with experiences, with frolic, and with their natural desires and passions, and



the Catholic church will allow for all of these worldly things.

So then, these things will come together, as to the middle of the week. Now, Daniel said that he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week. Let's look at this for a minute or two. We spoke of the year 1993, and all of a sudden, we uncovered the fact that seven months ago, though, as far as I know, there has been nothing said of it, but there was something that was drawn up and was signed by the top leaders of the Jews, and this will be as the prophets said, that from henceforth, all of the world shall enter in through the gates of Jerusalem. This is Old Testament prophecy, and we've spoken of these things; of the trampling down of the outer courts, and you've seen them come from all over the world, as tourists into Jerusalem; just like the prophet had said, seeing it way off in the end time. Then, all of a sudden, as they said, they will come, and will build the temple back; as it is written in the Scriptures, as one of them stood up over there in the time of the Pentecostal gathering, saying that this agrees with what the prophets have said, that I will return in the latter days, saith God, and build up the fallen down house of David; which house was the temple that David gathered, as to the material, but he had too much blood on his hands to build the house of God, so Solomon built it. So then, the lively stones, as to New Jerusalem (Solomon's temple) on the new earth, but it has to come to pass in the natural to the natural Jew. So, we're speaking of the temple which will be, as to the millennium, and the Bible says, through the prophetic utterance, that all of the nations shall flow unto this great temple and the people will say, "Let us go up unto the house of our God and let Him teach us of His ways."

Now, after the battle of Armageddon and the seven years of tribulation, they'll beat their swords into plowshares and pruning hooks, and they will burn the wood of all of this artillery for firewood, and then this great millennium will come in. They will plow their own fields, plant their own vineyards and build their own houses. The lion will lay down with the bullock and they will eat straw together, and Satan will be bound for a thousand years. It will be God's day of rest and nothing shall harm in all the holy mountain. The curse has already been lifted for us, and that from Calvary. By faith we see it in the spirit, and it will be lifted from them by our return as a sunlight to them during the millennium, to restore all things that the cankerworm has gotten, and all the years the caterpillar has gotten; which means the worm Jacob, as to the human being, or the body which is the people, which is the old body of

the serpent that's devoured it with their intellect. God said that He will destroy them that destroy the earth, even them that destroy the morals or bring in these inventions of blowing up things, as to the bombs which are cracking the earth up.

At the end of the millennium, as to the day of God's rest, when everything has been fully restored, as to all of the lost species, then the celestial will come in and the world will change into the celestial forever, as to the new earth, and down will come that beautiful city which is you, the lively stones, descending out of heaven from where you are at, having ridden over the millennium, coming down upon that new earth, as that jasper light of the revelation of understanding on the inside of this great temple, the body of Christ. The kingdom of God within you, radiating through there, going out as a governmental constraint to all the world; because there are two constraints and there are two governments. One is an intellectual government of the tree of knowledge, and one is the Word of life, from the tree of life, that is the people of God's government. All of the governments of the world stem from the old house of prostitution, as to the tree of knowledge or the intellectual; to build all that you've got in our modernism of things, to educate, to legislate, to bring about shares and to bring about presidents of intellectual degrees, and even so it is of the world. All of that is vanity and it is to pass away because it's only a reflection, but this great wonderful light that God has given, was to make Adam the god family and the government of the earth. This is the light, the abundance of living, and this is that understanding of Almighty God that spoke the world into existence and created you.

This great light that's coming at the end of the millennium will completely abolish everything. Heaven, earth, and everything, as to these natural things, will pass away. There will be a new heaven and a new earth. This great wonderful light will radiate from the celestial city, which will be the governmental constraint of your understanding, your mind and your diplomacy. The Bible says that all of the children of God will be of a good understanding. All the world will walk in the light of that covenant, of that understanding. The kings and all the thrones of the world will come, periodically, into that city, where the Bride will be, and will put their crowns down at the feet of Him that sits upon the throne, where the twenty four elders will be, to represent all of the people. These elders will be saying, "Lord of lords, King of kings; Thou hast made us priests and kings unto our God, that we should rule and reign with Thee."

So, when we look at this, as a closing thing or two, we know then that seven months ago, this religious thing was signed, which stated in many words that we, the Jews, agree that every religion of the world shall be protected to where they can worship the way they want to, as to any people, as to any god, and they will have protection. This is their interpretation of what the prophet was speaking of which brings in a natural thing, when God was speaking of the millennium when the Jews will be the head of the nations, but as to this period of the natural, they are putting it all in the natural because they only know a natural promised land. They don't know a Canaan like we know it, and they don't know these spiritual things, so they just know it naturally. I want to bring this to a terminal point, to show you just how close it is. Now, all of their great leaders signed this, when God said, "Choose not the way of the heathen," which puts them out of the favor of God. Now, this thing was signed May 19, 1993. They had it all hid away until just recently, and all of a sudden, out it comes seven months later. At the same time, on September 13th, they had the peace pact signed between the Arabs and the Jews. Now, both of these point to one thing, and that's death for Israel. Daniel said, "Thou shalt make a covenant with death," and here it is. They've made the covenant with death, all in the year of ninety-three. So then, we see that at the first of the year this comes about, but it was also in ninety-three, so when this thing is put in effect, it will be the beginning of the last week of Daniel and the covenant that he spoke of.

Now, looking at the covenant that the Jews made with the Arab people, it was to give the Jews Jerusalem, and leave it under their control for the first three and a half years, or somewhere along in there. This was the agreement, but it is specifically stipulated in there, that after three years, the thing will be open for decision between the Jews and the Arabs, as to whether the Jews shall continue to keep Jerusalem or not, and that puts it right in the middle of the week. Now, you and I know that the Arab people will never let them keep Jerusalem, for the one thing that the Arabs have desired to have is Jerusalem, and the one thing that the Papacy has desired to have is Jerusalem, because they know it's the capital of the Holy Land and of the entire world. They also know that building on that temple mount will bring that temple back, as to the one that sits there, which will bring in the abomination of desolation, even as Daniel said, "To anoint the most Holy," as to what Satan will try to do when he's cast out, even as he is doing right now in the Papacy saying, "Most Holy Fa-

ther,” and is supposed to be the most holy of all. In this, he will attempt to set that Vatican up there, and he will do that at the middle of the week.

So, in the middle of the week, the opening is this: they are going to try to decide whether Jerusalem should be kept by the Jews, as to the tomb of David, and as to the city of David, as to their headquarters, or whether it should be given to the Arabs. The Arabs certainly are not going to let them keep it, but they are going to contest it with all they've got. But the Jews are not going to yield it to the Arabs without spilling the last drops of their blood. Agreement or no agreement, the Jews vowed that when these things happened to them on Masada, being pinned up there and having to commit suicide to keep from falling into the hands of the enemy; that it would never happen to them again. So, they are ready to spill their blood and die for Jerusalem.

Now, when this turmoil comes about in the middle of the week, the thing that's going to spring out of it is this international league of people that are going to confederate, and this is what's going to bring in the wrath of God of those seven last vials upon the seat of the antichrist. This is what's going to take the blood off of the seat of atonement, because at that time, God is going to receive the Jews, and when they rise up against that little nation, then the international league is going to step in. The Papacy, which wants a part in the future of Israel, is saying that he wants diplomatic relations with the Jews, and is doing nothing but setting Israel up as Naboth, as it was in the Old Testament, when Jezebel set Naboth up because Ahab wanted the vineyard. She praised him, lifted him up and made him look real good, and then said that he blasphemed. This thing is going to repeat itself, as they begin to magnify Jerusalem, lift them up and say that he's our big brother, and our great priesthood, and then get them up there and then charge them with blaspheming against the great whorish church. Then they will confederate and close in on them, and they're going to be smitten, all because of this religious thing that they have signed.

Right when they cry peace from this thing that they are signing, then it's going to break the covenant right in the middle of the week, and then sudden destruction and the seven trumpets begin to sound. The stars are going to fall, the bombs are going to blow up, the shrapnel is going to be there with blood mingled with hail, and all of these things will be upon the Jews and upon all the world, because it's going to bring the whole world into a topsy turvy sort of a thing, as it goes on through this

transitional change toward the end, as to Babylon is fallen, is fallen; as to Mr. Bush, when he knocked those missiles down, showing it here at the beginning of it, that it might bring it to the end and bring up the new earth, for when Jerusalem comes upright, as to the Jew, it will show the body upright; for the church is already gone out, and that means that the world has to follow it and come upright. The seven vials will show that, as to the end of it, right over there at the last of it where it says that an earthquake hits such as was never before in all the history of the world.

We spoke of Mr. Gorbachev, this nuclear arsenal sort of a thing, the fallout, and that this would be happening there, as he pours out his plagues in the air. Then, these mountains that are out of sight in the ocean will come back up and these mountains that are already up will go back down; for the mountains that are up now were down before, and the mountains that are down were up before, and it's got to go back to its original position. When this happens, then it comes back with that great fertility, for that fruitful land to bring in that millennium of a thousand years, to where a man will live a thousand years and have the same potentials to eat that he had during the time before the flood back there, before these things went away to this extent; whereas, it appears that all of this happened at the flood, but we can't go into that right now.

We know then that this points to the middle of the week. What's going to happen is that the international league is going to come in there, and take Jerusalem and declare it an international city, so that antichrist can set up his kingdom and his throne. From there, just as they think they've got all of this thing going together, he's going to try to rule the world and the whole thing will still be forced back to where the thing was before, as to the old Babylonian system, and that's why God is going to tear it down in the middle of the week. God will not bless the temple or any of these other things, as in 70 AD, when Titus came in there and destroyed the city, and he said it was the act of God when the temple was burned. We've said before that God burned that temple, to do away with the records, so that when they go to anoint the Most Holy, which is Jesus, politically speaking, or as to the natural side of life, then they will have to give it to Jesus, because there are no more records of anybody of kingship all the way back, as to the heir of David, as to the son of David, except this that was taken when they were forced to go up to Jerusalem, when Mary and Joseph went up to Bethlehem and the child was born and the record was there among the politicals to say, "This is the record

of the King of kings and the Lord of lords." So then, Jesus was born, and there is no other record. They burned that temple down and destroyed all the other records, and we will pull this record in the end time, and they'll have to give Him the throne and nobody can do anything to contest it.

Now, this covenant is confirmed for one week, and I say this because there isn't but one week left. That's why Daniel saw it as one week, because there was only one week that was left of the four hundred and ninety years, which would be seven years. So, they confirm it for one week, and in the middle of the week, it shall be broken; therefore, the antichrist would have to be on the scene somewhere. At the first of the week it has to be confirmed, and with that, in the middle of the week, the beast comes up out of the waters, and the thing really gets under way then, because Satan is cast out and the league comes together, as that triple league of those three things that will cause that great problem that we're speaking of; and then right there, they will break the covenant. Israel will pull away, and they will see the blood of their redemption, even Jesus, and the light of the Gentiles will go out, because when the Jews are changed, there will then be no more light in the earth, not even as to the ark of the covenant or the offering of the sacrifices and the oblation, as to the purifying of that of the red heifer, in that they were blinded to the blood of the Messiah, and cannot offer that anymore, as to sanctification, except from the first of the week until the middle of the week. So, when the blood of the Messiah comes, then all of a sudden, they can't offer their sacrifices anymore, and that means there will be no more light, as to the reflection in the earth, and the body will not be here to reflect anymore, even as you, who are the real Jews; and all of the light has gone out, and this whole world will become darkness, because Satan is the god and prince of darkness.

When the illumination of light leaves, then the seven-fold heat of the sun scorches the people, and then it withdraws into a nova, even as scientists say that it will do. Everything will be in total darkness, and this world will be nothing but a pit. This world is in gross darkness already, and we are lights, as in the midst of this darkness; for gross darkness (intellect) covers the people, as to the tree of knowledge, even Lucifer the god of darkness or the reflector. If that light in you be darkness, how great is that darkness? This means an understanding, but only as to an illumination, and the light goes and the glow leaves. We could go on and on saying things here, but this is enough to bring it around to where you

can understand it, and if there is any reference back to it, we can pull out a little part of it here and there, and say something about it.

Now, don't forget this one thing: those things pertaining to the last week, you will not see because you will not be there during that period of time. If these things are that close, as to this covenant having been made, and is ready to be enacted, then there will come a time when it will be enacted. Now, it has yet a little while before it's confirmed, and he that will come, will confirm it with many people, and the confirmation of that is going to lead to that Gorbachev thing. Now, you just keep your eyes on it and watch, because I said that Gorbachev will become like a great prince among Israel; that is, they would favor him; and already, they call him the star of all political stars or politicians. That's all it would take for him and the Papacy to be involved in these kind of things, with world peace and this religious pact; all these things together. Then the whole world is in chaos.

So, just watch, and you'll see that this thing will come around that the confirmation will be there. When it is confirmed, as to be enacted, then that will be it. She'll set in then. The two prophets are close to coming on the scene. The great mighty Moses and the great mighty Elijah, which hath power to call fire down from heaven. These two great and mighty prophets will minister three and a half years in sackcloth, to get Israel ready and turn the hearts of the children of Israel back to the fathers (priesthood), and the hearts of the fathers back to the children, because right now they are scattered. The children aren't interested in religion, and the priests are only interested in drinking and partying. God will do this, to fulfill the prophecy of Malachi, where he said, "Behold, I send you Elijah, the prophet, before the great and mighty day of the Lord comes, and that day that shall burn as an oven!" The wrath of God coming. Now, I know that was John the Baptist with the spirit of Elijah, but Elijah, himself, must return and come back in the end time. Moses must also come back with Elijah in the end time, coming as the two candlesticks, to prophesy three and a half years. These great and mighty prophets that have lived in glory, will actually come back and be here on the earth until the middle of the week, and then they will be killed, and their bodies will lay in the streets for several days. The people will rejoice, and they will send all kinds of goodies to one another, as they rejoice over these prophets being killed, because they tormented those that lived on the earth, because the Bible teaches that along about that time comes

this angel with the everlasting gospel to be preached to them that dwell on the earth. Then, after three days, they will rise up and be caught up, and no doubt the televisions will ring it around the world.

We see that these things are going to be tutored and taught, even by the prophets, and through that thing, it will let them know, as to the antichrist, that everything is ended and everything is over. So then, all of a sudden, those two prophets will ascend up, just like it was on the Mount of Transfiguration, to show that it's one in the same. The two disappeared, and Jesus was there, and so it is in the middle of the week, when the two prophets will leave and there will be the nail prints of Jesus. As they go up into heaven, their enemies shall see them ascend. Then, right after this, the antichrist sets up his kingdom and there is no more gospel and no more light. The Jews will no longer be a scapegoat, and the middle wall of partition will be broken down.

This is how close it is now, and if that's going to happen, then you and I will have to go out when it is confirmed at the first of the week, and we will not see these things that we're speaking of, so just remember that. This means that if all those other things are that close, then this is how close it is to you, as to the sounding of that trumpet, where He descends from heaven and this great mystery of God is being finished, and the Church Ages are now over, as I said concerning America and these kind of things. Jesus sat on the mountain and said, "When you see these things happen, then that will be the end. I've made diligent comparison with what He said here, with the opening of the sixth seal, and it is exactly to the tee, of what Jesus said.

These things that we've just told you are the Word of God, with what we've been able to understand, and this is the way of God, that you should believe in the Word of God. If these things, as to what we've understood and said, don't fit together and make sense, then don't take it. But if it does, and something bears witness in your spirit that this is the truth, then receive it because that is God speaking to you; and if it be so, then examine yourselves and see if ye be in the faith. See if this is your conviction, and see if this is the very thing that you are founding your faith upon, as your hope of eternal life and of you making it into glory. The Bible said that if you do these things, then you'll never fall.

If you really believe these things, then talk about them, examine them, enlarge upon them and hear the midnight call, for behold, the Bridegroom cometh! Trim your wicks and light your lamps, because the



midnight is coming. Someone would then say, "Brother Pike, what is the midnight?" The midnight is when the light goes out for sure, as to the day that you're in, which is the days of the Gentiles. When it goes out, it will then bring forth the darkness, which has to do with the Jews. When there is no more light, they will come. It will be at that time, the end of the church. The church will suddenly go in, for the cry was to light the lamps, and they went in, but the foolish virgins, relating back to the Jews, did not have the oil. They began to knock and they began to cry, but it was too late; the door was closed and the children had already gone in. The church is already sealed in. The ark is already sealed in. The tribulation, the wrath of God, the great day of His wrath has come. The waters of His wrath are about ready to be poured out. The midnight is now upon us, and that as to the Jewish perspective is coming in. They are God's clock in the night, and you don't know when He should come, whether at the midnight or at the cock crowing; so, I say unto you, as to our time, it can be midnight here, but it could be the cock crowing on the other side of the world, but as to this midnight that He spoke of, you can be sure it will be in just one place of midnight, and that will be right there when the dead in Christ shall rise, and that darkness of the antichrist regime shall come in, as the Dark Ages is shown in the type.

So, with this, light your candle and go trim your wick. Make sure that your wick is trimmed up. Don't just leave it, but trim it up! It has to do with your faith. Make sure that your faith is sharp and alert. Light up now, because everyone that's got this oil, which is the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Christ on the inside, they will light up now. If you have not His Spirit, then you're just a charismatic and a reflector out there in religion, just like they are all around the world. It's like vomit on His table; lukewarm, and He'll spew you out of His mouth, because you won't light up with this.

Remember this! It doesn't matter how religious you are, or how many things you do. It has nothing to do with it whatsoever. How many times you come to church, how much you give, who you are, whether you're young or old, handsome or pretty, or all of these kind of things; they have nothing to do with it. Diplomacy, education or prestige have nothing to do with it whatsoever. Only one thing has to do with it, and that is a pure heart.

Someone would say, "Why can't I see revelation? Why don't I see this? I don't see anything!" It is because they don't have a pure heart. The

Bible said that the pure in heart shall see God, and He is the great light. He is understanding and the revelation, the Light unto which no man can approach, whom no man has seen nor can see. Jesus Christ alone, as to the Word, dwelling in the midst of that light, hath declared God in your heart; a declaration as to that light of revelation, that through eyes of understanding you might see God. When you do, it will be because you've got a pure heart. The Bible says that the eyes of the Lord are throughout the earth, going to and fro, looking for the upright in heart, to show Himself strong in their behalf. As you think in your heart, so you are; not as to your head, as to the five senses, as to all of those things you see, hear and feel. So, purify your heart, ye double minded. Purify it! That is, don't be for God today, and for the world tomorrow. Don't be looking religious one minute, and lusting with the eyes the next minute. Don't be covetous. Know ye not that, as to your first birth, the spirit within you lusteth unto envy?

So then, you're born again with Christ's Spirit. You're a new creature; a new body! The motions of sin can't work there anymore. Put it down now, and mortify the deeds of the body. Deny the outer man and let him decrease, that the inner man, even the second man, the Lord from glory, might increase. In doing this, trim your wicks. You can fast, pray and do all kinds of religious things, but if you don't have a pure heart, then it doesn't matter. You can cross it out, because all of your efforts are in vain, but if you do have a pure heart, making your effort to do the very best you can, and if you stumble and stagger, then don't condemn yourself over that which you allow. Put a check by it, because God has received you, and He didn't charge it against you because there was no will behind it. Happy is he that doth not condemn himself over that which he allows. Keep your faith up, because Satan would just love to tear it down. It's your shield of sanctification to stop all the fiery darts of the wicked. So, God purifies your heart with faith. Do the things that please Him, and then will you have the confidence that He hears you; therefore, you have all things physically, naturally and spiritually. All things are yours, because He has already, through foreknowledge, given to you all things that pertain unto life through Christ.

Examine yourselves and see if your heart is pure. Believe in His righteousness, for it shall come to pass that whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved; for with your heart, you believe unto righteousness, even believing in Him in what He did for you, and you are complete

in Him: perfected, sanctified, justified, glorified and elect. Jacob have I loved! It is by foreknowledge! No one can lay anything to your charge, for you are God's elect by foreknowledge. With the heart, you believe unto righteousness, even unto Calvary; and with the lips, confession is made from your heart unto salvation, as an act of faith. He is the high priest of your confession and it's already done. You confess it, and it belongs to you, and into your heart it comes, because His faith has sanctified you. Turn My people unto the faith that is by Me, by which they are sanctified. It's your believing in that faith that sanctified you. When His Spirit comes in, you've got the oil. You might just be a little baby, but you still have life and you still belong to the family. You might not understand all the great mysteries, but you still have the oil. So, whether your thirty-fold, sixty-fold, or a hundred-fold, you belong to the family, and when the change and the midnight cry comes, you'll go with the family.

Do all you can for the Lord, for He said, "Blessed is that servant I so find doing, feeding My flock. When I come, I'll make him ruler over all that I've got, but if that wicked servant begins to say in his heart," My Lord delayeth His coming," being slothful and turning away, and then smites his fellow man, to gossip, backbite and find fault, then he will not stand in the holy hill of God, and I will come in the day that he thinks not, and appoint him his part with the hypocrite, where there will be weeping, wailing and gnashing of teeth." Remember, you are God's precious children, the apple of His eye, and perfected forever. Don't let your faith waver, but hold it steadfast. No matter what the devil does, don't cast away your faith, for it hath great recompense of reward.



# Faith Unto Salvation

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
March 21, 1980



**A** lot of people wonder why I take the attitude that I do toward some of the things when it comes to friends and relatives and ambitions in this life. Sometimes they feel like I'm too strict in my outlook, in that I feel that mother, daddy, brother, sister, wife, children, everybody should be forsaken for the gospel. Not that a man should not carry on his duties and provide for those that are his, but rather that God should have first place in his life. One of the things that's emphasized in the Holy Scriptures is the necessity of preaching the gospel. Jesus tells a man here that you do not have the right to even take off from the ministry to attend your own father's funeral. He tells another man here that you do not have the right to take time, after having been called into the service of God, to turn around and bid your family good-bye. Now, the Lord is emphasizing how necessary it is for us to be totally committed unto God, totally committed unto the things of God in such a way that we will not put our hands to the plow and then look back. This is a necessary thing if we are going to be a minister, or if we are going to be a witness for Christ.

In the day that we are living in, people are too lighthearted when it comes to the things of God. We first look toward our own house. We first consider our own way of life. We first consider those that belong to us, and then we consider God and God's way of life and the things that we want to do for God, but I tell you again that God will not have anything that is second handed. The Bible says that we are to give unto God the first fruits of our lives. I must first acknowledge God. I must first do what God tells me to do. I must first make my plans with God, and if there is anything that will work in harmony with God's way for my life, then I can take those things into my life. After I have made plans according to the Word of God, and after I have set up my life and my schedule according to the Word of God, if there is anything that I have desired in the past, anything that I have wanted in my life time that is contrary to my new found life, my new way of life, and my new program for life, I must leave it all off. I cannot twist the Scriptures. I cannot wrest the Scriptures or turn the Scriptures around or try to alter the Scriptures to make them do what I want to do, or say what I want to say. I can't do that because if I do, then I am in trouble with God, and I am in bad trouble with God, because God will cut me off from the land of the living. Not one word, one jot, or one tittle of God's Word can be changed. It's forever settled in

heaven, and we can't change any of it.

I believe that if we are a Christian, we are a Christian. We cannot say that we are a Christian and be out in the world and still say that we are serving God. There is absolutely no in-between. I know that we've got a world full of people today that profess Christianity. They are all religious, and are all wanting to meet God, but I want you to know that there is going to be a great disappointment because they are not ready to meet God, and they are not going to meet God in peace. We have got to meet God in peace and the only way to meet God in peace is to go God's way. If I go God's way, I can meet God in peace, but if I do not go God's way I cannot meet God in peace.

The world is religious, but not filled with the Spirit of God. The church world today is not right with God. I know there are Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, Catholics, nondenominationalists, there is the Charismatic order, there are all kinds of people; Church of God, Assemblies of God, United Pentecostal, and every one of them think they are right with God, but according to the Scriptures, somebody is failing God somewhere. If those people are right with God, why is it that the Bible tells us, that in the last days, it will be a lukewarm Laodicean church age, who say that they are rich and have need for nothing, knowing not that they are naked, wretched, and blind? Why is it that God charges the last church age with such a thing if they are ready to meet God? Why is it that God frowns on the last church age more than any other church age in the history of the church ages? Why is it that God does that?

If we are the great religious order of today, the great cream of the crop; if we, in this last age, are those people that have decided to serve God, (and we have got a great religious world, and now everybody's beginning to realize their mistake, and they are beginning to repent and come to God; the doctors, the lawyers, the Indian chief, as we say, all the professional men, all of the athletes, all of the movie stars, everybody), why is it that God says what He does about it? Brothers and sisters, there is something wrong somewhere. This is one of the greatest hypocritical ages that has ever been in the history of the world. There are more people that are making a mock of Christianity in the day we are living in than any age that we have ever seen in the history of mankind. As a matter of fact, according to the Bible, the very thing that is going to bring the end of the world is a religious age.

Did you know, as far as I can tell, the end of the world cannot come



until that religious age comes about? It is that religious age that God will spew out of His mouth. He said, I would that you were hot. I would that you were cold. I would that you didn't know God, or didn't care anything about God. I would that you would be worldly, get out in the world and have a good time. Do whatever you want to, just don't darken the doors of the church. I would that you be cold, He said, because if you are cold, if you don't know God, or don't care for God, I can send preachers to preach the gospel. I can send preachers to tell you about Jesus. I can hold revivals in the land, and let you hear the wonderful Word of God. He said, "I would that you were hot, burning in the fervency of Christ, filled with the great Spirit of God, on fire, filling up the churches. I would that you were hot that I might pour out heaven upon you, that I might pour you out a blessing that you'd not be able to receive, but He said, Because you are neither cold nor hot, because you are lukewarm, because you are a religious age, I will spew thee out of My mouth."

He said, "All the tables of God are filled with vomit. I count you as vomit on My table, because you will not go in, you stand at the door, you won't go in, and you hinder the others that are coming." You are not hot in the Spirit, you are not living according to the Bible, you don't bear the fruits of the Spirit, you are not filled with the Holy Ghost, you don't have the drive of God, you're not trying to do the things that God wants you to do. He said, "Because of this I will spew you out of My mouth." A lukewarm church age, I will spew thee out of My mouth, because thou art vomit on My table. Anything that God spews out of His mouth is considered vomit. All of His tables are filled with vomit.

He didn't say one church is filled with vomit. Now, it doesn't mean that the world is God's table, because the Bible tells us that we cannot eat at the table of God and the table of devils. The world is the table of devils, but God said, "All of My tables are filled with vomit." What are God's tables? The Baptist, the Methodist, the Presbyterian, the Church of God, all of these churches, they're God's table. God prepared that table. He put a table out there, but they have filled the table with vomit. That's why Jesus went into the church, turned over the table of the money changers, popped the whip, and drove them out that sold doves because they had filled the tables of God with vomit.

"I will spew thee out of My mouth, because thou art a lukewarm people. I would that you were not lukewarm, for you say that you're rich." Has there ever been an age like this denominational age? Every

denomination is wealthy. Much riches. Money. They've got evangelistic programs, they've got missionary programs. They've got ships and airplanes, bank accounts, and they've got cathedrals around the world. They are rich. "You say that you are rich, but I've got a different kind of riches in My thinking," God said. "I counsel of you to buy of Me raiment that's tried in the fire."

I'm thinking of some riches that come down from glory. The kind of riches that God gives. I'm thinking of the kind of riches that God wants us to have. God said, "I counsel of you to buy of Me raiment tried in the fire." What kind of raiment? I say this so many times: The body of the Lord Jesus Christ that went down into the flames of hell, that burned in the flames of hell. He said to put ye on the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, for ye are the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, make no provisions for the flesh to fulfill the lust thereof. Put on that garment that has been tried in the fire. "I counsel of you," He said, "to buy of Me this kind of raiment." You get Me to give you the body of the Lord Jesus Christ to wear. You buy of Me the wedding garment. You get Me to give it to you. I counsel of you to buy of Me this raiment that has been tried in the fire. See if you can purchase it anywhere. See if you can find it anywhere.

Every person that came in without the wedding garment, every person that is not the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Bible says, was bound hand and feet, and was cast into the outer darkness. The Bible tells us that we are the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, members in particular. We are bone of His bone and we are flesh of His flesh, and He tells us that if we are not the bone of His bone and we are not the flesh of His flesh, and if we come into the presence of spiritual things, then we will be bound by demon spirits. We will be bound hand and feet, until we are cast into outer human reasoning, the outer darkness of satanic thinking, into a bottomless pit that hath no foundation, the program of Satan, ever learning and never able to come to the truth.

You know, the world is ever learning, but can never come to the knowledge of the truth. The Bible says that the things of God hath an end, but did you know that the pit of darkness is like an infinity? You get into the things of science, you get into the things of the world, you get into the learning of mankind and it doesn't have any bottom. It's just on and on and on, and down, down, down you go, and there is no foundation for anything they've got. All of it is theology and ideology. What

makes it so bad is the church world has left the Word of God, which is the foundation, and they have sunk down into the miry pits of human reasoning, leaning to their own understanding when God forbade it. They have gotten into the same condition, leaving the foundation of God.

Other foundations can no man lay except this foundation that God has laid. And what kind of foundation did He lay? Peter, James, John, and the teachings of the apostolic church. How do we know that this is the foundation of the church? Because the church was set up on the apostolic teachings, over in the book of Acts, when Peter said, "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, that ye might receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, for the promise is unto you and your children, to as many as be afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." That was the foundation of the church because the writer said that we seek a city whose builder and maker is God, a city that hath foundations. John said that when he saw that city coming down out of heaven, that it had the twelve foundations of Peter, James, and John. That great city upon which we are built as lively stones, Jesus Christ being the great chief corner stone and the revelational preacher Paul being the wise master builder by the understanding of the mystery of Christ, having been sent to the Gentiles as the apostle to the Gentile church.

I say that we, as a people, need to realize that God isn't going to change His program. Folks, why is it that we feel that God will change His program for us? Why is it that we take the outlook that we, as a generation, will have God change His program when He wouldn't change it for Noah? He wouldn't change it for Abraham. He would not change it in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah. He has never changed it for the many that were killed in the wilderness, when He took the people into Canaan land. All down through the years, He has never changed His program. Why then do we feel that God is going to change His program for us today? Why is it that this generation feels that God is going to alter His program for us?

If God changes His program, there is one thing that we know for sure: That Christ is not the same, yesterday, today and forever, for the Bible says that He is the same to every generation. If God changes His program today, then God isn't the same God that He has always been. God cannot change. He is the same God. He cannot change His program. It must remain the same. But we say we know that these are the days of

grace, and that's what makes the difference. I tell you again in the name of the Lord, the days of grace have nothing to do with it. You can't take the days of grace and prove anything about God changing. As a matter of fact, when Jesus came, instead of changing the law, He said, "I came not to change the law, not to break the law, but to fulfill the law. I magnify the law."

You talk about those that were under the law and what they couldn't do. Jesus said, "I'm telling you about some things that you can't even think. If you even think things you are going to be in trouble. I magnify the law. Now, Abraham was justified by faith, being the father of the faithful, but from Moses on, Jesus said, I magnify the law. You say it's wrong to commit adultery; I say it's wrong if you just look at a woman and lust after her." I say that you've got to cast down every thought. Every thought! Get every thought out of your mind that's unlike God. Bring into subjection every thought to the obedience of Jesus Christ. I magnify the law.

You say that Jesus came to do away with the law, but Jesus never came to do away with the law. Jesus came to live in my heart that I might, through His grace and through His mercy and through His strength, overcome the weakness of my flesh and fulfill every jot and every tittle of the law. That's why Paul said that we therefore conclude that a man is justified by grace without the law, because Jesus folded up the law, laid it away, in that He fulfilled it in my behalf at Calvary. If you fail to make an effort to do the very best that you can toward righteousness, Jesus' blood does not apply to you, for there is no atonement for willful sin. There is no atonement when you know to do right, beloved friend. When you know to do right and you don't do right, there is not one drop of blood shed for you.

Some would say, "But God loves the wicked." God does not love the wicked. God said, "I'm angry with the wicked every day. I will pursue the wicked until they perish from off the face of the earth. Beware ye that forget God, lest I tear you into pieces." I know the Bible tells us that it is not God's will that any should perish. God has no pleasure in the death of the wicked but rather that the wicked would repent of their sins. I realize that, but I also know that you cannot love somebody and pursue them with a hatchet trying to beat their brains out. How can you do that? Wouldn't that be something, if I looked over at a brother and said, "If I can just get close enough, I'm going to beat your brains out with this

hammer. I love you. I'm pursuing you until I can beat your brains out with this hammer." Don't you know that would sound crazy?

God's kingdom isn't divided. He's angry with the wicked every day. He will pursue the wicked until they perish from off the face of the earth. That's God's opinion and God's feeling of the wicked. His precious blood was not given for the wicked. God gave His blood for those that will call upon the name of Jesus, that are struggling and are trying. Those that stumble, and those that falter and those that say, "My God, I didn't mean to do it. Help me, God. I didn't mean to do it," and then Jesus, with His blood dripping hands, reach out to say, "Fear not, I am with thee." Hallelujah! "I shall never leave thee nor forsake thee. Lo, I am with thee always, even until the end of the world. Fear not, for nothing can pluck thee out of My hands."

Paul said, "I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor things present, nor things to come can take me from the love of God." Death and poverty and powers cannot rob me of the love of God. Nothing can pull me away from His great love. His love is so greatly manifested in the Son of God. He had such great love, that He personified Himself in a human body, came down and put His hands to the cross and let them fasten His hands to the cross and let them put the thorns in His brow. Such love! What can pull you away from such love? There is nothing that is strong enough to separate you from a love like that.

He so loved us, while we were yet in our sins, that He died for us, not that we might continue in sin, or because He loved us so much He was going to save us in spite of our sins, as some fellow said to me one time. He said, "God has revealed to me that He is going to save us in spite of our sins." That's a lie! God has never tried to save anybody in spite of their sins. Brother, if you are sinning, the Bible says that you are of the devil. Some say they don't believe it like that, but it doesn't matter what you believe. It's what God says about it!

I say this so often. People say they don't believe that, or their church doesn't teach that. But it doesn't matter what your church teaches. It doesn't matter what Brother Pike teaches. It doesn't matter what the preacher preaches. It's what God's Word says about it. That's what God said about it. Let every man be a liar and let God's Word be true. I don't care if he's a radio preacher, or a tent preacher. I don't care if he's a television preacher. I don't care what kind of a preacher he is. Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, nondenominational, Catholic priest, whatever he is,

God's Word has preeminence, my brother and sister. When God's Word says something, that's the way it is. I am saved by faith. Not faith in what I think, nor faith in what some preacher said, but I am saved by faith in what the Word of God says, for faith cometh by the Word of God.

I say this again, over and over! In the last days some shall depart from the faith giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils. My brother and sister, did you know that there are doctrines of devils? There are preachers of the devil. There are people in the world that have their conscience seared with a hot iron. They have been so religious and have done such foolish things, until they don't have any godly feeling any more for you, for God, for the kingdom of God, for salvation, or for anything else. They can do anything and still say that they love the Lord. Did you know that? There are people in the world that can do anything and still say they love the Lord. They can be vomit on the table of God and still say they love the Lord. I've got some people at Little Bethlehem, sad to say, that can do any ungodly, filthy, low down thing, and still say they are Christians, but they are not Christians. They are liars. There is a difference between a Christian and a liar. A liar is one that says he is a Christian when he is not a Christian. A Christian is one that bears the fruits of the Spirit. That's what a Christian is.

So then, we have our fruits unto holiness. We don't have our fruits unto Baptist. We don't have our fruits unto Methodist. We don't have our fruits unto Catholicism, or unto the Charismatic order. We have our fruits unto holiness. That's what the Bible says. Having your fruits unto holiness, and the end thereof eternal life. When Aaron went into the presence of God, he did not have Baptist written on his head piece. He did not have Methodist written on his head piece. He did not have Charismatic written on his head piece. He did not have nondenominational written on his head piece, but he had "Holiness Unto The Lord". God is the Spirit of holiness. If God is the Spirit of eternal life, and God is the Spirit of holiness, why is it we try everything but holiness?

The Pope of Rome will sit and accept those things that people say to him, as unto his holiness, whereas, you know that that is blasphemy. You know that the Pope of Rome is not his holiness. God is His Holiness! But to think that people will deny holiness and then the Pope, a man, the chief corner stone of the earth, as far as natural religion is concerned, will sit up and claim it. When the Baptist is ashamed of it, and the Methodist is ashamed of it, and the Presbyterians are ashamed of it, and a lot of

Pentecostals are ashamed of it, the Pope will sit up there and grab it. He's got enough reasoning to know that that is the only Spirit of God there is, the only Spirit of eternal life that there is.

Folks, we strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. Jesus said, "You blind leaders of the blind; if you lead the blind, all of you fall into the ditch." And who is the ditch? The Bible says that the great whore is the ditch, and they that are abhorred of the Lord shall fall into the great ditch. Isn't that right? And who is the great whore? The one that rejects the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Isn't the church world playing the whore today? Isn't she doing that? She'll talk about God; she'll talk about His Son; she'll talk about the Holy Ghost, but she doesn't want to talk about the name Jesus. That's the great whore. She'll talk about anything but the name of Jesus, and do you know why? Because the name of Jesus casts out devils, that's why. The church can't talk about the name Jesus and praise the name Jesus and devils and demons stay in the church, because when you start talking about the name Jesus, and lifting up the name Jesus, and baptizing people in the name Jesus, casting out devils in the name Jesus, you're going to have a clean church. As long as you don't emphasize the name Jesus, what difference does it make? The devil doesn't care how churchy you are. Cain was churchy, too. The devil is just as churchy as you are, and far more churchy than some of you.

John said that the ax is laid unto the root of the tree and I love to chop it down. Glory to God! I love to chop it down. Some would ask me, "Brother Pike, how will we ever come together with your outlook?" Folks, I don't plan to come together with my outlook. The Bible says to come out from among them, not together with them. God didn't call us to come together. That's an error of the church world today. Hallelujah! We say that we're all coming together, that it's that great moment of God's coming, but that's where you're wrong. It's the great moment of the antichrist's coming and all the churches coming together so the devil can grab them up in one big sweep. That's where the problem is. When the Bible speaks of the church, it says He will be like a thief in the night, when the Lord slips in at an hour that you think not.

The Bible says that few there be that find it. It says to strive to enter in at the strait gate. Fear not little flock, many shall try to get in and not be able. That's the difference in the real church of the living God. That's the difference in being caught away. That's the difference in a bride. It's been said like this: if you went to look for a bride, you men, and there's a lot of



women in the world today, but when you got your bride, how many of the world would be left? The bride's going to be the minority. You might ask, "But what about all these millions, Brother Pike?" The Bible says that broad is the way that leadeth to destruction and many shall enter thereat. That's the answer to it.

As it was in the days of Noah, hundreds of thousands of people, down the drain, and the little family of Noah was saved. As it was in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, just two or three people saved, down the drain went the others. As it was when they came out of Egypt, through the wilderness and on into Canaan land, only two of all the people that came out of Egypt made it into Canaan land, and down the drain the others went as the earth opened up and swallowed them up. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, today, and forever. I shall in no wise acquit the wicked.

Folks, you can do what you want to, but you'll go to hell. You can do what God wants you to and you'll go to heaven. Amen! God does not love you when you do not do God's will. God is trying His best to reach you. God shed His blood for all that will hear the voice of God. Those that are out there in their ignorance, that do not understand, that don't know, all of those people that are in ignorance, the blood of Jesus Christ is still standing to see if those ignorant people will turn and come out of their ignorance, but when they turn and they come out of their ignorance and they don't come to God, the blood does not apply to them.

So then, Jesus shed His blood for the righteous. And who are the righteous? Those that God has purified their hearts by faith, for God purifies our hearts by faith. Faith in the blood of Jesus Christ, for the Bible says they overcame him (the devil) by the blood of the Lamb (Jesus), and the word of their testimony; or that is, they testified to the effects of the shed blood unto Christianity, and they overcame him. How then shall it come to be that we can be a Christian? The Bible says that it shall come to pass that whosoever calleth upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. So then, some would say that all you've got to do is say, "Jesus, save me" and you will be a Christian. It doesn't mean that at all. The man said, "Paul, be baptized, wash away your sins, calling on the name of Jesus," for it's he that is born of the water and of the Spirit.

Now, I know that some smart, intelligent person would say, "But what you don't understand, Brother Pike, is when it says you must be born of the water, and born of the Spirit, it means you must be born first of the natural birth, which is the water birth." Why would Jesus bother



to tell somebody they have got to be born of the natural birth? Anybody with any sense at all knows you can't get into the world unless you are born of that birth. Jesus is not so ignorant that He would stand and tell somebody that you've got to come into the world first before you can be a Christian. Anybody knows you've got to be born into the world. If that's what God was talking about, being born of the water and of the Spirit, then what does He mean a little further over when He said that he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved? Some would say that what that means is, you must be baptized with the Holy Ghost. If that be the case, what does He mean over there when they speak of it concerning Noah? Let us remember that after the Gentiles in Cornelius' house had received the Holy Ghost, they were still baptized in water in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sin. Remember Peter? What was he saying? The like figure where unto baptism doth also now save us. Not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but he said water, as it was with Noah; that is to say, the answer of a good conscience toward God by the act of obedience to the Word. They that are baptized into Christ have put on Christ, for you are baptized into His death; the old man buried, and there is no remission without the shedding of blood. And whose blood is it? It is Jesus' blood.

Should I then be baptized in Jesus' name? I most certainly should. Some would say that, what you should do is be baptized in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. I believe that. What is the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost? Surely the Son has a name. If you say you baptize a man in the name "Son", that's not a name. You know better than that. There are dozens of sons here. I'm a son. That's no name. If you baptize somebody in the title "Father", that's no name. There are numbers of fathers here. There's no remission of sin in the word "Father". There's no remission of sin in the word "Son". If there is remission of sin in the word "Son", and if there is remission of sin in the word "Father", then Jesus Christ died in vain, because all we needed was a name for remission of sin. But the Bible says that remission of sin will be taught in His name, beginning at Jerusalem and then to the uttermost parts of the earth. Isn't that right? If remission of sin is in the name "Father", and in the name "Son", then why did Jesus die? Then, when you say Holy Ghost, what are you going to do with the people that won't say Holy Ghost, but say Holy Spirit? Which one is right? Is remission of sin in the name "Holy Ghost" or "Holy Spirit"? It's in neither one. The Bible doesn't say remission of sin

is in the name “Holy Ghost” nor “Holy Spirit”. Remission of sin is in the Holy Ghost and in the Holy Spirit, but not in the word “Holy Ghost”, or the word “Holy Spirit”.

The Bible says that remission of sin shall be taught in the name of Jesus. The Bible says that they were baptized for the remission of sin. It was the blood of Jesus that was shed. That’s why it must be His name. What is baptism? You are buried into a death. What does death indicate? That there was somebody killed. Somebody died. Some blood was spilled. Even if the embalmer had to take it out, it was a death, a burial. You put on the Lord Jesus Christ. It is His name. I’ve said this a lot of times. God said to the preacher, “You go baptize.” Jesus said, “As My Father has sent Me, so send I you, preacher. My Father sent Me to do a work, so send I you.” Whosoever sins you remit shall be remitted, and He said remission of sin is in the name, and baptism is for the remission of sin. Put them together, and the preacher remits sins, uses the name to remit it, and baptism is the means by which he does it. I, therefore, baptize you for the remission of sin, in the name of Jesus, because I have the authority to do this, in that if I bind something on earth, He binds it in heaven. If I loose it on earth, it’s loose in heaven.

You take people that get married, they go get a justice of the peace. Don’t you know you are not legally married when you do that? Somebody out in Arizona, not too long ago, heard one of my messages by radio, and they said, “Brother Pike, we want to know more about this.” I was preaching, and I said that if you were married by a justice of the peace, you are not legally married in the sight of God, because a justice of the peace has no power to bind anything on earth. God didn’t say that if a justice of the peace binds something on earth that God would bind it in heaven. Whatsoever God puts together or whatsoever God binds on earth, let not man put asunder. If God joins it together, which is the Word, it is the minister. Oh, I know the justice of the peace has gotten into it, because there is a dollar in it for him. You know the world gets into it if it means there is a dollar for them, and so here they go, but the world is so mixed up.

One of these days, God is going to set the great court, the great supreme court of heaven. Brother Pike is going to be there, and the justice of the peace is going to be there, and the judges of all the earth are going to be there. All of them will be there. Washington is not the supreme court, but the supreme court is going to be there. When the supreme

court is set, all of these justices of the peace, all of these judges, and all of the people of the earth are going to be there. Preachers, and judges, and all kind of folks will be there in the great supreme court of heaven. Why? Because they are going to be judged.

The great government of this earth is taking money from the church; that is, the true church. They are going to be judged, because Jesus asked Peter if they are taking this from strangers. Are they making strangers pay tribute? Pay it, Peter! We're traveling through the land of Esau. Give Caesar whatever belongs to him. We'll all, one of these days, pull them into the great, grand court of heaven. I'll say they charged strangers tribute in their land contrary to the law. Someday they'll be in trouble. Paul said, "Thou whited wall, you judge me after the law and smite me contrary to the law."

I'm talking about being baptized in Jesus' name, preaching the kingdom of God. In the early church they preached two things: The kingdom of God is at hand, and the name of Jesus Christ, for remission of sin is in the name Jesus, and to enter into the kingdom of God is to go through the name of Jesus. If you've never been baptized in the name of Jesus, you need to be. John said that a door was open in heaven, and Jesus said, "I'm that door. No man can come unto the Father, but by Me. Remission of sin is in My name." The veil was rent as I hung there. You've got to pass through Me, between heaven and earth to get up there.

So then, we see a great thing taking place. The world is spiritually ignorant. The blind lead the blind, they all fall into the ditch. Who is the ditch? The great whore. Who is the great whore? The church world that denies the name of Jesus Christ, producing bastard children, and God will hate their image in the morning. Who is the bastard child? They that are out of wedlock, and who are they? They that do not carry the name of Jesus Christ, that reject the name of Jesus Christ. What image will He hate in the morning? The image of the beast, for if you are not the bone of bone, and the flesh of flesh of the Son of God, then you must be the beast, and if you are the beast, you have to be under the image. You have to be under the number. You have to be under the system. Isn't that right?

So then, where are we living? Are we preaching the kingdom of God? Are we living the kingdom of God? Are we testifying the kingdom of God? Are we praying, "Father Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven"? Are we upholding the kingdom of God? Is God making us a pillar in His temple today? Where are you living, folks? This

is the wonderful thing about God. When the Holy Ghost comes back, He will come in My name -- Jesus, and He will testify of Me, the Word -- Jesus. Isn't that right? And God gives the Holy Ghost to them that obey Him -- Jesus, the Word. Praise God!

We know then, that he that hath the Spirit of the Word, obeyeth the Word, and honoreth the Word; he doth not have the spirit of error, but the Spirit of the Son of God. But he that doth not obey the Word and honor the Word indeed, he hath the spirit of error. He is not a child of God, and the Bible says that God hath not given us the spirit of error. So then, beloved, the Bible says to err not from the Word and from the truth. If you have not a love for the truth, God will turn you over to your own thinking, and the Bible says to lean not to your own understanding, but He will turn you over to your own understanding, your own thinking, and cause you to believe a lie. Not just let you believe a lie, but the Bible says that God will cause you to believe a lie by sending you strong delusions, because you will be abhorred of the Lord, and the Bible says that the great ditch is the whore, and they that are abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein. What is the whore? The flesh. The human mind. Where did it start? With Eve, the flesh. That's what it's always been. That's what it still is. Come out of her, My people, be ye separate. Come away from the human reasoning, from the tree of education and knowledge. Come into the faith of Christ, for the just shall live by faith.

Let the world rave on, for all wondered after the beast. That is why that science traces the origin of man back to the beast. The Bible says that all of the world wondered after the beast. We say then, "Who is the beast, heavenly Father?" And the Lord answers back, The beast is the flesh. All of them wondered after the flesh. Powder, paint, frolic, makeup, eating and drinking, sports, going down to the bathing parties, having a good time at the frolics and the drinking parties, and the card games. All of them wondered after the beast, and who is the beast? The flesh. I will despise the flesh in the morning. All the world wondered after the flesh. And what is the number of the flesh? The computerized system of six, six, six, on it's way now. The devil is working hard to get everything under control. He's just about got it, too. A little more and he'll have it all. Everything that the flesh does, which is the beast, will be under the control of the computer, and the major number is six, six, six.





# Keys To Having Faith

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
September 6, 1987





Jesus said so many things until His life was fascinating. To many people, Jesus is something of the past, and what has been done is done, and they think, "Well, it's great, you know, as to what it was," but even in the day that we're living in, His life is so fascinating; to read the Scriptures concerning Jesus, and to read what He said. Jesus said so many wonderful things. To read it is so exciting and so deep. Just the words that He said are so alive; such great, mighty meanings even for the day that we're living in and for the future that we're looking forward to. People who have never come into those realms don't know what I'm talking about. Jesus said things like, "I am the light of the world. He that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness but shall have the light of life." How exciting! How deep! How thrilling! How astounding those words are! "My doctrine is not Mine but His that sent Me. If any man will do His will, he shall know the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speak of Myself. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory, but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true and no unrighteousness is in him."

Jesus said, "Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto Him that sent Me. Ye shall seek Me and shall not find Me, and where I am thither ye cannot come. Ye are from beneath, I am from above. Ye are of this world. I'm not of this world." Can you imagine that? What if I looked at you and said, "Hey folks! I'm not of this world." Somebody said, "Yeah, there you go, trying to be just like Jesus." Isn't that wonderful? Praise the Lord!

So then, to be like Jesus. You say, "Brother Pike, you can't say that. Jesus said that! But you can't say that because He said to them, 'Ye are from beneath.'" See, that's true. He could say that to them, but you know what He said to me? Paul said, "You're not of this world. You're not from beneath; you're from above. They that are born of the Spirit, they are Spirit." They are in those spiritual realms of heaven, and He said, "I am not of this world." So He said unto me, "You are not of this world, Brother Pike."

Isn't that wonderful, to be like Jesus? That's why His words are so exciting. They're so great and so exciting because He said if you know that the doctrine be of God; if you understand it, then you see these exciting, wonderful things: that as He is so am I in Him. And this is the wonderful excitement, from glory to glory, from blessing to blessing, from excitement to excitement, we go right on into these wonderful things that God

is doing. My, that thrills my soul beyond words.

So Jesus said all of these things. He said, "Verily, verily I say unto you: whosoever commiteth sin is the servant of sin." Somebody says, "I just can't help but sin, and Brother Pike, when you say he that is born of God sinneth not, I don't get that because everybody sins." But Jesus said, "He that commiteth sin is the servant of sin." Now, if I said to you, "Raise your hand if you commit sin," would you raise your hand? If you did, then I would say to you, "Then ye are the servants of sin." I'm not the servant of sin. You love the Lord? I said I'm not the servant of sin. Hallelujah! Praise God! I don't belong to the devil. He's not my master. I'm not under bondage to the things of the world and the sins of this world. So then, he that commiteth sin is the servant of sin.

Jesus said all these wonderful things. I believe that because He said this, that He was trying to tell me something. They didn't recognize Him. They said things like, "Ye cast out devils by the prince of the devil, even Beelzebub." He said, "No, I don't do that. Ye are of your father the devil." "I'm not of the devil, He said, "but ye are of your father the devil, and the lust of your fathers ye will do, and you'll do what your father lusted after. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth. He never has abode in the truth."

People who don't have God, they don't abide in the truth. Did you know that some of your most thorough, explicit people that do business are liars and cheats? I talked to a man not too long ago. He's an outstanding man, an outstanding figure in business and whatever, and I talked to him and perceived that he wasn't straight, though he seemed to be as straight as an arrow, and then he confessed to me and said, "Well, I do lie." Can you imagine that? See, Jesus said he never did abide in the truth. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it. Jesus said, "Now, because I tell you the truth, you believe Me not. I have not a devil, but I honor My Father and you do dishonor Me."

I want to go to the book of Genesis. These are some of the things that Jesus said when He came. I want you to notice this. It says in the second chapter, the first verse: "Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made."

In the second chapter of Genesis, it says: "And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed."

He says here that He finished His work. He blessed the seventh day. That finished His work, but during the time of His work, he goes on to say that He made man a wife. The third chapter says, "Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy

belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them. And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." God putting a flaming sword here with the cherubim to protect the way of life.

Chapter four, it says: "And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD. And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know

not: Am I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth. And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch."

Now, this is reading quite a bit of Scripture here. I want to comment just a little bit on this. A lot of things are said about Cain and Abel. A lot of things are said about the seed of the serpent, as to what the seed of the serpent really is, and we've got some teachings and preachings here on it. A lot of things are said pro and con, and there is a lot of dispute over it. And if I add what I say, then, of course, that's another thing added to it for more dispute, because people, a lot of times, they don't really search and seek out things to find the truth. They just learn enough to argue about it or fuss over it, and a lot of people have degraded minds, and they go after certain things in the Scriptures so that they might degrade other peoples' minds and that they might cause a lot of problems. But the Scriptures are clean, and they are holy, and we're clean, and we're holy. We're commanded not to make mention of those things that are done in secret as to any degraded thing that might contaminate the life of a person or the mind of a person, because if you steal a person's virtues, then you're going to be brought into the supreme courts of God for it. That is a great crime against a person.

So this is what the serpent did. It stole the virtues of a clean, godly, upright woman. This woman, to what she had been made to know, to what she was; she was a very virtuous person; but he contaminated her mind and caused her to turn away from her steadfastness in God, to turn away from her conviction in God and contaminated her mind

to the extent that she also contaminated her husband's mind, when she came to him, by giving to him the forbidden fruit, the fruit that God had forbidden that they partake of. So then, sin came into the world. We ask the question: Where does sin get into the world? How does sin get into the world? The Bible says that sin is in the world because of lust. So sin is in the world because Eve lusted after the tree. She desired the tree. She lusted after the tree and Satan found an entrance into the world; that is, Satan did not have any way of getting into the world. He did not have any way of doing anything in man's life. Death had no power over man, but the soul that sinneth shall die, and if sin is in the world because of lust, then death came into man's life. That's why the Bible says that death came by man. Through the weakness of Eve death came in. Death came in through lust, and when lust came, it brought forth sin, and when sin was finished, it brought forth death. So today, there is death in the world. Death is ruling over mankind. Death is in the world today because man allowed death to come into the world.

Death is the results of being carnally minded, and man was not made to be carnally minded. He was made to have carnal things, but not to be carnally minded. God made the trees. He made man out of the dust. He made all of the beautiful things that was in the garden and gave them unto mankind, but God never intended for him to be carnally minded. He wanted him to be spiritually minded; He wanted him to communicate with God Himself because God is a Spirit. So then, God, who is a Spirit, created all of these things and made a man and put a man over these things, and then demanded that man keep his mind in the heavenly things.

So then, here we find that Satan enters into man's world. This is the first time that he ever got into man's world. This is where he got in. This was the open door, and he got into man's world, and from the time that he got into man's world, the curse came. God began to curse mankind. It wasn't that God cursed mankind or that God wanted to curse mankind, but God had to curse evil, and the curse was upon evil in that God had cursed evil, and then man taking the curse, thus he became contaminated and he was under the curse. He's been under the curse ever since. Today, we're still under the curse. Everybody is still under the curse unless we call on the name of Jesus and become born again. If we become born again, then we're not under the curse anymore. The woman is not under the curse of bearing children in pain and sorrow. She's not under the

curse anymore. She can use her faith and go through those things as it was said of the women down in Egypt, who brought forth their children quickly. There were no problems.

See, a man is not under the curse, to have to labor among the thorns and thistles and the sweat of his brow. He can believe God and God will supply all of his needs according to the riches in glory. The Bible said cursed is everyone that hangeth upon a tree, and Jesus hung upon a tree for us. The curse came as a result of the tree: the tree of knowledge. God had to do away with the tree of knowledge to bring to a close the curse, so He did it by the tree. When Judas went out and hanged himself, it indicated the end of the serpent.

The Lord Jesus hanging upon a tree indicated the end of the thing. He was made in the likeness of the serpent; that is, in the likeness of the fallen one. He came in the image of man, and man had fallen to the realms of the serpent. So then, He came in that image, and when the Lord went to Calvary, He made an end of sin, and He did away with the curse for everyone that can believe. God said, In the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

But we are living in a new day. A new day has broken. A golden day has broken in old Gethsemane, the song writer said. So then, we're living in a new time. We're living in a new day. This is a brand new time, and we've got a wonderful future in the Lord Jesus. There is no future to the world. People who say that I have a future in the world, and that I'm studying so that I can get a diploma and have a future in the world; these people are foolish. They don't realize they're foolish, but they are foolish. See, there is no future in the world. All that I could ever do in the world, all the money that I could ever make, all the knowledge that I could ever obtain will lead me to one place. Great men, poor men, whatever it is, rich and poor alike, it leads them to a hole and then the dirt is thrown in their face. That's the end of man. Sometimes, when we are driving by the graveyard with the children in the car, I'll turn and I'll look and I'll say, "That's the end of all flesh. Do you see it? That's the end of the poor; that's the end of the rich; that's the end of the celebrities. That's the end of the presidents. That's the end of all the great people and all the poor people of the world. That's the end of all flesh right there." See, all that we could ever be, all that we could ever do, it takes us to death because death is in the world. Sin is in the world. When you sin, you are the servant of sin, and if you sin, you're going to die. The Bible says the soul that sinneth

shall surely die, but folks, we don't have to sin. We don't have to sin! I've spoken to you in times past concerning faith and salvation by faith, and I've explained the difference between believing and having faith. I can believe, but that doesn't mean that I have faith. See, I can believe. I must believe just to live. I must believe that I can stand up. I must believe that I can sit down. I must believe that I can speak. See, I must believe that I can take from my plate and feed my mouth. I must believe that. I must believe that that's a tree. I must believe that that's a river. I must believe because you have to believe, but that doesn't mean that you've got faith. See, the secret of faith is differentiating between believing and faith. The difference is that you believe up here in your head, from the contact of your human senses, from seeing and smelling and tasting and feeling you believe. The difference between believing and faith is that faith is in the heart. Faith is not a result of your seeing and hearing, so far as your natural senses. That's not what faith is. Faith is the results of that connection with God. You've got to make that connection with God. You say, "But Brother Pike, I hear." But how is it that the Bible says having ears to hear, you do not hear? It means that it's not the hearing of natural things. There is a spiritual thing that comes to the church where they have a spiritual ear to hear, they have a spiritual eye to see, and their faith is the result of their contact with God. My believing, or what you call faith in the natural, is the result of my natural conscience mind making contact with the world. That's believing. That's what you call faith. My believing, my faith, my real genuine faith comes from the eyes of my understanding being enlightened, and from having an ear to hear. The Bible says faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.

You may hear the Word of God as a natural oral expression, but that does not mean that you have faith. When you hear what the Spirit is saying unto the church according to the Word of Spirit, and it is not the minister that speaks, but you hear God speaking, for the Bible says that it's not him speaking but God speaking, then comes faith. That stirs the heart. That makes a contact with the heart. Like Jesus when He stood by the tomb of Lazarus, He said, "Father, I know that Thou hearest Me and I know that You hearest Me always, but I'm saying this so they'll know that it's not of Myself, but that it's the heavenly Father, that it's the contact with that glorious world." Then He said, "Lazarus, come forth." Can I say that I know that God hears me always? The Bible says God's ears are ever attentive toward the crying of the righteous. Can I then say that I'm righteous?



The Bible says and these that are born of God are righteous even as He is righteous. So then, can I say that I'm born of God? I am born of God. I've had that experience. So God has perfected me through His love. He hath perfected forever them that are sanctified, which means made perfect forever; and He has sanctified them once and for all by the offering up of the body of the Lord Jesus Christ at Calvary. So then, God hath perfected forever the believer. He has sanctified forever the believer. Though sin is in the world, yet I don't have any fellowship with sin, and I'm not the servant of sin, and I keep myself and the evil one touches me not. I keep myself by the power of God and the strength of God. It is so powerful in keeping me that the Bible says when you've done all that you can to stand, just keep on standing. When you say, "Oh my God, I've stumbled and I've messed up and I've failed. I did everything I could, God, to do right." God said, "Don't fret over it. Just keep on going. I've blotted it all out at Calvary. Be strong in the power of My might and say, 'No! Away with Satan! I'm still a child of God. You might trip me, but I'll get back up and I'll walk. God made it to where I can.'"

Faith! Wonderful faith. I differentiate between believing and faith, and I said, "What is that?" The difference is that I can believe, but Jesus said in one place, "Don't disbelieve. Don't doubt!" Don't doubt! If somebody was dead, He said, "Don't doubt." Don't let that bother you. See, don't doubt. What is the difference? He was saying, "You can believe, but if you doubt, then you don't have faith." If you can have faith, then you won't doubt, for faith doesn't doubt. There is no doubt in faith. When you doubt, you don't have faith. You are a believer, but you don't have faith. Jesus said, "If thou canst believe in thine heart and not doubt, then say what you will, because that's faith."

So the secret of it is not doubting. But, we are people that go and come. We're like alternating current. We go and come. We can't believe without doubting. Do you know why we can't believe without doubting? Because we don't walk with God. The Bible says that Enoch walked with God three hundred years and was not, because before his translation, he had this testimony: that he pleased God. That is to say, the Bible says that he was translated by faith. You come to where you walk in faith.

It's like I was telling my wife. We go around trying to believe. We say, "Bless God, I'm a Christian. Bless God, I go to Bethlehem. Bless God, I'm Church of God or United Pentecostal. I believe." See, that's no good. That's not the way you believe. Going around trying to convince yourself

that you believe isn't going to do anything for you. Let me tell you something: start conditioning your heart. John said to do the things that please God. Jesus said, "Always I do the things that please My Father." Enoch had the testimony, "I please God." When we start conditioning our heart, then we are finding faith; then we're growing in faith. It's when you start conditioning your heart. You've got to condition your heart. You've got to make an effort to be clean. You've got to make an effort to be holy. You've got to ask God for His Spirit so that His Spirit will purify your life, and you've got to lay aside the things of the world as to the ambition of the flesh, those things that you are fleshly ambitious to do. You've got to get away from those things, and you've got to come out from the world and be a separate people. You've got to condition your heart, then faith will develop in your heart. That's where faith comes from.

Millions of religious people will not make it so far as the rapture or as getting into heaven. They won't make it because they are not conditioning their hearts. They're in the gullible things of the world. They are in ball games. They're in everything that's out there in the flesh. Satan savors the things that be of the flesh. They're in all those things out there in the world and flesh. They're in the fleshly doings, and they've brought them into the church. They've not conditioned their hearts. Somebody would say, "Don't you believe that they're believers?" Sure they are believers. They wouldn't build a church if they weren't believers. They wouldn't come together if they weren't believers, but they don't have faith in God. It's going to take faith in God to save you, because Enoch was translated by faith, and faith will not come from a dirty heart. Faith will not come from a heart that loves the things of the world. There is no possibility for faith to live in a heart that is out in the world.

So God said, "We serve Him with our minds." We serve God with the mind, and that mind is within our heart. That's our spirit. Our spirit has got to make contact with Christ's Spirit, and then when Christ's Spirit comes within our heart, then we have faith. He said, "How could you call Me Lord, Lord and you don't do what I tell you to do? How could I be your Lord?" When a person is lord over you, don't you honor them? Isn't that what makes them your lord? How could you call Me Lord and not do the things that I tell you to do? He's my Lord, my Savior. Thomas said, "My Lord and my God." How could you call Him Lord? How could He be your Lord? See, Jesus said, "Ye have not the Spirit of Christ within you. You don't have the Spirit of God within you." You have the spirit of the

devil in you, that's why you do the things of the world, because he savors the things that be of the world. He loves the things of the world. That's what it is. Even when Peter said one thing concerning the flesh: "Nay Lord! We won't let them abuse Your flesh." Jesus said, "Get thee behind Me, Satan! Thou savorest the things that be of the flesh; the things that be of the world."

So when we talk about faith, real faith doesn't doubt. Faith doesn't doubt. When you doubt, you don't have faith. Faith doesn't doubt. Faith believes. Always, faith believes, and when you believe, then it is faith if it is down in the heart: believing from the heart, doing the things to assure the heart, living for God.

I want to give you two or three things to think on. There was a woman who came to Jesus about her daughter that was grievously vexed and tormented of the devil. This woman came to Jesus, and she kept following Jesus, and the disciples said, "Make her go away." It aggravated them. They said, "Make her go away." "Always she is behind us," they could have said, "following us." Jesus said, "No." Just like the man that was blind who was crying out, they said, "Don't pay any attention to him," but He said, "I'm not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Finally, He turned around to the woman and she said, "Lord, help me." He said, "Is it meet to take the children's bread and give it to the dogs?" Don't you know that we are Jews? Don't you know that God is the God of the Jews, and don't you know that the Gentiles are nothing but dogs? "Is it meet then that I should take the children's bread and give it to the dogs?" Jesus said. She said, "Yea, Lord, I know that, but the dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from the children's table." Jesus said, "Oh woman, great is thy faith!" I want you to notice this now. Great is thy faith. Be it unto you as you will.

And then a man came to Jesus and said, "Come and do something for my servant." Jesus said, "I will come." He said, "No, I'm not worthy for You to come under my roof. Just speak the word." And Jesus said, "Why, I've not found so great faith, no, not in Israel." And He told him, as he had believed, so it was to be unto him, and he found his servant healed when he returned home.

I said that to say this: this woman, what did she do? She showed signs of humility. She showed signs of humility. She said, "Yea, Lord." She humbled her heart. She didn't fight back. Jesus didn't get a repercussion from her. She said, "Yea, Lord, I know that, but the dogs eat of the crumbs." Now, I want you to notice this. He said, "Great is thy faith." Then, when

the man came and He said to the man, "I'll come." The man said, "No, I'm not worthy." See? Great is thy faith. Here's humility again. Jesus meets humility again. When it comes to Jesus, He said, "Take My yoke and learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart." Lowly in heart means that He wasn't interested in the high places of society. He wasn't interested in being a celebrity. He wasn't interested in money and business and prestige. He wasn't interested in the high planes of living and the recognition of the world or the diplomacies of life. He said, "Condescend to men of low estate." Not men with high estates, but men that don't have much; to the poor. The poor heard Him gladly. Jesus said, "And the poor have the gospel preached unto them."

So then, when we think of humility, think of condescending. Jesus said, "I'm meek. I'm meek." When it came to Moses, Moses was a great power house for God. Moses had great, mighty faith; but when it speaks of him, it said that he was the meekest man in all the land. He was the meekest man. "Take My yoke and learn of Me," Jesus said, "I'm meek." Everywhere there is great faith, it brings great honor. But Solomon said that humility goes before honor. Everywhere you find this humility, this is something that men can't have. You can't manufacture humility. You can't duplicate humility. This is the thing that men and women can't have is humility. They are always haughty. They have to be arrogant. They have to meet you with a haughty attitude. You know, "Bless God, you speak to me and I'll speak to you." They don't have the spirit of meekness. And brothers saying, "Ah, that ain't right. Where did you get that? You don't know that that is right." Always with their foolishness, cutting at one another, talking with one another, always they're haughty. It's hard to find a meek man; hard to find a man that's meek. That's why you don't find any more power in the church than you do. That's why you don't find any more knowledge of God in the church than you do. That's why you don't find any more salvation in the lives of human beings in the churches. It's because they don't have humility, they don't have meekness. They're self-willed, self-exalted. They magnify themselves. All of their efforts is to try to prove how great they are. But Jesus didn't do that. The Bible says that He did not seek to make any reputation for Himself.

So then, we see that humility goes before honor. Why is that? Because, when a person takes the act of humility like the woman did, she was saying, "I don't have any righteousness. You say that I'm a dog." I don't claim any righteousness. This automatically made everything wide

open for the righteousness of God. See, the righteousness of God that is by Christ Jesus. “Yea, Lord. I don’t have any righteousness. I didn’t come to You that way,” she could have said. The man in the temple said, “Have mercy on me. Have mercy on me.” That is, his humility is there. His faith registered. God accepted him. The other man said, “I fast. I pray. I pay tithes of all that I possess.” God said, “Away with you. I don’t want that. I’m not interested in that.” God approved all that to the extent He said, “If you would have done the other, love, judgment, humility, and not left them undone, then that would have been fine.” If you are going to do that and not do these others, then you are naturally minded. You’re not spiritually minded, and all that you’re doing is for the flesh. Away with that! I don’t want your fasting. I don’t want anything from you. So then, we see faith again. The man was saying, “I have no righteousness, Lord.” And God said, “That’s all right. That’s all right. You now have My righteousness.” God was saying to him, “Don’t worry about it.” Humility goes before honor. And the woman was bold. The Bible says come boldly before the throne of grace. This woman was bold. He said, “Dogs.” It didn’t move her. She just boldly stayed there and said, “Yea, Lord.” Like Moses before God, when God said, “Move, Moses. I’ll slay every one of them. I’ll do away with all of them and I’ll make a nation of you, the meekest man.” But Moses in his meekness said, “Wait, Lord. Wait! You can’t do that!” And God listened to him. Oh, somebody would say, “Now God wouldn’t listen to a man.” The Bible says, concerning Joshua, that never before had God hearkened unto a man’s voice like He did Joshua when Joshua said to the sun, “Stand still,” and said to the moon, “Stand still.” Humility. Humility.

We need humility in the church. The one thing that’s missing in the church today is godly humility. Charity edifies. It’s got humility. Knowledge puffs up. People get all puffed up with their quotes of the Scriptures, and all these things that they have, saying, “I belong to this,” or “This is my preacher,” or “I belong to the first church.” They get vainly puffed up by their fleshly mind. You understand what I’m saying? Faith can never work in a heart like that. There will never be faith in a heart like that. You may think that you’re on your way to heaven, and you may be determined that that’s going to get you into heaven, but I’m telling you that millions of people are going to be lost because they don’t have faith. Though they are staunch believers, they don’t have faith, and the reason is because they don’t have humility. Humility is the forerunner of honor. Pride is

the forerunner of destruction, but humility is the forerunner of honor.

So, when I think of faith, then I want to condition my heart. Jesus, one time, cast a devil out of a boy, and the man had brought the boy over to the disciples, and they could not cast the devil out. Jesus said, "Oh, faithless, perverse" -- notice that now -- "faithless, perverse generation. How long shall I suffer you? How long shall I be with you?" He said that you are faithless because you are perverse. You're not conditioning your heart. You don't have the love of God in you. You are not going after the things of God, but you're going after the things of the world. He said, "How long am I going to put up with this?" He said, "Bring the child over to Me." He cast the devil out. When He had cast the devil out, then the disciples came to Him and said, "Lord, why could we not do this?" He said, "Because of your unbelief." See, a perverse, faithless generation. You're faithless because you're perverse. Your unbelief won't let you do it. It's your perverseness. It's because you're not living right; you're not going on with God; you're not conditioning your heart. If you would have conditioned your heart; if you would have done the things that you were supposed to do, then you would have faith. You wouldn't have been faithless.

So, He said, "Howbeit, this kind cannot go forth but by prayer and fasting." Why prayer? Because prayer conditions the heart. He said, "You're going to have to have a relation with God." Going around trying to cast out devils and not having a relation with God is absurd. When those men went over there and said, "We adjure you by the God that Paul preaches," the devils said, "We know Jesus. Paul preaches Jesus. We know Paul. We know both of them." Had it been Paul that said, "Get out of here," they would have left. Had it been Jesus that said, "Get out of here," they would have left. But they said, "Who are you?" We don't have any record of you. And the Bible says that the man whom the devils were in jumped on them and just tore them. So then, you don't want to mess around with devils unless you have a life with God. Fasting and prayer. You've got to pray. You've got to pray to God, stay away with God, talk with God. Get your mind on God. Stay with God. Somebody said, "You mean get in a back room, Brother Pike, and stay with God?" That's good. That's fine; nothing wrong with that, but Jesus said, "Pray always." You've got to pray. You pray while you're walking. You pray while you're sitting. You pray while you're in the room. You pray in the night time. You pray in the day time. You pray. You meditate in His laws day and night. You

pray. Jesus said, "You've got to pray." If you don't pray, then you don't have anything from God.

He said, "You've got to fast." Why pray? Because it conditions the heart. It is the spirit on the inside of the heart calling out all the time, all the time, until your spirit is lining up with God's Spirit and becoming one with God's Spirit. The power of God is being poured into your spirit through prayer; for everyone that asketh receiveth. The Bible says that when they prayed and fasted, that they were filled with the Holy Ghost, and the power of God came on them. They went out and were great witnesses for God. So then, why pray? Because that is the connection. That's the way you get your infilling. That's the way you make contact with God.

And then, why fast? Why fast? What good is doing without food and starving yourself out? The Bible says that you do not fast as you do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. I don't want your kind of fasting. Your kind of fasting is to smite with the fist. Your kind of fasting is to gloat. Your kind of fasting is for your own personal desires, and to have the preeminence among men and to have people say to you, "Rabbi, Rabbi, I salute you," as to the salutations in the marketplaces. But this is the kind of fast that I have chosen: fast some of the things that you've got and give to the poor; fast some of your time; and fast your food and do without for the purpose of world evangelism and to share and to be like God, to have a vision to help the poor and needy. This is the kind of fast that Jesus said He was interested in.

So, what good is fasting? Fasting is for the purpose of breaking down my carnal resistance. Fasting is for the purpose of moving the interference that would cross my heart. All of my fasting is for the purpose of subduing my flesh and to bring my passions and my human senses down to a low ebb, to where I don't have an ego to go out here and be some famous person, or go out here just to eat and to drink, or go out here to frolic, make money, pump iron, as we say, to jog and all these other things, to go to the ball games and the races, not wanting to watch television, listen to the radio, read the papers and study books. See, fasting is to get me away from all of that. Fasting is to cause my body, humanly speaking, or my bodily senses to be cut off from the world. I don't have any exuberance to go out there. I don't have any get up and go to get out there. I don't have any drive to be in those things. I just want to sit around. I want to be in the back room. I'd just rather not listen to anything of the world. It is to cut down the resistance, to keep the bodily interference



away from my faith so that I won't doubt. As long as this body is alive, as long as these things are taking place, then that means that my heart isn't going to be able to believe without doubting. I must believe and not doubt. Jesus said, "If thou canst believe and not doubt." So then, if I can believe and not doubt. He said, "Say what you will." Say what you will. It doesn't matter if it's a man or a woman. The man came to Jesus and Jesus said, "Great is thy faith." And then, the woman came to Jesus and Jesus said, "Great is thy faith." There is no difference between the man and the woman when they come to God. God accepts faith. God is looking for faith, because, by faith, God's Spirit can come into your heart and God can fellowship you in the Spirit.

Let me tell you this, and I want you to think on it. The one thing with Israel was that they were not spiritual. Paul said, "I would that you were spiritual." You're not spiritual. So, they killed Paul. They were not spiritual, so they killed Jesus.

God was saying, in the days of Moses, "Look, Israel, I've given you everything you could want naturally. I'm doing this because I'm pulling you out of your homeland, and I'm letting you know that I'm able to feed you and your children and take care of you and supply all of your needs. I must do this with these natural things. I'm a Spirit, and you can't communicate with Me. You don't know Me. You've never seen Me. Here is a man, Moses, that I've raised up." He could have said all of these things to them. "Here is the man, Moses. I've raised up a mighty, spiritual leader, but he is just going to give you natural things and work with you like a baby." Like today, the gospel tents, that's all they do. They say, "Healing, healing, prosperity, prosperity." Those things are of God. God uses those things. But folks, God didn't use those things to make a hog out of us, and to make a dog out of us, and to make a beast out of us, and to make a glutton out of us. God didn't do that. God called us to Himself, called to us and called us to Himself by using these things to allure. He uses these things to let you know that if we leave off with Egypt and the things of the world, from our businesses or whatever, that He could take care of us. He did that to Israel. But the thing is, God is a Spirit. He was trying to lead them to the Spirit. He was saying, "Israel, all of this is great. I am with you, but I want to be in your heart. I'm a Spirit. I created the body because I live in the bloodstream. I live in the heart. I work through the mind. I am an invisible force. I am life. I am life, and I want to be on the inside of you, and you are cut off from Me because of the sins of Eve.



You're cut off from Me. I never did have a chance to get into the hearts of Adam and Eve. I gave them the beautiful things of the garden of Eden, and then I gave them the test, and in the test, they failed Me and I was never able to get into their hearts. I'm still pursuing you by the prophets and all of these other things. I'm still in pursuit, trying to get into your heart, Israel. I want to get into your heart. You've not entered into My rest. You can't enter into My rest. Canaan land is only a type of My rest. You can't enter into My rest doing that. I swear that ye shall not enter into My rest because of your grumblings and your mumblings. You're too fleshly. It has cut you off from the Spirit. Being naturally minded, being carnally minded, it's death. You're abiding in death. There's no life unless I can get into your heart. Being naturally minded, you are cut off from life. I swear ye shall never go in because you're cut off because of your carnality."

So, then came Jesus; so, then came Calvary; so, then came this wonderful day of grace. And Paul said, "I would that you were spiritual. Pray that God would give you the Spirit of revelation." Jesus said, "It's not given unto them to know the mysteries, but unto you it is given." So then, God is trying to enter into your heart. Churches that don't have heartfelt salvation; churches that don't preach the entrance of the Holy Spirit into the heart of mankind; those people don't have any salvation. They don't have any hope. They are people that are completely lost and cut off. That kind of religion is just a formality. There is no life without the Holy Spirit living within you. Christ said, "If you don't have My Spirit, you're none of Mine." There is no faith, because if there had been faith, then the heart would have been purified. It's just a religious ritualistic and a formality that brings carnality and brings death. The blind leading the blind, as their leaders all fall into the ditch.

But folks, I'm telling you that God is a Spirit. I'm telling you that you must serve God with your spirit, which is your mind and your heart, and that faith is with the heart and that you must believe in your heart. The Bible says, "With the heart, man believeth unto righteousness," not with the believing of his head. So then, with this heartfelt salvation, with this Christ on the inside, we're filled with the wonderful Spirit of God, and the way that we know that a person is filled with the Spirit is that the child is known by his doings. If it is a spirit of a dog, then that is a dog. If it is a spirit of a cow, then it is a cow. I cannot say to an elephant that you should act like a cow. I'd say to an elephant, "You must act like the cow."

Why, he could never act like the cow. I'd say to the cow, "You must act like the elephant." He could never act like the elephant. He doesn't even know what I'm saying. How many of you understand what I'm saying? See, it's the nature of the cow to be a cow and to act like a cow. It's the nature of a pig to be a pig. It's the nature of a dog to be a dog. He said, They are beasts; greedy dogs that don't ever get enough.

They don't have the Spirit of Christ. They don't understand what you're saying. The Bible says that when good cometh, they shall not see, for Lucifer, Satan, even the god of this world, has blinded their eyes that they can't see when good comes. He blinded Eve's eyes. He blinded those eyes of understanding. The understanding was, "Thou shalt not eat," but he blinded that, saying, "Ye shall be as gods." See, and it really came to pass. They were as gods, but Eve didn't understand. Being as a god, she didn't understand. So then, you must have the nature of Jesus to have faith. You must have faith to be saved, and if you have faith, you will have His nature. The Bible says that we are partakers of the divine nature of the Lord Jesus Christ, and with this nature, we will do just like He did when that nature lived in His body; the same, yesterday, today, and forever to a thousand generations. This nature of Christ will make the child act Christ-like. They were first called Christians at Antioch because they acted Christ-like.

This nature is the same, yesterday, today, and forever, and if it's in your body, you'll be about the Father's business. You will not be carnally minded, for to be carnally minded is death. You will not be carnally minded. You will not go after the things of the world. You will not have the love of the world in you. If the love of the world is in you, then that is Satan's spirit. If the love of the things of God is in you, then that's God's Spirit. Satan, thou savorest the things of the world because you're the god of the world.

So then, it's going to take Christ's Spirit. If you're going to be a Christian, you're going to have Christ's Spirit. To those people out there, they're going to act just exactly like they've always acted. I was riding down the street the other night, and there were hundreds and thousands of them there in sin. They cared nothing for Jesus. The frolic, the bright lights, the nude bodies; they didn't care anything for God. See, what is it? Their nature. That's their nature. They're not partakers of the divine nature of the Lord Jesus. If they were, then they would act like it.

But folks, let me tell you, you can be religious. You can go to church.

Just like Cain, you can offer your offering, but that doesn't mean that you have God. Why did Cain kill Abel? Why was God upset with Cain? Why did Cain kill Abel? Why was it? Because God favored Abel. Cain killed Abel because he saw that God favored Abel. Why does the world out there want to kill Little Bethlehem? Why does it want to call them a cult? Why does it want to pounce on the true children of God? Why did they do what they did in the early church, when they threw them into prisons and beat them and killed them? Why? It's that old Cain spirit. It's Satan. It's Lucifer. He knows that God favors the people of God. He favors the children of God, and Cain hates that. So the Bible says that they'll kill you. They'll kill you.

So, this is the way that it is. I can't make them do these things. You can't make them live right. You can't force this thing on them, because they have a nature that is different from God. The nature of the world. Jesus said, "You are of your father the devil, and his lust, his nature, you have." You love the things of life: money, prestige, fame, and popularity, and the places of the world that are programmed for frolic. You like that.

See, going to those people, you can't do that. You've got to live right. You've got to show them a testimony. You've got to let your light shine, and you have got to entice them, and if there are any elect among them, they will see it and they will come out. The others have their eyes blinded. They could never see even when good comes. They're predestinated to be damned and doomed. They're predestinated. As it was said of Judas, "Let another his bishopric take," before he was ever born into the world. As it was said of Esau and Jacob, "Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated." The Bible says the children never having yet been born, having done no good or evil, that it would stand by what God had called.

I'm trying to tell you that a nature; if you have a nature, then that nature, whether it be of God or whether it be of Lucifer, that's all that you're going to do. See, telling the cow to act like an elephant won't work. The cow knows nothing about it. But there is one thing that God does do: He does bring grace as to the blood on the seat of atonement, so that every individual can come together and hear the Word of God, and He turns the light on enough for those that are out there to hear that call, to the extent of the mercy of God and the love of God and the grace of God, so that if they want to come out from there, then they can. And if they do come out from there, it is because they were elect before the world ever was. God ordained it, or that is, God saw that they would do it and wrote

their names down in the Lamb's book of life. The Bible says and this was given to us in Christ before the world ever was. So then, they hear this, and then the light goes off. They don't come. The light goes off and they're back in darkness, and then that's the end of them, because they come to hear, they know the love of God, they know the grace of God, they know the kindness of God. God has given them this much understanding, this much enlightenment, and then they go back and they're doomed and they're damned to stand before God in the day of judgment in that they did not have faith. If you don't have faith in God, you can't go.

You people that aren't conditioning your heart to live for God, you that are going to church, you don't have faith in God if you're in that kind of condition. No matter if you go to church. It doesn't matter. You still don't have faith in God, and you're not saved. You don't have God. The first news you know, you're going to drift off over here and then you're going to drift off over yonder, then you're going to be out yonder going to another place, going to another thing, another job, another place, doing other things because you never heard what the Spirit is saying to the church.

So then, to love God, to have faith in God, it's going to take listening to what the Spirit says unto the church, and coming into a place to where you can have faith in the heart, believing in the heart, and that is faith in God.

But folks, let me tell you. Out of the millions and millions of people in the church world, there's going to be just a few of those people that are going to be saved. I'm telling you from my heart. Out of the multiplied millions across the world, only a few of them are going to be saved, because they don't have faith in God. They're not conditioning their heart. They're of the world. They're not of God. They're not of the Spirit of God. Their hunger and thirst is not for the holy things of God and the mysteries of God and the Word of God, of the things related to evangelism, of helping the needy and the poor. Their world is not that of denying self, denying the flesh and thirsting after the things of God. That's not even in their world. They don't have faith in God. Jesus said, Have faith in God. Don't doubt. Have faith.

The Bible says do your diligence to keep thine heart, for out of it comes forth the issues of life, whether it be unto eternal life or whatever. So, I'm asking you the question, "Is your heart right with God? Are you doing anything to condition your heart?" The Jews didn't condition their

heart at all. They looked to God as a natural security; but are you looking to God for your break, for just the things of the world? Is your only interest in God that He feed your belly? The old serpent is on his belly because God put him on his belly. All of his labor is for his belly because his belly craves it of him. But folks, we have meat to eat that they know not of. Our meat is to do the will of God and to finish the work that He has sent us to do. So then, I ask you the question, "Is your heart right with God? Is it? Is it genuinely right with God? Have you done anything to condition your heart?" If you haven't, you're not going to have faith. You might as well quit playing your game. You don't have faith and you don't have salvation. I told a man here about a year ago, "You might as well stop playing a game. You don't have the infilling of the Spirit," though he was one of the smoothest among you, though he was one of the most diligent among you. But he didn't have it.

See, you might as well quit playing a game, folks. You know, if you don't have His Spirit, you're none of His. If you haven't conditioned your heart then you're not going to have faith and you're not going to have His Spirit. Without faith, it is impossible to please Him. If you say that you have it, and you're not doing the things that please God, then He's not your Lord, and you don't have it. Why lie against the truth, because you're doing the things that are unlike Christ? It means that you are the servant of sin, and the servant abideth not in the house always, but the son abideth always.

So then, there are a number of things I would have liked to have said. We go into the foreign countries, and I meet thousands of people in the foreign countries, and out of all of the religious people that I meet, I can count them on one hand those that I meet that I really believe have had an experience with God, that have really found salvation, because they are just like America, a religious world but no salvation. A believing world, but no faith. How close is it, Brother Pike? It's close enough that Jesus looked at His own disciples and said to one of them, "Satan, get thee behind Me," and He said to the others, "Perverse generation, unbelieving generation, without faith." It's that close. These men followed Him wherever He went.

How many people are really Christians, that are really born again? How many of them? I tell you, a child is known by his doings. Look around and see how many of them are about their Father's business, that haven't made a joke out of things and made a game out of things, but find

out how many have laid down their life. Jesus said, "Unless you hate your own life, you can't be My disciple." That's why I made the statement that just to be in this world to eat and drink, just to be in this world in routine, I hate that. It's nothing but debauchery. It's accursed before the face of God. I hate that. I hate my own life because the natural life is nothing but corruption. It's nothing but deterioration. It's nothing but just hard headed, stubborn, rebellious children, nothing but rebellious men and rebellious women as husbands and wives, nothing but dirty, filthy practices under cover. Nothing but drinking and just slopping around in the world. David said, "I hate evil with a perfect hatred." Lest you hate your own life, lest you hate that life, you can't be Jesus' disciple. You've got to find another life. You've got to find another love for life. You've got to have a love for the things of God and a hunger and a thirst for the things of God. Your routine and your prestige and your business and your kind of things are an abomination in the sight of God. God suffers it if it is a child of God that's doing it. He makes it clean to the extent that Daniel was down there in Babylon and the three Hebrew children were there. But all that is an abomination to God. God will burn every bit of it.

All of the religious practices of today are vomit in His presence. My tables are full of lukewarm vomit. Only a few will find it. Few there be that find it. Little flock, I want to give you the kingdom. Strive to enter in, for many shall try religiously, and not be able to make it. They'll try. Someone would say, "Well, I believe that if you try you'll make it." No. The Bible says many shall try and not be able. He said to strive. Just like two men wrestling together. Put up the best you've got to defeat the devil and do thy diligence to keep thine heart, for it is desperately wicked, deceitful above all things, and out of it comes forth the issues of life. He is saying to you and I, strive, for many shall try and not be able.







# Little Glass Slipper

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
May 19, 1974



**A**nd she said unto Elijah, “What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God?” The Lord said to Elijah, “Go over to the brook Cherith, which is before Jordan. There I shall sustain thee.”

The great famine had hit all the land, and here was Elijah over by the brook, and, while he was here, God sent the ravens to feed Elijah. And then, all of a sudden, it looked like the brook dried up. He couldn't get anything out of the brook any longer. And, when he couldn't get anything out of the brook, the Word of the Lord came to Elijah again. You know, there is something about this that really stirs me every time I read in the Scriptures where the Bible says that the Word of the Lord came unto the prophets. I don't know of anything that is more stirring and more thrilling to me than to know that, just out of nowhere, as we say, the Word of the Lord can come unto a preacher. The Word of the Lord can just come to him. I thank God for such a wonderful thing. But, did you know, that in the day we're living in, we are far more advanced than even the prophets were? Can you see it? We are farther ahead today than the prophets of old were when the Word of the Lord came unto the prophets. I don't have to wait until the Word of the Lord comes unto me, because I have the Spirit within me. I have the Holy Ghost within me, and the Spirit of God is on the inside of me, and the Word of the Lord abides with me day and night. I don't have to wait for it to come to me. I've got Christ within me! I've got the Word within me!

What a thrill it was back there! Just somebody walking along: a prophet, praying, fasting, trying his best to get something from God, and then, out of the clear blue, here would come the Word of the Lord. All of a sudden, the Word of the Lord would say, “Elijah, go down by the brook Cherith,” or, “Elijah, go to Israel and say, ‘Thus saith the Lord,’” and Elijah would get inspired when the Spirit would come upon him, and when the Word would come upon him, he'd feel that quickening.

How many understand that the Word of God is quicker and sharper than a two-edged sword? How many of you know that it is Spirit, and that it gets down on the inside of you and stirs you up and causes you to move around in God? How many of you understand that? The Word of the Lord is Spirit. It's quickening. It's life!

I remember when Paul kept trying to express the Word of the Lord. He kept saying that there remaineth one thing, and that is the quickening. God is a quickening Spirit. Hallelujah! God is a quickening Spirit.

If you don't have anything quickening you, then you've not been born again, because God is a quickening Spirit, and the Spirit of the Lord quickens you.

The Bible says that if this Spirit be in you that raised up Christ from the dead, He shall also quicken your mortal body by His Spirit that dwelleth within you. If the Spirit of God doesn't quicken you, there's something wrong with you. If you've got that Spirit within you, then the Word of God will quicken you.

When the Word of God would come to the prophets, all of a sudden, he would feel something coming upon him. The Spirit of God would come down upon him. Now, when the Spirit of God would come down upon him, all of a sudden, he would feel that inspiration; maybe just be talking, walking along like this, saying, "Hallelujah! Glory to God! All praises and honor be unto God and His great name! Hallelujah!" And, all of a sudden, something would drop down on him, and the Spirit of God would come down and the Word would begin to move. Something would begin to feed his mind, and his mind would begin to project out yonder with thoughts, and things would begin to come to him, and something would say, "Elijah! Elijah!" And he would say, "Here am I Lord." And He would say, "Elijah, go prophesy, Elijah." Like He did to Ezekiel when He picked him up: the Spirit of God came down and just picked him up, and moved him through the air, took him over and set him down in the valley of dry bones. The Word of the Lord came to him, and the Word of the Lord said, "Ezekiel, prophesy to these dry bones." He said, "Ezekiel, do you believe that these bones can live again?" Old Ezekiel said, "Lord, they are pretty dry. What do you think we ought to do about it?" God said, "Prophesy! Prophesy!"

That's been the move in the world today. God has sent many great men to prophesy the Word of the Lord, and they have prophesied and prophesied all around the nations.

But, after a while, the Bible says that those bones began to come together. They began to move; something began to happen. There came a great shaking. The prophesy had gone through the land. All of a sudden, Ezekiel looked around, and all this prophesy had gone forth. Maybe it looks like it hasn't done any good, but all of a sudden, he looked, and the Bible says that a great army stood upon its feet. When old Ezekiel looked over there, and he saw it, it wasn't just a group of people, but the Bible says that it was a great army that stood upon its feet. Hallelujah! You say,

“Where do you get that?” The Bible says, “I will bring forth My mighty army, saith the Lord. I’ll send forth some prophesy, and then I will bring forth My mighty army, saith the Lord.” I said this the other day, He’s got some captains, and He’s got some sergeants, and He’s got some generals, and He’s got some overseers; but He’s got a great army that’s out in the world, and this army is coming together, and they’re going to move over the face of the earth. They won’t say, “I’m Brother Pike’s followers.” They’re not going to say, “I’m Brother Terrell’s followers, I’m Brother Allen’s followers, and I’m Brother Branham’s followers,” but they are going to be born again Christians that will follow the name of the Lord and be filled with the Spirit of God. An army that will listen to oversight.

Wherever God brings oversight, they’re going to listen to the Word of God, and if the Word of the Lord comes to me, they’re going to listen to it. If it comes to Brother Benjamin, they’re going to listen to it, and if it comes to Brother Taylor, they’re going to listen to it. If it comes to Brother Jimmy, they’re going to listen to it. The Bible says that they moved like mighty men across this earth. Hallelujah! The great voice of God will come forth, and there will be a great move in the land. What a day! There’s never been a day like this in the history of the world. God is bringing forth a man child. I love to hear Brother Taylor sing that song, “God is bringing forth a man child, the Christ within you and me.” I can see something giving. I can see the youth getting up. I can see the Word of the Lord coming, and God’s doing a new thing. They’ve got these little stickers. The Lord said to me, “The old is gone and this is God’s new business.” God’s doing a new thing. You say, “What’s new about it preacher?” The Bible says, “I will bring forth a man child.” Hallelujah! “I will bring forth,” He said. “Shall I bring to the birth and the travail and not be able to bring forth?” “I will do a new thing,” Isaiah said, “You’ll see when it comes forth. I will make a way in the desert and in the solitary places.”

Look at Israel. Somebody’s prophesying, somebody’s saying something. If Israel is coming forth, if the natural Israel of God is beginning to rally and come forth, my brother and sister, that means there is something in the land somewhere. When God speaks to Israel, there is something on the move. Any great Bible scholar will tell you that when God begins to speak to Israel, it is time for the church to get up. Awake, O Zion! Put on thy beautiful garments. Hallelujah! There’s something that’s taking place, something that’s moving.

Last night, when I started into the little assembly, just a little mission,

a fellow I hardly know stopped me. He said, "Brother Pike, I want to give you something." I turned around, and he gave me a little glass slipper. I thought, "Well, I've been given about everything, but I've never been given a glass slipper." So I took the glass slipper. I stuck it down in my pocket and went on inside. I thought, "Lord, what kind of significance could this have?" And then the Lord spoke to me about a little thing that I'd read many years ago.

How many remember the story about the fairy godmother? How that the sisters were all spruced up, you know, and had pretty clothes, and this little girl, she kind of labored in the background. She was just kind of a mop and scrub hand around there, washing dishes. How many remember that? But, there was a man by the name of Prince Charming that came along. How many remember the little story? And then, so it was about twelve o'clock, and the story relates that she had to get back or she would turn back into that little scrub girl. One night, she heard the clock strike, and she knew she had to run. As she ran, she lost the little glass slipper. Hallelujah!

You know, the true godmother is the church. By the great magic wand of God's Word, we receive our beautiful garments, being caught up in the Spirit on different occasions, similar to Jesus' transfiguration where He appeared in glory and His garments glistened; whereas afterwards He had to return to the beggarly elements of this world, being despised and rejected, having to endure the sorrows of Calvary for the joys that were set before Him, despising the shame thereof.

Whether it is in prayer and meditation, or through our glorious experience in the church, we feel so wonderful, so priestly, like a prince or a princess, but then, when we come down out of the clouds, and the anointing lifts, we return to our poor ways of life. While troubles and anxieties flood our mind, our hearts longingly look for that next great, exciting experience with God's Prince Charming; for, one day, at the midnight cry, the foolish virgins of the unconcerned sisters will not be ready for the Lord's return, and they will fail to go in with Him to the great marriage supper of the Lamb.

There we were! Cabbage Town: a rejected and despised place, very lowly in the eyes of the people. We have been to the big cathedrals and their polished scholars on many occasions, but, I have found the little glass slipper over in what is referred to as the slum areas of town.

We are told that the sons of God someday will marry the church.

What a glorious hour of rejoicing to look forward to: to at last recognize the tender embrace of an everlasting love and consolation in a lovely world of magnificence, where we shall receive the desire of our heart in a world without end.

She lost her little glass slipper, and when Prince Charming got hold of it, he began to look through the neighborhood. He said, "I'm going to find that little girl," and he began to look for her, and after awhile he ran across this house where all those sisters were all spruced up: the Methodist, the Baptist, the Presbyterian, and the Catholic, all spruced up, you know. They had everything just right, and they sure felt like the slipper would fit them. But, everyone that he placed the slipper on, it seemed to be the wrong size. After awhile, the little scrub girl knew what was going on. She was back there, and she knew that slipper wouldn't fit any of them but her. Glory to God! Hallelujah! Amen!

There might be a lot of things you can do in this world, my brother and sister, but I want you to know that God's got something that won't fit anybody but you. Amen! That little slipper has to do with the soul. Hallelujah! I tell you, God's got something that won't fit any soul except your soul. God has a little glass slipper. So I took that little thing, and I thought, "Lord, is there that much within that little glass slipper?" I took that little glass slipper and stuck it down in my pocket, and I started back home. I spoke to my wife, and I said, "Betty, I have something I want to give to you." So I gave Betty the little glass slipper. I said, "I don't know if it will fit your foot or not." Betty said, "Well, it might not fit my natural foot, but I'm so little, it will fit my soul." Hallelujah! My daughter Gracie said, "Daddy, please give it to me! Please give it to me, Daddy!"

I tell you what, there is a real God moving through the earth today, and all the sisters are trying to get it to fit their foot. Everyone is saying, "You know it's me, you know it's me, you know it's me!" They've said all kinds of things. God knows whose foot it will fit. Hallelujah! Amen! If you're that called bride today, that slipper will fit your foot.

The Word of the Lord came to the prophet, and he went to this woman, and the woman said, "O man of God! What have I to do with thee?" You've got something to do with the man of God. You've got something to do that nobody else can do but you. The Word came to Elijah, and as the Word came, he prophesied, and Elijah said to the woman, "O woman, I've not come to call your sins to remembrance." Because the man of God reproves, because he says something to you, he hasn't come to call your

sins to remembrance, but he's come to help you. He's come to lead you into something for God, and you can have it if you're willing to get to the place to where you can go on with God. There's nothing like the move of God that's in the earth today.

The Bible says that the end of the matter is better than the beginning. He said, "Elijah, stay by the brook! Stay by the brook!" And Elijah obeyed the voice. The trouble with us today is that we don't want to stay by the brook. We don't want to do what God tells us to do. We're too ambitious. We want to do it our way. We see things our way. We want to go where we want to go. Amen!

I wonder if your soul, your spirit, is anchored in God in such a way that the little glass slipper will fit. In the Old Testament, when they made that perfume that went up before God, they said if anybody makes any like it, let them be cut off from the tribes. God said that He wouldn't have it because it was a type of the Holy Ghost. Is that right? A type of the Holy Ghost. He said, "If anybody makes any like it, they will be cut off from among the people." I thought last night about that perfume: just think, that perfume, a type of the sweet smelling savor of the Lord Jesus Christ in our hearts. In our soul! What a wonderful thing! Can anything good come out of Nazareth?

There we were, over in Cabbage Town, a stinking, dirty place that's been cut off from the rest of Atlanta, Georgia. Just the poor folks, the nobodies, the nothings. Amen! But, out of the little manger came forth a man child. Hallelujah! The Bible says that the government shall be upon His shoulders, and to His kingdom, there shall be no end. Like I preached last night, that in the days of the ten toes, or the days of the ten kingdoms, the Bible tells us that it is in the days of those kings that God would bring forth the little stone of His Word. Daniel said that God brought forth the Word, and the Word of the Lord came in the days of the ten kings. The Bible says that God sent forth His Word, and the kingdoms would come forth in the days of the ten toes, and it would be established in the earth. Of that kingdom, there would be no end, for it would be from now on.

"What have I to do with thee, thou man of God?" The little widow had respect. You know what she had to do with: she was on starvation and didn't have anything to eat. The church world is gone. The brook's dried up. Amen! The oil has gone out of the cruse. The flour's gone. They're eating the last meal. It's time for Prince Charming to come on the scene. Don't you see it? The little widow was God's Cinderella. As God



passed by all the great refineries and outstanding personalities of that day, coming in the form of Elijah as the mighty prince to meet the needs of a little scrub girl. Hallelujah! That's it! It's not the polished seminaries of today, or the big cathedrals on the corner with their high steeples. It's not the women with their miniskirts and their fancy pant suits, trying to show off their bodies like the wicked sisters did in the story of Cinderella.

But, it's that little old backward Pentecostal scrub girl, or somebody in the Baptist Church, or the Methodist Church, or the Catholic Church; some rejected stone that didn't fit their organized system. That's the one that God is looking for, the one that has become the head of the corner. Hallelujah! Glory to God! I'm feeling better all the time. I am glad that when they got over the Jordan, they found a new harvest. They found a new crop. Amen! When everything is about gone and there's nothing left, and everybody says there isn't anything else to do, and evangelists are about to go crazy going from place to place, then God said, "I will do a new thing." God promised in that hour He would do it; that He would come forth with it, and I see a new thing. God's brand new thing of bringing forth the man child. He's never brought Him forth before, but He is fixing to bring Him forth. Who ever heard of such a thing: a nation being born in one day? Who ever heard of such a thing? Something is fixing to happen.

The message that I brought last night was lengthy. I made it that way so I could put it on tape, and the people could get it and understand what I was saying. I believe you could understand what I was trying to say. If you've not heard it; if you get a chance, you ought to listen to it. It was concerning the ten toes and some things that are about to happen.

I want you to know that there is a Prince Charming, and he's in the land today, and he's looking for a little lady that can wear the golden slipper or the glass slipper. Hallelujah! He's looking for the little lady that it will fit, and I believe that there is someone in the land today. I don't think we will find her in the polished churches. I don't think we will find her in the seminaries, but I believe that we will find her back on the backside of no where; maybe a missionary out on the field. I saw a sister the other day. They took a picture of her while they were down in Mexico. Many times she sits here listening to this gospel. Now, she's down there. I saw her, bent over a tub, just scrubbing away with her hands. Didn't have a washing machine; didn't have any modern facilities, but was down there by the little old building that's just a little one room place where they are

living. She was scrubbing away, and she turned her head when they took the picture, and she was grinning.

Now, I know you can't grin too good down there when things are in that kind of condition, but if you know what you went for; if you know that there's a purpose; if you know it's the life of Christ, then you know that's the right thing. Hallelujah! Christ is looking, as Prince Charming, for the little lady that the glass slipper will fit. Hallelujah!

I wonder how many have really done without; that have stood beside their husband; that have said, "Whatever he wants me to do is all right with me, God. Whatever You want, that's what I want." I wonder how many have mumbled and grumbled because he's taken a dollar or a little of his time and tried to devote it to the work of God and it's made a little inconvenience for you. I wonder how many have denied yourself. I wonder how many of you husbands have worked with the wife, when the wife had a vision and tried to deny herself. I wonder just how many we have here. If I began to take stock, would the little glass slipper really fit? I wonder that when the Prince Charming of heaven begins to come down on the earth and begins to walk, I wonder how many of those are going to have that tiny, meek, little foot, that little thing that can take the preparation of the gospel of Jesus Christ to the fitting of the soul, right down to the tee, until where He knows it belongs to them. Hallelujah! I took it and I put it in my pocket last night, and I thought, "Lord, why did You give me a glass slipper? What am I doing with a glass slipper?" But you know, there's a story in the glass slipper. Some of you have labored. Some of you have done without.

The little widow said, "What have I to do with thee, thou man of God?" He said, "The first thing is make me a little cake. I need a little cake. I'm hungry." You know, it's a strange thing, but God always comes to you in need. Have you ever noticed that? He comes to you in need.

How many remember the little story about the woman, when Jesus said, "I'm coming to visit with you," and during that day, there came forth the poor, there came forth the cripple, and there came forth the needy, but the woman said, "I'm so busy. I'm cleaning the house. I've got to look good. Jesus said that He's coming by." And then, in the evening, when everything was over, she turned around, and she was so disappointed, and she said, "Lord, You said that You would come by and visit with me, but Lord, You never came by." He said, "I came by again and again, but you were too busy to do anything for Me." "Inasmuch as you do it unto them,"

Jesus said, "you do it unto Me," the least of these, those that are in need.

A lot of times you could swear to your own hurt, but you won't do it. If a brother rises up against you, or if something comes up, instead of you swearing to your own hurt and swallowing down, you won't do it. You'll retaliate and come back at him, when if you would just swallow down and say, "Lord, I'm doing it for Jesus' sake. You said to strive to keep the unity of Spirit and the bond of fellowship, and Lord, I'm doing this for Jesus' sake. He cut me to my heart. He hurt me, but God, for Jesus' sake, I'm doing it. For the little Christ that's on the inside of his heart, and to be an example. Lord, You suffered for me, I'm suffering for You." But, you don't, you wives, when the husbands are upset. We don't do that, we husbands, when the wives are upset. We don't do that, sons and daughters, when mom and dad are upset, do we? When the neighbors are upset, we don't do that, do we? But, I'll tell you, there is somebody that does, and the little glass slipper will fit their foot. It'll fit their foot. That little story wasn't for nothing. Everything in this earth represents Christ and His bride. It wasn't for nothing, and I'll tell you, He's in the land today.

"What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God?" He said, "Lady, do what I tell you. Just obey me. Everything's gone, but if you'll listen to me, I've got a Word from the Lord. I've got a message to give you, and it's straight from heaven. It's thus saith the Lord, if you can get a hold of it." See, the secret is if you can take hold of it. Jesus said to the woman at the well, "Lady, if you'll just get a hold of what I'm trying to tell you, you won't ever thirst anymore, but out of thy innermost being shall flow rivers of living water. Your cup will run over if you'll just do what I tell you." Hallelujah! Not to call your sins to remembrance, but just to let you know that God is watching you. God is looking toward you. God has got His eyes on you.

God has something for us. I appreciate the efficiency of those that labor with us, coming up here on the organ, the piano, the accordion, and the different things. People that have jobs in the church; people that have instruments to play, positions to fill; all you have to do is be faithful. I don't know what position you have, but if you'll be faithful, the little glass slipper will fit your foot when the Prince Charming of heaven comes to your door; and He will come, He is no respecter of persons when He knocks on your door. He isn't going down to Brother Pike's and leave you off, or go down to your neighbors and leave you off. He isn't going to do that; but He's going to come over to your house, and He's going to

try it on you, too. If it will fit, that is all He is looking for. That's all He's looking for, if it will fit you, and we've got an opportunity to be faithful. Be loyal. Be faithful. Jesus said, "If you'll be faithful, hold on to the end, he that occupies till I come, blessed is he, and I will make him ruler over all that I've got. Be faithful and I will give you a crown of life. Don't cast away your confidence."

You folks that don't have faith in God: you feel that you are a privileged people, a privileged nation. Go ahead and struggle for riches, powers, and places of authority, but remember one thing: the Bible says, "The rich shall throw their riches to the bats." In the vision that I saw, the wealthy were forsaking their fine homes and their riches; whereas, there was a group of poor common people that were dressed with beautiful robes down to their feet. The rapture was about to take place, and the wealthy wanted so much to get rid of their wealth and to number themselves with the common people, but too late, the flashy sisters learned that Prince Charming had no interest in them, and that He was looking for the little scrub girl who had been robbed of the good things in life.

It is well stated in the Scriptures, as the rich man looked up from the flames, Abraham said, "In your life, you had your good things, and Lazarus, likewise, the bad; but now, Lazarus is comforted and thou art tormented." So I beseech you to hold fast to your integrity and confidence in God, and be not weary in well doing, for in due season, ye shall reap, if ye faint not.

We're living in an age wherein we are told by the Scriptures that the hearts of young men will faint or fail for looking after the things that are to come upon the earth. The hour of temptation has come. Never before have men been tempted and tried in such a manner as today. The beginning of sorrows is here. Everything that you go to do tends to end in sorrow. Life holds no joy anymore. There is danger and heartaches, along with fears and oppression, in every walk of life. Each day tends to be a greater burden.

I recall a great man by the name of William Branham, who sprang up as a root out of a dry ground. There was a great religious banqueting of revival that sprung up around the world. The cry went forth, "Let him without money come!" The poor were invited. The people that lived across the tracks and the person that lived in the little shanty were so fascinated by this great outpouring of God's presence. Like the story of Cinderella, they really came to believe that they were something, and

that life was not a worthless cause. But, as the midnight hour has come, and the big banquet of grace and refreshing is over, the little Cinderella of God has fled away into the night, retaining part of the preparation of the soul, as a little slipper, which is her inward salvation; yet, having to wait for the redemption of the body that she had so vividly seen during the time of her spiritual refreshing, the other slipper being the part which Prince Charming has with Him.

Like the weird story of the jack-o-lantern or the bewitching night of Halloween, the carnal night of intellectual reasoning has overshadowed the people. Gross darkness has covered them. As it was in Egypt, the darkness is so dense that it can be felt on the nervous system. The beautiful anointing of the great revival is lifted. Cinderella's dream has been crushed. Her beautiful chariot, as the mind of Christ that carried her, has suddenly disappeared, and in its place, there is a weird pumpkin, or intellectual head of reasoning that produces a wolf-like or beastly generation of beatniks and long-haired hippies. The head of the church is gone; they having rejected Christ, and a horrid head of freaks and nightmares is in its place: a satanic head, as is represented by the weird jack-o-lantern.

The church world has turned back into a pumpkin. The beautiful horses that pulled the carriage have turned into mice; for, instead of preachers (as one great preacher has stated), it has become a rat race. Zion's beautiful garment is missing. Jesus condemned them for turning His house into a place of merchandise, but now, they peddle everything from pencils to holy water. Yet, during the time of all this fear and frustration, the great Prince Charming of God is seeking and searching, and at last, He is finding the little Cinderella of God who has been lost among the multitudes. The great day of her wonderful experience with God, at last, is approaching.

As it was stated in a little story I one time heard, it went something like this: A great rancher had a number of daughters who were preparing themselves for a big banquet and dance. They shunned a little cousin who came to visit with them, having the feeling that she was so unimportant. They left her to scrub the floors and to do the dishes. Inasmuch as this was to be a great occasion, they took special preparation and care, for the son of a great rich man, who owned the big ranch and also owned a great company in the big eastern cities, was to come to this ranch at this particular time, seeking a wife. But, during the time of the dancing and the great frolic, this man, being disgusted with what he had seen, had

taken a stroll over to the nearby corral. It was at just such a time that the little scrub girl, or neglected cousin who seemed to be so unimportant, walked out into the moonlight to empty the dishwater. Being so fascinated by what he saw, he immediately began to talk with her; told her his purpose; and then, proposed to her. He then left her and returned to his home, leaving with her a promise that he would return for her in the springtime.

She related the strange incident to her cousins, but the other girls only mocked her. But, she held on to the promise believing what he had said. On the day that he was to return, she made special preparations while the others mocked, but, as she sat waiting, suddenly, there was heard the sound of hoof beats and the rattling of the buckboard as the carriage came down the trail. In utter amazement as the others looked on, he stepped from the carriage, swept her up into his arms, and took her away to a beautiful, fine mansion and a life that she had never known.

Now then, that's the way it has to be with us. God gave us His promise. He cannot lie! It doesn't matter if the others mock! Let's just be faithful and wait for His return. Just remember, He promised. The Prince Charming of God will come when the time is just right. Solomon said that when the flowers begin to bloom and the springtime of God's Spirit be in the earth, the voice of the turtle will be heard in the land. He will call for His mate. Let's make the special preparation, for soon, this great prince will pass through the land, and He will stop just long enough to see if the glass slipper will fit your foot. So, don't be weary in well doing, for ye shall reap in due season, if ye faint not. Just keep holding on, and everything will work out right.







# No Pleasure In Death

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
November 2, 1979



**Y**ou know, it tells us here in the Word (Ezekiel chapter 18) that God has no pleasure in them that die. So many times, we deal with the subject, God the Spirit of life, and Jesus the Prince of life, and we try to emphasize that God hath no fellowship with death. God has a plan for death, but the one thing that we really need to get in our minds and settle deep down in our hearts is that God is not the instigator of death. God is not the one that sent death into the world. Death never came by God. It's never been God's plan. God had nothing to do with it, and He certainly has no pleasure in them that die. I want you to understand that. I've ministered so many times concerning life, and I've tried to impress upon you the importance of being able to understand and believe that God is life. There is a great need in your heart that you should believe that God is the Spirit of life, and God is concerned about life. If you don't believe this, then the devil can confuse you, take advantage of you, misuse you, and steal all of the blessings that God has for you in life. There are no blessings in death. There are blessings only in life, because God is the Spirit of life. Anything that is not life does not hold any blessings, because blessings exist within the realms of life. If there is no realm of life present, there are no blessings present, because there are no blessings in confusion. There are no blessings in death. All of the blessings of God are in the realms of life and in the world of light. We are the children of light, and we dwell in the world of light, and we are children that live in the Spirit of God, because we are born of the Spirit of God. Hallelujah! This is why God emphasizes to us in the Word that we should live holy and we should live righteously.

What are the benefits of living holy? What benefit do I get in walking before God or doing the right things? What benefit is it to me, in that I'm saved by faith? A lot of people ask, "Well, Brother Pike, you're saved by faith in God. What difference does it make?" It makes all the difference in the world, because faith will not work in a wicked heart. Faith will not come forth from a careless heart. Faith in God will not work in an unrighteous person. You must live right. You must give your deeds to God. Give Him your service. You must surrender your whole life to God if you're going to have faith, and to be saved, you must have faith. Faith will not work in a heart of iniquity. Faith will not come forth in a heart of unrighteousness; therefore, you must live right. You must do your best to keep your deeds right, to make your life conform to the ways of God, if

you are ever going to have a heart that will produce faith, or a conviction that God loves and cares for you and has made a place for you.

So then, we must live right; otherwise, our hearts will condemn us. Now, the Bible tells me that if my heart condemns me, God is greater than my heart. He knoweth all things. He knows that I've been born of the Spirit, but He said that if my heart condemns me not, then I would have faith toward God, that whatever I ask of God, then I would receive of God. If I stumble and stagger when I know that I'm doing my very best, then I should never let condemnation overwhelm me. I should never be swallowed up by condemnation, because I have done my best. I have tried my best to please God; therefore, if I stumble, I should not condemn myself, but I should repent and say, "My God, forgive me. I made no plans to do that. It wasn't my purpose and desire, but God, Satan cunningly prepared a trap and caught me in it. O God, I beg of You to forgive me for it, and just put this thing behind me." Then I should go on with God.

Now, the Bible tells us that if we turn away from righteousness, that God will not remember all the good we've done. You know, a lot of people love to believe that if they've ever done anything good, that God is going to remember it when they come to the judgment, and if they've ever lived a few years for God or tried to do anything right, they love to believe that God, on the strength of that, is going to take them into heaven, no matter what they do for the rest of their life. I want you to know something friend, that God in His Word tells us that if you don't continue to do right, then all that you've ever done will be forgotten, and God will not remember any of your righteousness, but in your sins ye shall die.

Now you say, "But Brother Pike, what are we going to do with predestination?" We're going to do the same thing that Paul did. What did Paul do? Paul taught that we are predestinated in Christ. So then, if you are in Christ, you are predestinated unto God, and that, unto good works. My brother, if your deeds are not found in Christ, then your life is not found in Christ, and your predestination is not unto the kingdom of God nor unto eternal life. If your deeds and ways and desires are found in this world, your foreknowledge and predestination is unto eternal damnation and separation from God. Our predestination rests within Christ, if it be godly predestination.

The Bible tells us, "He that endureth unto the end shall be saved." If I

hold on to what God has given me, if I continue to walk upright, and if I do everything I can to please God, then faith is going to be in my heart. If I struggle against this old outer force, which is my flesh, this power of evil that comes against me that is always harassing my mind; if I struggle against the outer man, the Adamic or natural man, and I fight against it with all that I have within me, then I can overcome it, and I can come into the great and wonderful inheritance of God.

The Bible teaches to abstain from fleshly lusts that war against the soul. Every one of us has a fleshly body or temple. We are tabernacling as an inner man in an outer body of clay. In this little temple or tabernacle, we go through the earth, and inasmuch as this inner man is on the inside, he is struggling against the outer forces of Satan. Paul speaks of corruptible flesh and he tells us that within our flesh (body) there dwelleth no good thing. Now, one thing that we've got to understand, brothers and sisters, is that you, me, or anybody else, it doesn't matter what church, organization, body of people, or whatever, we are all classified as corruptible flesh in the sight of God, and there is no good thing in the flesh. Paul tells us that to will is present, but the performance of that which is willed by the inner man, he couldn't find. He said, "I find that when I would do good, evil is present with me." Paul found in his outer man a law, warring against his inner man and against his inner mind, and that law, being strengthened by the powers of Satan, closed in on him, and when that force came, he found it harassed his mind and overrode his ability in the outer man. He couldn't make the outer man do anything, because that power was so great, and his human senses were subject to the passions and things of this world. The powers of oppression were so great that he couldn't manage them. Paul might have said, "I've got to have some kind of super strength or inner ability, some kind of divine intervention. I've got to have something that comes from somewhere that will rise up on the inside of me and put this outside being to silence." He did say, "O wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" He said that his body was a living death, and that he was caught within this body. He thanked God that He had sent His Son, Jesus, to die at Calvary, to take the corruptible flesh and nail it to Calvary, to put the middle wall of partition out of the way, thus making an end to that old outer man. It did away with that outer you, and there is no more outer you or outer me in the sight of God. As long as we walk in the Spirit, that outer you and outer me is dead, because it's been buried in the name of

the Lord, and it does not exist in the sight of God anymore.

When God sees us after our new birth, He sees us as the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. Pilate said that he found no fault in this just person. So then, Paul added, "It's not I that liveth, but Christ that liveth within me, and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the Son of God. It pleased God to reveal His Son in me." This is the revelation of Jesus Christ.

You know, we who are the body of the Lord Jesus Christ are nothing less than the revelation of Jesus Christ made manifest to the world! Hallelujah! We should stand up for God and let the world see what God is doing for our inner man by overcoming the outer man.

Let me tell you something, friend. When you walk according to the passions of the body and the desires of the flesh, you might shout, dance, speak in tongues and confess Christianity all you want to, but you're going to die and go to hell. There is no escape for you, because God said that it would be that way. See, that outer man is condemned to die, for the Bible says that they that are in the flesh cannot please God, but ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if the Spirit of God dwells in you, then He shall quicken your mortal body by His Spirit, for with the same Spirit that He used to raise up Christ from the dead, He shall also quicken your mortal body.

So then, we see that Israel could not please God. This is why God chided with Israel, and was continually at variance with them. What was wrong with Israel? Israel did everything that they knew to do, but you see, they still couldn't please God. Why? Because ritualistics aren't going to please God. Trying to do things in the natural isn't going to please God, because at your very best efforts, it's going to be as filthy rags in the sight of God. Now, when you get full of the Holy Ghost, and your cup is running over with godliness, then you're going to find out that the old outer man is going to take a bow to the inner man, and God is going to do something very special for you.

Nevertheless, if I walk after the flesh, I must die, because I am condemned to die. But, I have escaped death. How did I escape death? By the resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. I am now free from the bondage of the flesh. I am now free from the law of sin and death, free from that which hath a penalty of death upon the flesh, because the law hath no power over him that is dead. There is no power nor authority of the law over the man that is dead, because he is dead to the law. If I am dead to

the law, then I can never die, because I am free from the law of sin and death. Hallelujah! The Bible tells us that death came because of sin, for the sting of death is sin, and sin gets its strength by the law; but if the law is folded up, laid away, then it hath no power or sting. So then, if it hath no sting, then it hath no power to kill me. If sin hath no power over me, then the sting of death is not there, because sin is the sting of death. If there is no sin, there is no death. Do you know what I'm saying, friend? The Bible says whosoever is born of God cannot sin. It didn't say that maybe he wouldn't sin if he got a case of do better, or if he tried to hold on, but it said he cannot sin. Then, if he cannot sin, he cannot die, because the sting of death is sin. Therefore, we have passed from death unto life, and shall never come into condemnation.

Now then, you say, "Brother Pike, how then do you account for what you just said: 'If a man does righteously and falls away?'" The Bible said that Judas also obtained part of this ministry. Is that right? The Bible also tells us that the spirit of Satan did not enter Judas until the supper, when Jesus gave him the sop. Then Jesus said, "That thou doest, do quickly!" Amen! Do you understand what I am saying? Somebody would say, "But Brother Pike, if you do righteously, and then turn and do wickedly, all of your righteousness shall not be remembered, and in your sins you shall die. How do you account then for what you are saying?" The Bible says that if they'd been of us, they, no doubt, would have continued with us, but they went out from us, that it may be manifest that they were never of us. Somebody might ask, "Now, do you mean to tell me, Brother Pike, that they can do righteously and still not be of us?" They certainly can! A man can come and do righteously, but he still may not be born of God. He may come in and do good almsdeeds and still not be born of God. The Bible tells us that the satanic ministers of our day can transform themselves into ministers of light. These have the ability, by the transforming of their minds, to minister the Word of light to you, but that does not mean that they are right with God.

Paul said that after you have come to the knowledge of the truth, having been partakers of the Holy Ghost, and having tasted of the heavenly gift and the good Word of God, and the powers of the world to come, then if you fall away, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, but only the fearful looking forward to the fiery indignation of God that shall devour His adversaries. So then, we understand that once we receive a knowledge of God, it is required of us. You cannot go back into

the world, and as you say, backslide, and turn around and say, "Well, God said to be hot or cold! I'm not going to be a hypocrite! I'm just going to be cold, and God will have mercy on me." I want you to know that when you come to the knowledge of God, you can never be cold again. People that are cold are those that are considered not to know anything about God. God will have mercy because of their ignorance, but friend, when you come to know God, you can never be cold again. If you turn away from God, you are only in between. You are in the place where God will spew you out of His mouth, and you are in the place where you will reproach God and the world will see it. Knowing that you have been with God, and then to turn back to the beggarly elements of this world, you stir up the wrath of God and He will literally destroy you. The Bible says, "Beware, ye that forget God, lest I tear you into pieces."

All right, look at Israel. What has caused the Lord to be so wroth with Israel, who are termed the apple of His eye? It is simply because they had learned about the things of God. They were better off never to have known the way than to come into the ways of God and then turn around.

Oh friend, let me tell you something right now. You that have come to the knowledge of God, whether you be young, middle aged, or elderly people: the greatest mistake you ever made in your life was coming to the knowledge of God if you are not going to serve Him. Did you know that the worse thing that ever happened to Israel was when they received the law? Israel was doing fine until they received the law. The mercies of God were with Israel. God led Israel like a son. He loved them, but when God gave Israel the law, and it said that thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not covet, thou shalt not do these things, then when Israel continued to do it, having those things in their mind and heart, it caused God's wrath to burn against them like a flame of fire. Just think, four hundred and thirty years before the law ever came, God gave our father Abraham a plan. Hallelujah! It wasn't by the law, because by the law no flesh shall be justified. By the law came the knowledge and strength of sin. Death came by sin, although four hundred and thirty years before the law ever came, God looked down from heaven, took a man of faith and said, "Thou art My friend, because you believe in Me. You did not withhold that which was dear to your heart. Thou art the friend of God." The Bible says that God justified Abraham by faith. Years before that, when Enoch came along, he walked with God for over three hundred years, and was not, for God took him. When we get the record of it, Paul tells us in the New



Testament that before Enoch's translation, he had this testimony, that he pleased God and was translated by faith that he should not see death. I know there are Bible scholars in the world that lack understanding. They say that Enoch must come back and die, and that every man must taste of death. Now, I've said many times that if Enoch comes back and dies, it will break the Scriptures, and the whole Bible will be in error. The Scriptures would be broken, but the Bible tells us that the Scriptures cannot be broken. You say, "Where did you get that?" Paul said, "By faith, Enoch was translated that he should not see death." Brother, if he has to come back and die, then it's going to change the whole situation.

So then, when we think about the glory, power, and ability of God, and what He does by faith, it's such a great moment that we're living in! Hallelujah! When the law came, sin and death came. The Bible tells us that if there had been any kind of law that God could have given that would have saved mankind, He would not have caused Christ to come into this world and die.

Paul and Peter once had a dispute, because Peter got turned around. Some of the apostles came together, and it shook Peter up, and he turned and began to withdraw from them that were walking by faith. Paul the apostle, just as bold as a lion, stepped out into the midst of them, and said, "I know you've got the keys to the kingdom, Peter, but I blame you to your face because you're to be blamed. If salvation, or the grace of God, is come by the law, then Jesus Christ died in vain, and all hope is gone. But I'm not going to frustrate the grace of God. If there had been a law that could have saved man, God wouldn't have sent His Son down here to die." Glory to God! Paul had the revelation of Jesus Christ. He understood what he was doing, where he had been, and what he was telling them. Peter didn't say anything, because he knew that God was with Paul. Peter in turn said, "I tell you, Paul says things that are hard to be understood, and they that are unlearned take them and wrest them to their own destruction." Notice, Peter didn't fuss or find fault with Paul, because he knew he had erred. The Bible states that if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

Hallelujah! What a day we're living in! I can't fathom that anyone would go back into Egypt (the world) and desire to return to the beggarly elements, especially in the day we're living in. The Bible states but now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye

again to the weak and beggarly elements, God having delivered you from those things, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

Would you then follow that outer man that hath the sentence of death on him? Would you then walk in the corruptible flesh of this world and in the ways of the wicked and return and be entangled in death again, when God has put life before you? Would you do that? Oh, I tell you, this is the most beautiful hour that man has ever known. This is an hour when man can have life. God hath no pleasure in death. He did not put death in the world. The Bible says that God did not send death, neither is He the friend of death. Death is the enemy of God, and the Bible tells us that death came by man and not by God. Man brought death into the world, not God. Glory to God! In knowing that I don't have to fellowship death, and knowing that God doesn't want me to die, it makes me feel real good, because I don't like death. Hallelujah! Death and I have nothing in common. Glory to God, I like to live! David said, "I can't praise You, God, if You put the dirt in my face and put me down in the dungeon of death, but as long as I live, as long as I can walk, and as long as I can stand in Your presence, I can praise You, God." Hallelujah! Don't you know that makes God feel good?

The Bible says that God hath no pleasure in the death of him that dieth. How can God have pleasure in Brother Frank Taylor if he can't say, "I love you, Jesus!?" How can God have any pleasure when you go down into the dungeon of the chambers of despair, where you can't hear His lovely name and can't tell people about His greatness? The Lord hath no pleasure in them that die, but glory to God, when we stand and tell about Jesus and praise Jesus and love Him and we tell all the world about Jesus and His great and mighty deeds, this makes God feel good, because that's God's pleasure. God hath pleasure in them that live. Let's live, brethren! Hallelujah! Let's live! God doesn't want you to die.

Let's use our faith in God to overcome sickness, poverty, death: for all of these are the enemies of God. Let's live, not only for a few years, but eternally. Paul said, "Behold, I show you a mystery! We shall not all sleep, but we shall be changed." Hallelujah! We shall be changed. Somebody's going to discover that God and the spirit of death are not friends. Did you know that? I said, somebody, some generation, is going to discover that God and death are not partners, and that they do not have any fellowship. They don't get along at all! They're just as contrary to one another as they can be. That generation is going to turn their backs on

death and walk on with life. Like Enoch, one day the world is going to start looking for them, and they're not going to find them, because they'll be like Enoch, who was not because he was translated that he should not see death. Before Enoch's translation, he had a testimony. What kind of testimony was it? He had this testimony, that he pleased God, and the Bible says that without faith, it's impossible to please God. I'm talking about believing in His Word. That's what faith is.

You know, people everywhere believe in everything, from any direction, but when you talk about faith, you're talking about believing what Jesus said. What did He say? Jesus said, "I've come that you might have life, and that more abundantly." The word "abundant" means filled up and overflowing. Jesus is the Prince of life. He's come so that you can keep on living. Hallelujah! Don't you believe Jesus died at Calvary so you could keep on living? Don't you believe that? If I didn't believe that, you'd have to put me in a strait jacket. Jesus died at Calvary so I could keep on living. Hallelujah! Remember, the Bible said that He is the Prince of life, and that He has come that you might have life filled up and overflowing. He made you to live! Hallelujah! Death came by man, not by God. Keep on living, folks! If you enjoy living, keep on living. Live in a greater way and in a greater measure.

Don't base your life on a calendar and say, "January, February, and March, and I'm thirty-five years old. April, May, June, and I'm sixty-five years old. Oh, I hope my insurance is paid up!" Don't be foolish! What does January and February have to do with it? God didn't put us on a time table. You say, "Well, who did?" The devil! If your faith is in the devil, you just keep on doing what you're doing. Out in the world they tell you to keep on trucking. Remember, if you've got faith in the devil, you're headed for the same place he's headed. Paul said, "We use great plainness of speech."

If you've got faith in God, just keep on living, because God did not instigate death. He is not the friend of death. You say, "How then can I escape death?" Just keep on living, for how is a man going to die if he just keeps on living? Now, if he quits living, he's going to die. Just keep on living. Somebody said, "But Brother Pike, you can't do that!" The Bible says that by faith, Enoch kept living. We'll all do like Enoch did one day. Paul said, Behold, I show you a mystery: we shall not all sleep. Somebody is going to discover that we can keep on living.

Let's keep on living, folks! Hallelujah! I could go on and on talking

about the wonderful things of God. It thrills my soul, but the thing is, let's just keep on living. One brother said in his prophecy, "You haven't seen anything yet." You know, that reminds me of a singer named Al Jolson. He filled up large auditoriums across the nation and world, and he would sing until the crowds were just literally spellbound. Then, he'd throw out his chest and throw back his head and say, "You ain't seen nothing yet!" Glory to God! That's confidence, isn't it? That's the way it is with Jesus. You've seen all of this, and you haven't seen anything yet.





# Now Are We The Sons Of God

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
March 8, 1987





**R**eading in the book of Revelation, the 17th chapter: “And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath

put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.”

When you think about this great church that has been untrue to God, you're reminded of Israel, where the Bible said that she played the harlot under every green tree. I was thinking about the time when God redeems Israel, and brings Israel back to her homeland. He purges her, puts her through the fire and purifies her. I was thinking about our ladies in the long dresses. What a beautiful sight it is! They look so much like the people of Israel.

You know, the Lord won't let them modernize Israel. Now, America has become modern, Russia, Germany, and the other nations; but God won't let them modernize Israel. He keeps old Israel primitive. He keeps them in their primitive type clothing, and when He sets up the millennium, He's going to bring them back to their primitive days. They will take their swords and their warfare, and the Bible says they will beat those things into plowshares. They will go back to the old method of plowing. The Bible says every man will sit under his own fig tree, his own vine. It tells how much milk one cow will give. It's unbelievable! Just in that day, when the curse is lifted. And everybody will have a wonderful time, and everything will be back in the old way, for the Bible says to ask for the old paths and you will find rest for your soul. I noticed over in Canada, they took the old time wood stove, took the back out of it, ran a pipe up in it, and turned it into a gas stove, and when you walked in and looked at it, it was still the old fashioned wood stove. People are trying to go back to the old paths. Old grandma's rocker, her old stove. The Lord Jesus will bring everything back to its originality.

Now, in the teachings of the great whore that sat upon many waters, most of you realize that the whore is the church world. Now, a lot of people would say, "Well Brother Pike, that's the Catholic Church." No, that's not what it is. It's the church world. You might could have blamed that on the Catholic Church in many years gone by, but today, the whole church world is a whore. She has denied the name of Jesus, and she has brought bastard children into the world by every show boy that ever came through. She rejects the name of Jesus. The very thing that God said He did was to bring a people into the world to make Himself a name, and the very thing that she rejects is the name of Jesus. The Lord allows her to

reject the name because she is a whore to begin with, and He doesn't have any part with her. He said her children shall be cast into great tribulation, and He will cast her into a bed of adultery. It is just like Solomon in his day. He got mixed up with every kind of woman that there was, even the heathen women. He wasn't satisfied with wives of Israel, but he wanted to marry every woman out of every tribe. He wound up taking God's money and building temples to those heathen gods, and brought the anger and wrath of God upon him and upon Israel, and God cut them off. The church world has done the very same thing.

I know that the Catholic Church is the whore. I realize that. We say that she is the whore that sitteth upon many waters, and I know that, today, she sits upon seven hills as the Scriptures give it, or seven mountains. The Bible speaks of the mother of harlots, and she is the mother of the abominations of the earth. She is behind every spiritual doctrine of the devil. She has hatched it out. Everything from counting beads to her paganistic Easter parades. She's done it! Her little seasons that she calls Christmas, all of her paganistic practices, committing fornication with the merchants of the earth, and the Bible says they are drunk off of the wine of her fornication. Spots and blemishes! But the harlots, the daughters that have sprang off from her through Martin Luther's teachings, are in the same idolatrous practices of witchcraft and rebellion that the mother whore practices. She is drunk off of the blood of the martyrs. So many hundreds and thousands on the martyrology, where she killed them in the Dark Ages. John said she was decked out in such a way that he marveled when he saw her, and then he saw the ten horns, the seven heads, and saw the beast that came up out of the bottomless pit. He stood and heard the voice as it said to him, "The beast that was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and the beast that thou sawest was, that is, it was in power in the days of Babylon. It was, and it is not in power now," he said, "but it will come back into power. It was, it is not, and it shall ascend."

About 96 AD is when John began to see these things. Shortly after Pentecost, he began to see them, and the angel said, "John, it doesn't have any strength right now, but one time it was a great power, and it will come back into a great power, for this beast that was, and yet is not now, shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and the whole world," he said, "shall wonder after it." He said to him, "Five kings are already fallen, one king is reigning, and another king shall come, and then the eighth one

that shall come shall also be counted with the seven, for he shall be one of them.” John couldn’t understand the things that he saw, and for many years, things have been a continuation of mystery to the people that have studied and read until we’ve come down to the age in which we live. We’ve had some men that would dare to dig into the book of Revelation, to pray, seek God, and ask God to show them the truth of the things that are taking place.

The Lord has unveiled many mysteries, and I’ve made this statement before, that a mystery is a revelation within the veil. That is what a mystery is. A mystery is a concealed truth, a revelation within the veil, and a revelation is a revealed truth or a mystery unveiled. That’s what a revelation is. So then, the Bible says the mysteries of God would be finished. That is, that everything would be revealed, everything would come to a certain place to where we could understand it, and through the understanding of the mysteries, we would develop the mind of the Almighty God, and in developing the mind of the Almighty God, the shekinah glory of God that is relative to that mind will automatically break forth within our hearts and lives and translate us into an eternal existence or security.

Now, I’d like to back up to Calvary, as we always do, and start talking and see if we can collect your thoughts enough to where you will be thirsty for the things of God. If we do, then the Lord will come and say something. If we don’t, then He won’t. Many things are in my heart that I would like to say to you, that I’d like to share with you, but there’s no way that I can do it. It takes Jesus to do it. The virtues of Christ come to the hungering, thirsting soul. That’s what it comes to. He that hungers and thirsts shall be filled. But concerning the great whore, if we get far enough along, I’d love to say a few things about it as we try to get into a thought here tonight. Going back to Calvary, always back to the cross! Back to Calvary, because everything starts at Calvary. Calvary is the great dividing line that stands between the Old and the New Testament, between the old world and the new world. It is the great place of division. In this, God has hid many mysteries, and if we can get into the mind of God, then the veil comes off and we see clearly.

First of all, how many of you believe there’s some invisible things of God? Let’s remember, that Paul in his teachings tells us that all of the invisible things of God, from the very creation of the world, from the first time that God ever created, are clearly understood by the things which do

appear, even to the eternal godhead, to show that there was a beginning and that when things had come to the stages of a beginning, that it was altogether different from that which was without beginning. Now, somebody said, "In the beginning was God, the Word. The Word was God! In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was God." That's good! But, if you read the Bible right, you'll find that the Bible tells us that God had no beginning, and He has no end! In God's beginning, there was no Word, because there was no beginning with God! God is without beginning, He is without end! God is from everlasting to everlasting. So, when the Bible says in the beginning was the Word, it wasn't speaking about in the beginning was God! God was here before the beginning, because there is no beginning with God, but it said in the beginning was the Word.

So then, if there is a beginning, there is an end. The Bible tells us that the things of God have an end. The things of God have a beginning, and the things of God have an end. I was trying to impress upon the Christian people, that if you had a beginning, then it is for sure that you are going to have an end. If you are a creature by creation, then you are going to be completely eradicated from the face of the earth. Yet, if you had no beginning, then you don't have an end. How many of you understand what I am saying? I never had a beginning, therefore I can't ever have an end. If you ever had a beginning, then you're bound to have an end, because everything that has a beginning has an end. But those that had no beginning, it is most assured that they will have no end. Now, what is it that had no beginning? God! If God had no beginning, and if we are the attributes of God, then we could not have any beginning.

Now, somebody would say, "But Brother Pike, back there when God created the world, He created us." All right, if that is true, then what do we do with the Scripture where the Lord said, "Job, gird up your loins and answer Me like a man. Where were you Job, way back there when the morning stars sang together, way back before the world ever was, when the sons of God leaped for joy? Were you there, Job?" I wasn't in the beginning, in the creation of the world. A son of God wasn't created! God never created a son of God. Sons of God are not created, they are begotten. Paul said, "I've begotten you in the Spirit." Beasts are created! I've made the statement that God said to the sons of God, to the angelic forces, "Come and let us make a man, and let us make that man in our own image." It's like the power of evolution that I spoke of the other night. Evolving from one stage of life to another stage, Darwin said,

starting with the tadpole, or something a little less, and coming into a stage of evolution until you come on up to a man. A lot of people say that isn't true, but I believe it is true. I believe the sons of God had a spiritual evolving from God, unto the fullness of the stature of God's own image, which was Jesus Christ in the earth. There's been a spiritual evolving, even in the time of the tutoring, from the time you're baptized, burying the old beast part, coming out as a son of God, and even from that time, you still go into an evolving. You're under tutors until you come to the fullness of the stature, coming from one stage of the mind of Jesus Christ to another stage, from one part of the growth, to another part, changed from glory to glory, coming on. I believe that God has taken what we believe to be a man and has created, by the process of heavenly evolution, or eternal evolving, a creature, a son of God, from the dust into an eternal existence by merely breathing the breath of life into a human body. Come and let us make man. How will we make him? Let's make him in our own image.

How many of you know that Jesus Christ was the beginning of the creation of God? Somebody would say, "Adam was the beginning of the creation." The Bible didn't say that Adam was the beginning of the creation of God. It said that Jesus Christ is the beginning of the creation of God. Why? It is because a son of God cannot die. How many of you believe that Jesus was created by hands? If Jesus was the first Son of God, and the Bible tells us that the Son of God was back with God before the world ever was, then that answers the question, "Where were you, Job?" Jesus said, "Father, restore unto Me the joys that I had with Thee before the world ever was." Now, He never created a man until He created the world. He created the world, and the last thing He did was create a man. Yet, the Bible says that Jesus was the man, Christ Jesus. He was a man. Jesus was a man, born of a woman, just like you were born. Jesus was a man; yet, He had no beginning, and He has no end. Are you listening? Though He was a man, yet He had no beginning, and He doesn't have an end. He is from everlasting to everlasting; for the Lord said concerning Abraham, when he met Melchizedek over in the valley of Shaveh where the priest of the Most High God was given a tenth of his spoil, He said to Jesus, "I say unto thee, O Son, for Thy kingdom and Your priesthood and Your office shall be likened unto the office of Melchizedek." The one who had no beginning of days nor ending of years. Jesus had no beginning of days, nor does He have any ending of years.

No son of God has a beginning of days, nor does any son of God have an ending of years. We had no beginning; therefore, we have no end. Then you say, "Who are we?" We are sons of God; born of God, and begotten of God. We are the attributes of God. We are the Spirit of God born in human bodies, manifested in human bodies. God, just like any father, reproducing His image. The life, the spirit that's within that father, is reproducing his nature and his characteristics. Inasmuch as the nature causes a conformity of an image, watch the nature of that daddy or that mother and see if the image doesn't come out exactly like that. We are the image of God. He said, concerning the beast image, the man image, "In the morning (that is, on the resurrection), I will despise thine image, because it is the image of the beast." But, being sons of God, we are the attributes of God. We are God made manifest in the flesh. We are the reproduction of God. It's God making man in His own image. God is making man in His own image! A spiritual evolving! God is making man in His own image! He said, "Come." Who? You, sons of God, come and work with Me, and we will make man into our image. Man without God is a beast.

I've said before that the nearest thing to man in the garden of Eden was a beast. What was the man in the garden? The Bible says Adam was the Son of God. Is that Bible? So the nearest thing to the Son of God was a man. That's what it was. The nearest thing to a son of God today is still a man. If this world is a garden, and if both man and the sons of God are in this garden, and if God is in the midst of us, and if the last thing that God created was man, then we are in the end of the world, for God worked six days and on the seventh day, He rested. Peter said, "A day is as a thousand years with God," and here we are, coming down to the end of the sixth day. The Bible says, in the beginning of His work, God created everything, but toward the latter end of the days, He created man in His own image.

Somebody said, "Where do you get that?" I'll tell you what, if you don't think this is revelation, and if you don't believe that this is absolutely thus saith God, take your Bibles and check back and see on what day He created the man, and go back to Calvary and check and see if Jesus was the beginning of the creation of God. See if He started to creating man in His own image, and see if the sons of God came to work with Him, and that ever since that day, God has been creating man in His own image and bringing man to a fullness of stature, a many membered



body that will make up the true image of God that's called the man child, through the revealing of the mysteries of the sons of God! God manifesting Himself in a human being. The eternal Jehovah, walking around in human form in the midst of His people. God from heaven saying, "I'm in the midst of you!" Who are we? What are we? We are gods! Somebody said, "You are gods, but ye shall die like men." Why do you die? Because you don't recognize that you are gods. Gods are not supposed to die. That is what a god is, something that cannot die! Why then, if you're gods, do you die like men? It is because there is a sleep that's called the first death, and then there's a separation of the soul from God that's called the second death, and God does not refer to the first as being a death, but Jesus said, "Lazarus sleepeth." You die like a man. You go to sleep. Why do you do that? He said, "Because you don't understand." You don't realize that here at Calvary, God tasted death for every man. God looked down from heaven and heard the groaning of the prisoners and loosed them that was appointed unto death, that He might taste death for every man, that man might not die.

That's why, when Paul the apostle received the revelation, Peter couldn't understand. The disciples couldn't understand. Why? Because they were sent to the Jewish people, and God had blinded the Jews in part. Paul said, "I show you a mystery. I'm one that's born out of season, but I've got a mystery, I've got a revelation. I have found the key that could unlock death." He said, "I know what we've got to do." Somebody said, "Well, why did he die?" Because he said, "The things that I've got are unlawful for me to speak." Yet, isn't it a true fact, that just like Jesus, where He was transfigured on the mountain, Paul also went up into the heavens? Isn't that true? Isn't it true that Moses went up into the heavens? Isn't it true that Enoch, the seventh from Adam, found the key, and was translated that he should not see death? Isn't it a fact that the Bible tells us today, that by faith, we are translated into the kingdom of God, and we wait for the redemption of our body? We're waiting to wit the redemption. We're waiting for the knowledge to be unveiled. We're waiting to where we can understand and grasp the fact that we don't have to die. You understand what I'm saying? Let me tell you, we don't have to die! We don't have to die! You say, "How do you get that, Brother Pike?" Because the Bible tells us that we have passed from death unto life. I've already died. I died with the body of Jesus here at Calvary. That was my death! It is appointed unto man once to die, and after that the judgment.



I died, and I've passed the judgment, and I've found grace, and through the grace, I received eternal life. I have passed from death over into the world of life! Then if I am eternal, if God has made me a god and I can't die, then why do I have to die as a man dieth? There is only one thing. We've got to come to the knowledge of it, and then we've got to believe it.

I've said this before, first it's got to become an indoctrination in your intellect. It's got to be preached by the ministry. It's got to be put up here in the head of the church, and then after it gets in the head of the church, the Holy Spirit has got to transfer it down in the heart and turn it into faith. The ministry's job is to take a message: the last enemy to be conquered is death. But He shortened the days for the elect's sake, and we are the elect. We've passed from death unto life! We don't have to die. Paul said, "I show you a mystery. There is going to be a group of people that's going to come to an understanding to where they will not die!"

I made the statement the other day, a lot of people go around with the feeling that what we are doing is waiting for the coming of the Lord, and just as quick as the Lord comes back, that the dead are going to come out of the grave, you know, and all we've got to do is sit down and wait for Him to come. But that's not right! What we've got to do is bring Him back into the earth. He's coming after a church without spot, without wrinkle, without blemish, and the fivefold ministry is commanded to bring the church to that place. It's up to me, as a minister, to perfect you, to bring you to the place to where Jesus can come back. Paul said, "We wish this, even the perfecting of your faith," which faith cometh by the hearing of the knowledge of the revelation, by the Word! Do we then say we're waiting for God? God's waiting for us to move up into the place where we are supposed to move up into! God is waiting for me, He's waiting for you, that we might discover the knowledge of God. Solomon said to keep searching. Keep looking, and you'll discover, you'll find the knowledge of God. God is waiting for us to uncover the knowledge of God.

When Paul received the revelation, though, he couldn't give it to the church. He said it's unlawful, but he spoke of it in this way, that a time and a season was involved. He said, "For now is made known unto the church the manifold wisdom of God." Is that right? "Even into the heavenly places!" Somebody would say, "Well, what's the use of getting so excited just over the wisdom of God, just over the mind of God? Why do you get so excited over that?" Well, the reason I get excited over it is because the Bible says He created the world by His Word of wisdom!

He created a man by His Word of wisdom. He made the diamonds and the pearls and the rubies, and the stars and the sun and the moon, and the babies and the mothers and the fathers by His Word of wisdom. He conquered death and He conquered hell by His Word of wisdom. That's why I get excited over it. You're going to hell unless you find His Word of wisdom! You're going to die unless you find His Word of wisdom! Diseases are going to eat you up, earthquakes, storms, pestilence, problems, heartaches, devils and demons, unless you find His Word of wisdom! Somebody said, "Well, I'm not worried about it. I'm doing all right." The rich man was doing all right until he lifted up his eyes in hell. There's a time when you won't be doing all right. Now is the time to find what you are looking for: the pearl of great price! The mind of God! The Bible says to let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus. The mind of God! The mind that can translate you!

We've got to wit, to recognize, to come to understand, to grasp the fact of bodily redemption. We've got to get a hold of bodily redemption! We can't do like the world did back there. Somebody said, "Well, Brother Pike, why worry about it?" Because I don't want to go through the tribulation period, and if I can't get a hold of bodily redemption, I can't be translated, and if I can't be translated, I've got to go through the tribulation period and I don't want to go through the tribulation period! You can't die out and miss it! When the thing gets close enough, the Bible says death will be lifted. You can't even die! Why? Because the sons of God are going to conquer death, and when the sons of God conquer death, even in the tribulation period, it won't be able to kill. So then, what are we trying to do? We are trying to conquer death! How do we conquer death? By faith! Faith in what? Faith in the fact that we have passed from death unto life, and that we don't have to die, because the Word said we don't have to die! Just like disease: how can I conquer disease? By faith in the Word, for the Word came and healed them. He sent His Word and healed them. How can I be rid of devils? By faith in the Word, for the Bible says the Word came and cast out the unclean spirits. Faith! How can I have salvation? By faith in the Word that says if you believe, you've passed from death unto life.

The Bible says that in the latter times, the knowledge of the Lord would fill the heavens, fill the earth, fill the sea, and fill everything! How can it do that? Because everything in the world, including the world itself, is the knowledge of God wrapped up and concealed in a veil, and

when the mind of God comes, it unveils the world. It unveils the trees. It unveils every hidden thing to let you know that it is the mind of God in a veil. That's how the stars stay up there, because it's the mind of God hanging up there. You say, "How does the sun stay up there?" The sun is nothing more or less than the mind of God hanging up there. Why does the tree live? Because it is the mind of God setting out there. It's God in a veil. Everything is God. It's God in a veil! God has veiled Himself in the form of the needs of humanity, and we feed from God all the time, and we go through our childhood conditions, that through our evolving stages we might come to the great understanding of God that God is everything, and when we unveil it, then we see God! We unveil the water, like He said, the beast came up out of many waters. What do waters mean? Waters mean people! Then where does the devil come from? He comes out of the great mass of humanity. When the devil comes, where will he come from? He'll come out of the mass of humanity.

Somebody said, "He'll come from the bottomless pit." What is the bottomless pit? It's that tree of knowledge mind. Go way back to the garden, way back to the tree of knowledge. The Bible says they are ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. It's a bottomless pit that you fall into. You never find the answers. You never find your way out of it. The devil lives in that. And when he comes, he'll come right out of the heart of mankind. Just like we're the gates to heaven and herein is the kingdom of God, and from the kingdom of God, from the throne through our lips and through our bowels of compassion, comes Jesus to the world. But to them, they are pits. Jesus said, "You're whited sepulchres," you're pits that don't appear. Men walk over them and fall into them. You're the gates to hell. And when they open up, out of the pit and abyss of your intellectual understanding and the tree of knowledge comes forth Satan, himself, through his wicked conversation, evil seducing spirits and deeds because he shall ascend out of the bottomless pits.

Someday he will be chained. Brother Branham used the terms, chains of circumstances. And that is true. He'll be bound by chains of circumstances. The Bible says that the angel that came down out of the heavens had a great chain. He wrapped it around Lucifer, bound him and cast him into the bottomless pit. Is that right? Have you ever heard of a chain talker? You know what a chain is for? There is an old rusty chain, and then there's a silver chain. God will bind him in more ways than one. One thing that He will bind him with is the chain of His Word

to where he can't escape it. Brother Branham said bound with chains of circumstances. But if you will read in Peter's writings, he also speaks of a chain. Bound! You say, "What kind of chain?" The writer said in chains of darkness. Bound! You can get bound! God said, "Turn My people from darkness to light." Chains of darkness; understanding of satanic power and evil. Bound with chains of lust and evil.

Many are bound with chains of evil, chains of lust, chains of evil conversations. Darkness denotes thoughts, thoughts denote words, words of darkness. Thoughts of darkness. Bound for a thousand years and cast into the bottomless pit. He can't find his way out anymore. How many of you know that when you get into the wilderness, and you get into the mind of Satan, that there's no way out of it? You wander all your life, and you never get out of it. You're in a pit of darkness. You are a pit, and anybody that walks over you falls into the same pit. Your spirit is sunk down into a pit. It's got into a thing to where there is no end. The Bible says the things of God have an end. But you are ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Always studying, always learning, always bewildered, always filled with fear, frustrations, anxiety, problems, heartaches, insanity, trouble, and sickness. Why? Because you're out of the mind of God. You're in the mind of Satan, which is the pit. You've gotten into a pit.

But we're sons of God today. We're sons of God. We have no end. We're sons of God! We had no beginning, therefore we have no end. We were, we are, and we shall be because we are God made manifest in the flesh. We have never sinned to begin with. There never was a sin against us. You say, "Well, what in the world are we doing down here, Brother Pike?" Like I said the other day, the lamb among the goats. What are we doing down here? God created the garden, put us in it, and let us fall among thieves. Is that what the Bible says? The good man fell among thieves. And who are the thieves? Satan is a thief and a robber. Jesus said, "I've come to give you life and that more abundantly." But the good man fell among the thieves in the ditch. Is that right? And they robbed him of his raiment. They bruised him and took everything that he had. They robbed him, Jesus said, and left him in the ditch. Is that right? Robbed us of our virtue, robbed us of our health, robbed us of our title, robbed us of our prosperity. Adam, I gave you the garden, but you fell into the hands of the robber, and he's taken the garden away from you; taken everything you ever had away from you!

But one day, the good Samaritan came along, and the Bible says if a man's been drinking old wine, he won't straightway say the new is the better. But if you let him sip on it awhile, he'll develop an appetite for it. So then, the good Samaritan came along, and he saw the bruises, and he saw the wounds, and the Bible says he poured in the oil and the wine. How many of you remember in the book of Revelation, a measure of wheat for a penny, and a measure of barley for a penny, but see to it that ye hurt not the oil and the wine? Wasn't that the charge? Through the Dark Ages, when the trouble came, it said you might bruise the wheat: that's the outer man, that's the crust; you might bruise the barley: that's still the outer man; but it said the inner part, which is the Holy Ghost, the Spirit, the wine of God, you can't hurt that! See that ye hurt not the oil and the wine! Satan, you can do what you want to his body, but you can't take his life.

So then, he fell among thieves. What has God done? He has let us fall among the thieves, the demons, the devils. Why? That we might learn the sufferings, the heartaches, the woes, the problems. Somebody said, "Well, God put us down here." The Bible says that death came by man. Is that right? Death didn't come by God. Death is God's enemy! The Bible says death came by man because of Adam's carelessness. Somebody said, "Well, life's just got to come by God," but the Bible says if death came by man, then life must come by man. Is that right? If death came by a man, then life has got to come by a man. We say we're waiting for God. God didn't get us into it! Is that right? Now, I know it's the overall plan of God. The Lord has subjected us to vanity through the extensiveness of His plan. He has suffered us to be in this world. But listen, because we are in the world, it doesn't mean that we are of the world. A sheep among goats! That doesn't mean that the sheep is a goat. He might stay among them so long that he might smell like one, but he's still got a lamb nature on the inside. Take him and clean him up, get him away from the goats, and he's just as precious as ever. We are sons of God. We fell among thieves. We fell into the world. We're down here in this world among the people. We've lost our identity. They said, "Jesus, what are you doing down here" He said, "I've come to seek and save that which was lost! I'm sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." They've wandered out there among the goats. Someday I will separate them, and I'll put the sheep on one side and I'll put the goats on the other side. He said, "I've come to seek the lost sheep, to find them, to search them out."

Somebody said, "Well, I've been looking for God." The Bible teaches that you didn't search for God, He sought for you. You never came to God, He came to you. The Bible says no man can come to God except God draws him! God's got to draw you. God came to you. You didn't seek the Lord. He said, "I came to seek and save that which was lost." You had your mind on the frolics of the world, because Satan caught your attention through Adam's fall by the tree of knowledge, but Jesus came to catch your attention back to heavenly things. That's why the preacher preaches to you. God and the preacher are trying to catch your attention and turn your attention away from the tree of knowledge and carnality and death and turn it back to the tree of life, the Word of God! That's why he does what he does. To be carnally minded is death. To get over the carnal mind is to cross Jordan. To get into the mind of Christ is to be in Canaan land.

So then, where are you at? You are down here lost. You've lost your identity, but you are still lambs. Somebody said, "We are just a bunch of sinners." We've never been like that! God's people have never been a bunch of sinners. Somebody said, "I'm just a sinner saved by grace." The Bible says he that sins is of the devil because the devil sinned from the beginning, and a son of God has never been of the devil! Through justification, God came into the world; He died as a man; spilt His blood for the purpose of proving your justification, to prove that you never have been wrong in your life. Never! Never in your life have you ever sinned or been wrong. Never! You say, "How can that be?" Because the Bible says that he that is born of God cannot sin. God's seed remaineth in him. Somebody said, "Well, I came to the altar, Brother Pike, then I was born of God." But the Bible says that we are elect according to God's foreknowledge. Peter said, "God elected us unto grace by what He foreknew, before the world ever was," and when Paul preached his message over there, he shook his raiment and said, "You Jews won't have it, so I'll go to the Gentiles." But the Bible says that as many as were ordained unto eternal life believed. Is that right? As many as were in the foreknowledge of God, that have been ordained to eternal life, believed the message when Paul preached it. What did they believe? They believed they were justified by the blood of Jesus Christ. Is that right? Somebody said, "What do you mean, justified?" It means you weren't guilty. You weren't the one that nailed Him to the cross. You weren't the one that took His life. You weren't the one that was guilty of the sin of Cain back there in the garden!

But the Bible says to you that are guilty, comes the blood down upon you, all the way from the garden, even from righteous Abel. Is that right? It means you never were guilty of any of the wrong. You were the attributes of God in the earth. You were a holy people, a righteous people. Lost! You say, "But Brother Pike, how could that possibly be, as wretched as I've been?" Because where there is no knowledge of sin, sin is not imputed. Somebody said, "But Brother Pike, I knew better than to do what I did!" Then you're on your way to hell, because there is no forgiveness for willful sin. If you went out here and trampled over the blood of Jesus Christ, the Bible says there remaineth only a fearful looking for the judgment, and a fiery indignation that shall devour God's adversaries, for there is no forgiveness for willful sin.

But, when we were out in the world, we had something that made us feel bad when we did wrong, but we couldn't distinguish between wrong and between good. We didn't know what wrong and good was. All we knew was that our depraved nature called for a satisfaction and we were subject to the appetites, but God didn't charge it against us. It wasn't sin. Paul said, "I was alive until the law came. When the law came, sin revived, and I died." Paul was just as guilty before the law ever came, as far as doing his wrongs, but he didn't die! It wasn't brought down upon him as a penalty, but when the law came, and the knowledge of sin was revealed, then he knew that he had done wrong, and that killed him. God suffered man to walk in his own ways for many years. That's how Enoch got translated. By faith! Four hundred and thirty years before the law ever came, the Scriptures spoke to Abraham and Abraham was justified by faith. And then I say, as Paul did, that the law was added because of the transgression. God sent the law into the world because of the transgression, or that is to say, because man had transgressed and he didn't know that he'd transgressed, then God sent the law in there to give him an understanding that he had transgressed. And of course, they that understand and love the Lord, when they found out that they were in transgression, they turned around and said, "God, I'm sorry, I didn't mean to do that."

So then, they were not guilty of the transgression, because as quick as they received a knowledge of it, they proved to God that they were not guilty. They showed Him that they didn't understand, that they would never have done it if they had known it was contrary to Him, which proved that they were justified, that they were not guilty, for where there



is no knowledge of sin, sin is not imputed. If sin can't be imputed, then it is impossible for a man to die. Death, even the penalty of death, is upon the wicked. The soul that sinneth shall surely die, but he that is born of God cannot die because he can't sin. He that sinneth is of the devil. He that is born of God can't sin. I know we use this little theme a lot of times, we say, "Brother Pike, what about all them people that used to live so holy, and they went back out in the world?" I know the church ritualistics, I mean I understand that, where we have a group of people that snuff, and dip, and huff, and puff, and cuss, and in every revival they get straightened out, and live that way for three months, and then they go back into the hog pens of the world. Somebody said, "What about all of those precious people?" I'll tell you about all those precious people. The Bible says that if they'd been with us, they no doubt would have continued with us, but they went out from us, that it might be made manifest that they were never of us. Even when they were in there with you, they were never of you to start with. Spots and blemishes in your feasts of love and charity. They never were of you to start with, or they never would have gone back into the hog pens of the world. He that sinneth hath never known God. He's never seen God. Is that right?

So then, we are sons of God. Jesus came to die for our sins here at Calvary. What sins? What the world has termed as sin upon us, numbering us with the transgression of the beast, but we weren't numbered with them in the sight of God, for we were sons of God in the foreknowledge of God. He has never seen a spot upon us. Never seen a wrinkle, never seen a blemish! You think God is going to marry a wife that's been a whore? No! Somebody said, "Well, if the wife has been a whore and she's defiled herself with every man that comes along, you could forgive her." Don't you ever think that God's going to marry anything like that! The one that He marries is a virgin. She's a holy thing that's never had a spot, never had a wrinkle, and never had a blemish upon her. Never, since the day she was created! Never! The Bible teaches she is a spotless virgin. Now you say, "Well, what the Lord is trying to do is get the spots and wrinkles out of me." That wasn't what the Bible says. Somebody said, "The five-fold ministry was sent here to perfect the saints, because God said He was coming back after a church without spot, wrinkle, or blemish." When God said He was coming back after a church without spot, wrinkle, and blemish, He didn't say that there was a church full of spots, wrinkles, and blemishes, did He? He never said the church was full of



blemishes. He said that the church I've got doesn't have any blemishes. Somebody said, "Well, isn't the five-fold ministry here to get the spots and blemishes off?" That wasn't what the Bible says. It said they were there to perfect the saints. You say to perfect what? Paul said, "We wish this, even the perfecting of your faith." Your faith in the unfeigned wisdom and knowledge and understanding of the words of eternal life.

That's why Jesus' words healed them. That's why Jesus' words resurrected them from the dead. That's why Christ's words is eternal life. He said, "My words are Spirit, and My words are life." What I say to you is an understanding, and the understanding that I say to you is the understanding that takes away the bondage, and feelings, and fears, and frustrations, and ideology that's gotten into your minds and hearts that tell you that you are contrary to God. My words are to correct your mode of thinking. My words are to tell you that you're holy. My words are to tell you that you're free. My words are to tell you that you're justified. My words are to tell you glad tidings of great joy. My tidings, my words, are to tell you that you're sons of God, that you have passed from death unto life, that you can't sin, that you're holy, righteous, pure, without spot, without blemish. "My words," He said, "are to tell you that God has sanctified, once and for all through the offering up of the body of Jesus Christ, the believer. My words are to say to you that God has perfected forever them that are sanctified."

Now, if you claim to be sanctified, then why don't you claim to be perfected forever? Why do you go around talking about being full of spots, wrinkles, and blemishes? How can you be full of spots, wrinkles, and blemishes, if you've been perfected forever? How can you be unholy if you're sanctified, when sanctification means to be holy? Jesus said, "My words are life. If you can listen and believe them, they will translate you and they will transform your thinking. They'll change your way of understanding. To lean to your own understanding is death, because it is the carnal mind. It's contrary to life, but My mind, My words, My understanding," Jesus said, "loves the Spirit, holds to the Spirit, draws the Spirit, and that Spirit purifies you." Every man that has this hope in him purifieth himself, even as He is pure, by bringing the Spirit of God into his own spirit, and through that Spirit coming into the body; like Moses, it glowed in his body; like Jesus, it glowed in His body; like Brother Branham, it glowed in his body.

I believe that is why God took William Branham off of the scene,

because he was getting too close to the translation. They took some pictures of him where he was aglow, and Brother Branham wasn't fooling anybody. Brother Branham was trying to get translated. He was trying to reach that place of translation where he could bypass the grave like Enoch did. God took him off the scene. I believe that's why He took Paul off the scene. Paul was caught up in to the heavens. I believe that's why He took Moses off the scene. I believe that's why He took Elijah off the scene. He hid them away. Now Elijah and Moses will come back, but God took them off of the scene, because Enoch was the only one of that time that was supposed to be translated until the end of the world! Then, that same thing was to come back again, and a whole church was to be translated, the body of Christ, that it should not see death!

Now, listen real close. The dead that are in the grave, the dead that are laying in the grave -- I want you to get a hold of this. We are not sitting around waiting until Jesus comes. That's not what we are doing. The Bible didn't say sit around. It said a cry was given. It said for you to get up from there. Trim your lamps. The bridegroom's coming. You go to meet Him. Don't wait for Him to come get you! It said you go to meet Him! Is that right? We're not waiting for Jesus to come. That's not what we're doing. A bride is not standing around waiting for the husband to come. She's powdering her nose, combing her hair, spraying some perfume on her, doing every little thing she can to show that it's time for her to go out there to meet him. And she's got a set place that she's going to meet him. He's not going to come in there and get her. She's going to meet him at a certain spot, and they will come together.

Now listen. What will bring the end? What is going to bring the end? When we get the knowledge that we have conquered death. Somebody said, "But how can you do that?" All right, tell me this: when a person is dying with cancer, and they believe God and they're healed, how did they do that? They did it by faith! If they can defeat death through cancer, how come they can't defeat death through the rest of it? If they can defeat it for a few days, why can't they defeat it all together? Somebody said, "Well, it's appointed unto man once to die." The Bible says He met the appointment right here at Calvary; loosed the prisoners, and broke the appointment with death. He looked down from heaven, heard the groaning of the prisoners, and since it was appointed unto man once to die, Jesus said, "Father, I will go down there and die for them, and that will take care of the thing. Then I will try to get a group of men to go out there

and tell them that they are free from the thing and that they don't have to worry about it any more." Delivered for our offenses at Calvary, raised for our justification, and preachers have been screaming down through the church ages to try to get you to see that you're free from death!

So then, what will bring the end? Listen, when the Lord Jesus comes in the clouds of heaven -- not Christ, which is coming within us, the Christ within us suddenly appearing within His saints -- but the Jesus that will come back to the Jews, where every eye shall see Him, that's to the natural, right? How many of you understand what I am saying? Surely you understand that! When the Christ gets through with the office of the priesthood, which is the intercessory work within our heart, then Jesus will come back. You follow me? When Jesus comes back, that doesn't conquer death and cause the people to come up out of the earth, because death came by man, and that means that man has got to conquer it. Man is the one that gave place to it. That means man has got to be the one to do away with it. That's why God couldn't intervene. That's why Jesus had to die as a man. If it had not been that, He could have come as God, and just said, "Away with it." But because man gave place to it, man had to conquer it, and man conquered it right here through Jesus Christ.

That means by faith in Jesus Christ, death is conquered, for Jesus said, "I have destroyed him that hath power over death." All right now, if my body and your body is subject to death, and that's what caused death, and it's appointed unto you to die, then Jesus became you in death that you might be the body of Jesus Christ in life, members in particular, bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. Not bone of the crucified flesh, but bone of the resurrected flesh. Somebody said, "Now what are you talking about?" When Jesus came up out of the grave, He said, "Feel of Me. A Spirit hath not flesh and bones as you see Me have." Bones of the resurrected Christ. We are the body of the Lord. Old things have passed away, now everything is new. We buried that old man in baptism by acknowledging Calvary. He's dead, he's gone, he's passed away! And this is the Son of God that must live forever! Death hath no power over Him. The Bible says when He came out of the grave, death had no more power over Him. He conquered death. So then, by faith in those facts, by faith in that knowledge, by faith in that understanding, by faith in that revelation, we ought to take our stand against death just like against sickness. Are you listening? And then man acknowledges the conquering of death at Calvary. Remember, I say again, instigated in the mind of God before

the world ever was, manifested at Calvary, and comprehended by the saints of God in the end time.

Now Paul said comprehend the heights, comprehend the depths, comprehend the widths. To wit the redemption of your body; to recognize, to understand, to come to know that we will not die. I show you a mystery, someday the mystery will be revealed: man will not die. Now, what does that mean? It means that when the sons of God shall conquer death (the last enemy the sons of God shall conquer is death), when the sons of God, by faith in the revealed knowledge of God, accept the fact that they are alive eternally and they've conquered death, when they do it, then Jesus will come back from heaven, because when the sons of God conquer death, the dead people will get up out of the ground, because when the sons of God conquer death, death can't hold the dead people any more. Jesus will come back and pick them up. It's your job! The world is waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God. We've got a job to do. We're sons of God! It's up to us to conquer death. We've got to do it by faith in the revealed knowledge of God in this end time. We've got to do it! Wouldn't you like to free your dead father out there? Somebody would say, "Brother Pike, are you crazy?" No, I'm not crazy! Didn't Elijah go over there and raise the dead? Didn't Peter go over there and raise the dead? Hasn't it been that all down through the ages, the sons of God had power over death and raised the dead and brought them out of the grave? Well, why is it a strange thing to think that, collectively speaking, the whole church will conquer death all together and turn them loose? I'd love to go out there and turn my daddy loose. Your daddy too! I've got a brother laying over yonder in the grave. I'd love to go over there and turn him loose. Death can't hold him any more.

Now, I hope you understand what I am saying. We didn't have a beginning; we can't have an end. We're eternal, from everlasting to everlasting; before the world ever was, we are. I've said this so often, that when the angel sets one foot on the land and one on the sea, raises his hand to heaven and swears by Him that lives forever and ever that time shall be no more, then take your calendars, take your almanacs, take your clocks, and throw them into the middle of the ocean, because that little time element that was involved, that dropped down there from the time God created in the garden, those little old six thousand years of the time element that dropped down there in that great eternal space of eternity, from everlasting to everlasting, it'll just become extinct, it'll be gone.

There will be no remembrance of it. That little old time element that God dropped down in the middle of eternity, it'll be gone. Time will be no more. No more time markers; no more six o'clock, and seven o'clock and eight o'clock. It'll all be gone. No more ten years and thirty years, and somebody said, "I'm twenty-five years old." It won't make any difference if you're seven hundred thousand years old. That doesn't have anything to do with it. There is no time out there. We're eternal creatures. We're not time creatures. The old time mind came from the tree of knowledge. That's where that thing got in to start with. But we're not time creatures. We're from everlasting to everlasting. How many of you believe that's the truth? You've got to be, or you couldn't be gods. Gods can't die. Gods are made to live and to worship. They can't die. That's what makes them gods. If they could die, they wouldn't be gods.

There's a lot of things that we'd like to try to explain and say, but it seems like it's so hard to find the vocabulary expression to where it could form a real genuine continuity in your mind or sequence in your mind to where you can grasp and understand what we're saying. The Bible says the Spirit of God searcheth out the deep things of God. That's where the mysteries are. But, you don't realize who you are. Really and truly! Somebody said, "Well, I know that I am a son of God." Don't forget, that up here in your head, you hear it. Abel hears it up there. Cain hears it up there. Esau and Jacob hear it up there. Everybody will hear the message, when it comes forth, up here in the head. But that's not what translates you. That's the ministry indoctrinating you, getting you ready for the change. But it is when the Holy Spirit of God takes it from up here to that special twin, that Abel, that Jacob, and moves it down here into the heart, then it turns into Spirit and into faith, and when it turns into Spirit and into faith, then it translates you, because Enoch was translated by faith. So then, up here, it's an intellectual indoctrination of the Word, the veil, and the veil is over your mind, which veil is taken away in Christ; but when it drops down here, it becomes a spiritual revelation, which is faith, the unveiled mystery, and it will change you!

We'd better start believing, we'd better start listening. The Bible says take heed how you hear. Better start listening, because faith cometh by hearing, and the Bible says Enoch was translated by faith. That means that one day, somewhere, you are going to hear something, and from that hearing is going to come forth a faith, and that faith comes from the knowledge of the hearing, and that faith is going to translate you! Take

heed how you hear, for the things that are to translate you, you might miss it. You might miss it! He sent His Word and did everything, and when the church is raptured, I'll guarantee you, it'll be raptured by the Word. In the beginning was God the Word, in the end, it will be Alpha, it'll be Omega, the Word, in the end! That Word is going to speak the world out of existence, and I believe that you believe this, that if God by His Word spoke the world into existence by creating life in a veil, then today by unveiling, through the means of revelation, He is speaking the world out of existence by taking away the veil, for the veil is the world. When the veil of the carnal mind that was in the garden of Eden is taken away, then this won't be the evil world any more. It'll be the world that God so loved. It will be the millennium.

So then, we're speaking it out of existence, for He has set the world in your heart. It's a mind, and we're speaking that mind out. We are eradicating that mind by transforming you. Be ye therefore transformed by the renewing of your mind; changing you from earth to heaven. Changing you from the old world into the new; from death to life; from sorrow to joy. "Turn My people from darkness to light," God said to Paul. If thou canst believe, be sure to believe, because every one that can't believe will pass away with the world. Believe! What ever you do, believe! Jesus said, "Beware that at My coming, lest there be found within you an evil heart of unbelief." Believe, for if thou canst believe, all things, even the translation, are possible to them that believe!

What an opportunity to believe. It thrills me when I think about it. I say, "Lord, do you mean that all of heaven and the splendors and the joys and the eternal life and the glories, all of that, that I can have it, if I just believe?" That's all I have to do is just believe it's mine. He said, "When you pray for anything, or ask God for anything, just believe that you've received it, just believe that it belongs to you, because the Word said that it belongs to you." God has given us all things that pertain unto life! That's temporal life and eternal life, that's health, that's happiness. God's already given it to us, and all He tells us we have to do is just believe it and start enjoying it. Somebody said, "Well, I can't enjoy it." It's because you don't believe it. Go ahead and enjoy it. Somebody said, "Well, if He'd give it to me," but He's already given it to you. Somebody said, "Well, you know, if I could just believe that it was me." Well, if it wasn't you, who was it? He said, "What I say to one, I say to all." That's you! Go ahead and enjoy it! Wherever you set your foot, I'll give it to you. Whatever

you want, He said, you could have it. It doesn't make any difference. It belongs to you. Heirs and joint-heirs with Jesus Christ. The throne that belongs to God belongs to me, too. Somebody said, "Well what are you going to do with it?" I'm going to sit down up there with Him. He that overcometh shall sit down in the throne with Me. The throne belongs to God; it belongs to me. The gates of pearl belong to God; they belong to me. The walls of jasper: they're mine. Beautiful streets of gold: they're mine. Do you want to enjoy them with me? Come on! They belong to me. Somebody said, "You're crazy!" No! They're mine! Somebody said, "You're just saying that." No I'm not. I'm just saying it because it's true, they are mine; they belong to me! God didn't lie! He said He gave them to me, and they belong to me. I might sound like a silly boy, but I believe it. They're mine! He gave them to me! You want to enjoy them with me? Come on! Hallelujah!





# Salvation By Grace (Through Faith)

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
November 16, 1990



I want to read from the book of Romans in the sixth chapter. As you know, all Scripture is given by inspiration and is profitable for reproof, correction, and doctrine, to instruct those that believe in God that they may be strong in the Lord. The Bible says always keep these before your eyes, keep them at your ears, and keep them in your heart, and in that we are never planning to die, then that means that these are very precious words to us. They are words of Spirit and they are words of life, and because we eat of His flesh and drink of His blood, then we have life in us and we live eternally and we never die.

A person that believes in Christ Jesus never dies. If you can eat of His flesh and if you can drink of His blood, then you will never die. I know that we, as people, reason within our mind, our little old carnal mind of reasoning, and we feel like that that is a wonderful saying. The Lord has given us a word of consolation. He says that if we eat of His flesh and drink of His blood, then we'll never die, so we take on a word of consolation, and we praise God because of His wonderful word of consolation, though we don't really believe it because we feel like, "Well, I do believe it," someone said, "but to believe in you're never going to die, we know that He didn't really mean that, because everybody dies. We know they put them in a hole. They bury them." But strangely enough, everybody doesn't die, because Enoch didn't die. The Bible says he was translated that he should not see death, and of course, Elijah, he didn't die. So, believe it or not, there is something that happens.

And I've said this so many times, there was Abraham, and there was Methuselah, and there were others. A lot of men lived to be two hundred, three hundred, four hundred, five hundred, six hundred, seven hundred, eight hundred, nine hundred years, and Methuselah, he out lived them all, but still there were some that lived pretty close to his age. Isn't that right? So, people knew what it was to live nine hundred years. As I said so many times, the Lord renewed Abraham's and Sarah's youth, Moses' strength and youth, and they, staying in the presence of God, positively proved one thing to me, and that is that death has nothing to do with God, and God has nothing to do with death.

I think that is one of the greatest discoveries that I ever made in my life, outside of being born again, and I think it's one of the greatest discoveries that you could ever make in your life, is to find out that God has nothing to do with death, and that death has nothing to do with

God. And the quicker you find that out, the better off you are going to be, because everybody associates God with death and death with God. And, like I say, they so associate it with Him that it's almost as if they feel like that God and death are friends, but death did not come by God. God never brought it into existence. God never created it. God never had anything to do with it. That was an instigation of man. Out of all the great, mighty, wonderful things that God ever did, He never brought death. The Bible says that death came by man. So then, there was no such thing as death in God's world, in God's creation, in God's acts. That is one thing that He did not bring forth. That is one thing that He did not have anything to do with, and it doesn't have anything to do with God. Out of all the many, many things in life that you find that God had to do with, He didn't have anything to do with death.

Another thing that God didn't have anything to do with is sin. God never created sin, and there was no sin to God, and God never brought sin into the world. So God had nothing to do with sin and sin hath nothing to do with God, and one of the reasons is that sin is responsible for death. So on and on and on. There are things that God has nothing to do with, whereas the Bible says nothing shall be impossible unto God, it is true that nothing shall be impossible unto God. But then on the other hand, the Bible speaks of things that are impossible unto God. And so then, we have to rightly divide the Scriptures. That is why I say so often that you need a minister, because as I said to someone today, the Bible says we are not in the flesh, for God has chosen us out of the flesh, and then, on the other hand, it says even though we walk in the flesh, we don't war after the flesh. So then, we get all confused, because all through the Scriptures, it's like this. These things are like that. Not understanding, we get into problems.

The Bible says it is impossible for God to lie. It is impossible. How can truth lie? God is the Spirit of truth. Could the Spirit of truth ever be anything but the Spirit of truth? The Bible says that God tempts no man, and yet the Bible says God tempted Abraham. So then, you've got to understand what God is saying. So many, many things that we have to understand, and that's what the minister is for.

So then, we find that the mysteries of God are great. Paul said, "Great is the mystery of God, and I am a steward of the mysteries, and it is required of a steward that he should be faithful, and there was made known unto me the mystery. So great was the mystery," he said, "when

I write, I write in this way that you might understand my knowledge in the mystery of God.” And I remind you again, as they asked Jesus about certain things, He said, “It is not given unto them to know the mysteries,” because they asked, “Why do You speak to these people in parables, seeing that they don’t understand what You are talking about?” And He said, “Because it is not given unto them to know the mysteries of the kingdom.” But then He said to you and I, “It is given unto you to know the mysteries, for God has hid these from the eyes of the wise and the prudent and made it revelation, or revealed it, unto babes such as would learn.” So, He told us that we should pray that God would grant unto us the Spirit of revelation.

I say these things to you because I’d like to really enlarge on some of these things, but I just have to pick one or two things along here and there. I say to you, in that I’m not planning to die and you’re not planning to die, then that means that we’ve found something, we’ve discovered something. What is this, the Bible says, that our father Abraham has discovered as pertaining to the faith, and pertaining to the righteousness of God? What is this that he hath discovered, even our father Abraham, the father of the faithful, who is the father of many nations? You know, a lot of times we say faithful Abraham, the father of the Jew, but we don’t ever think of Abraham as being our father. But it said to make him the father of many nations, not just the Jewish nations. And Jesus even reproved the Jews on one occasion, saying, “Think not that you have Abraham to your father, or God to your father.” So then, it is as to who ever believes, then are we the children of faithful Abraham, and then is he our father, because unto them that believe, then this thing is made life, and life comes by the grace of God through faith. The grace of God indicates that just merely by mercy He gave all this to us. That’s what grace means. Merely by mercy He gave it all to us without any works being involved, without anything on our part being involved. So then, by grace, through faith are ye saved, and that not of yourselves, not of works, lest any man should boast, but it is the gift of God. This is why the Jews were confounded, because they worked all of their lives, as to work the works of God. And they said again to Jesus, “What must we do to work the works of God?” The way You are talking, we can’t understand what You are saying. And He said, “This is the works of God, even Him, even Me,” Jesus said, “that you should believe on Me whom the Father has sent,” and said, “these works were finished before the foundation of the world.” That is, before

you ever came into the world, God wrought this in His mind, and I've come to make it manifest.

Let's read first from the fourth chapter of the book of Romans. "What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works."

Now, let's just stop there just momentarily. I say so often that we're saved by grace through faith, not of works lest any man should boast, but it is the gift of God. And even when I preach all of this and say all of this, still, you wrestle it around in your mind because of what Satan does to you, and you bring it right back to works again, and you stagger and stumble again at works. Pentecostals do that. Catholics do that. Baptists do that. They have their different types of works and ritualistics, but they do that. But I want to remind you that when I say that it is by grace and not by works, I mean exactly that. That it is by grace and not by works. Not even by a little bit of works, not even a tiny bit of works. Not even your works as coming to repentance. Not even your works as seeking God. Somebody said, "Well, you've got to do some of these, Brother Pike, that's your works unto God." No, that's not right at all. I remind you that the Bible says, "You have not sought Me." If you had sought God, that would have been some works to it, but He said, "You didn't seek Me. I sought you. I come to seek and to save that which was lost." So, we say, "But, Lord, I at least pray to You. I have to have these works." And the Bible says you don't even know what you should pray for. How can you pray to God when you don't even know what to pray for? He said, "But the Spirit that searcheth the heart maketh intercessions with groans and moans that cannot be uttered." Christ prays for you. He's your high priest. He maketh intercession for you and God answers according to His desire, for He is the only heir to the glory of God, and your hope of that glory is Him within you.

So we see then there are still no works. Fasting? You cannot fast unto God, or do anything as to works unto God, for all of your works are as filthy rags. The only righteousness that you can receive is the righ-

teousness of the Son of God, and then, in that righteousness, you can do works. As Paul said, speaking unto you according to the infirmities of your flesh, you can do works that you might bring your body to a better knowledge, a better understanding of what He hath given you, as to eternal life, and what He hath appropriated for you. All of your efforts are for one thing, and that is to find out what this is all about and to find out what He has already done for you and to find out what He has already given you and try to conform to His way of life, as to His Word, and all of this that you might come to an understanding of the greatness of the knowledge of God, as to Him having given us all things that pertain unto life in Christ Jesus.

So when I say without works, it is without works. If the Jews were confounded over this, how much more are the Gentiles to be confounded over it if they go in that direction? Now someone would say, "Well, Brother Pike, if there are no works, then God saved me." All right, we go back to what I said a little bit ago, the Bible says God tempted Abraham and it also said God doesn't tempt anyone, and here it says no works. See? All by faith. Not even in the sense of seeking after God can we obtain unto any righteousness, and yet we are commanded to seek after God, if haply we may find Him. But then you have to understand. So then, we are commanded to draw nigh unto God that He might draw nigh unto us, but still it's of no works, if you could understand. See, if you would just understand. If we just had time to teach you. So many hundreds and thousands of things that we think that we understand, we think that we know, and yet we don't understand. We don't know unless it's revealed to us.

But anyway, we see it here that it is not of works. It is not of works. It was given to us in Christ before the world ever was. It was a predestinated thing. It was a justified thing. It was a sanctified thing, and we receive it strictly by believing in the mercy that was given to us in Christ. So when He says it's without works, it means that God slew the Lamb before the foundation of the world, wrote our names down in the Lamb's book of life before the foundation of the world, gave us this eternal life, and when Paul, or the ministers, preached after Calvary, as many as were ordained unto eternal life before hand, then these believed. And it is the same way today. When I preach to whoever is before of old, as before the foundation of the world, ordained unto eternal life, they will believe. The others will not believe. See, why is it that many people come to church,

many thousands of people go in and out the church, but they keep on cursing, they keep on smoking, they keep on drinking, they keep on doing the things of the world? But they hear the gospel just like you hear it, and they get under conviction and they come to the altar just like you come to the altar, and they do the things that you do, seemingly, through religion, but they still don't have eternal life. Why is that? Notice what it says, "Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works."

How many of you understand what I'm saying? This is Old Testament here where it's referring back to it. He gives righteousness without works. Blessed is that man that can come to righteousness, whereas he hath done no works, for it's not of works lest any man should boast, but it is the gift of God, for the gift of God is eternal life. So blessed is the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without any works. And it says, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, that is, by foreknowledge, and whose sins are covered. That is, by the blood of Jesus as the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord will not impute sin. Before Jesus ever died at Calvary, the Lord, through that blood, forgave our sins, elected us unto grace, made us what we are, seeing that all of His works are known unto Him from the foundation of the world, and there, He had already manifested this Calvary thing in His mind, before we were ever born into the world.

So then, "Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also?" that is, upon the Jews or upon the Gentiles also, "for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised."

Or that is to say, as to the circumcision law, as to the eighth day of a child being born, which signified the removing of the veil, as to Christ coming, when Christ, the head of the church, should be revealed, as to the giver of life; and the veil of death, as to the intellectual concept that



Eve had received, as to this veil of that mind of Lucifer, being removed in that it had fallen over her mind and it had to be removed, because to be carnally minded is death. That intellectual veil was death. And there had to be a natural thing of it, so it showed that by faith, or grace through faith, salvation had already come to Abraham, and eternal life, because it was by predestination before he was ever born into the world.

And so then, when time came for God to accept his faith and Abraham to manifest his faith as a natural human being, then the sign of circumcision was given as a seal. So we receive the Holy Ghost as a seal in that the Holy Ghost is the wonderful light of God that comes to us and penetrates the dark veil of our intellectual reasoning, which is death; that is to say, the thoughts of death, the thoughts of unbelief, the thoughts of fear; this light of God, which is the thoughts of righteousness, the thoughts of holiness, the thoughts of faith, and the thoughts of confidence, and the feelings of security, this mind of light comes and from glory to glory, inwardly, it translates our inner spirit, which is a mind, into the Spirit of God, which is the Spirit of Christ, which is a mind, and it translates it just like I would take this Bible and translate one word at a time, it translates one thought at a time, as this glory of that revealed light comes to my mind, and eventually I have the mind of Christ, as to whatever measure I have allowed myself to have it, I have the mind of God. And we can go on to the full measure of the full stature, or the full reward as to whatever we allow ourselves to go to. All right. We don't have time to really explain these things but just enough to maybe put some thoughts into your mind.

“For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.” That is, when you say the righteousness of faith, you are talking about the righteousness of God that was manifested in Jesus Christ, even the mercy of God that was given to us through the crucifixion of Jesus, which means the death of the Lord Jesus; that He, God, came in a human body, was willing to give His life's blood and go through the suffering that He went through that you and I might completely be free from our wrongs and our transgressions without doing anything other than believing in what He done for us. That is the righteousness of God, for Jesus said, “I am the righteousness of God. He that believeth on Me.” That is, He became me and took away my sins that I might become His righteousness. He became me in sin unto death and was put out of the

presence of the Father; and I, faith unto life, to live eternally in the presence of the Father.

“For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah’s womb: He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offenses, and was raised again for our justification. Therefore being justified by faith,” there’s where our justification comes from, “we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:” that is, by what He done for us, “By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; And patience, experience; and experience, hope: And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being

reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.”

See? He tells us again that while we were enemies of God, while we were in unbelief, God saved us, while yet we were in unbelief, while we were yet in our sins; by foreknowledge He saved us. He said, “How much more should we have confidence now that we’ve been reconciled by the blood being given so that we can see it and know and believe? And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.” That is, we were saved through predestination. “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.”

That is, there was no knowledge of wrong, therefore it was not imputed in that there was no knowledge of wrong, but yet death was upon all men, because Adam, from whom all life came, had sinned. So, all of his seed was unto death. Now, he tells us that if all the seed of Adam was under death, or the penalty of death, in that in Adam all die, in that Eve is the mother of all living, so then, he said, If by the sins of one man all men die, then can’t we accept the fact that by the righteousness of one man all men are made alive? Can you accept that? Can you believe that? Or do you think that you’ve got to do something to make all men alive, or you’ve got to do something to come to that life, or that I’ve got to do something to come to that life? I didn’t do anything to come to that sin and death. Did you do anything to come to that sin and death? Everyone that did something to come to that sin and death, raise your hand. I didn’t do anything. I was born into this world and under the penalty of death when I came here. I didn’t have anything to do with it whatsoever. I came here under the penalty of death and had to die and go to hell, because my forefather, Adam, sinned. Isn’t that something? When God put me in the garden, as through Adam and Eve, as to the seed, I wasn’t supposed to be unto death, I was supposed to be unto life, but because of the fall, even though my first father, as to Adam, was not in the transgression, yet my mother was, as to Eve, who was the mother of all living. So then, in the natural, my mother and father is Eve and Adam. See? Adam was in the transgression because he followed my mother, as to Eve, as to my natural man. Do you understand what I’m saying?

I did not do anything whatsoever to become a sinner unto death. Not a thing. I was born into it, even though where there is no knowledge

of it sin is not imputed. If I had died as a child, not having any maturity or knowledge of it, I would have been in the presence of God, because my spirit, as a child, never departs from the presence of His grace until my body and mind matures to the extent that I begin to understand what is right and what is wrong, and then everything that I do after that I am guilty of it. But I already had the inbred nature of my father that would trip my life and take my life into bondage and cause me to do wrong. So Jesus said one time, taking the little children on His knees, He said, "Forbid them not. Suffer the little children to come unto Me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven." He said, "For I say unto you that their angel, which means their spirit, doth always behold the face of My Father." Or that is to say, their little spirit is not yet accountable. It's still in heaven. It's still in the presence of God, as to justification, as to life, should the little angel depart from the body. And unless you become as a little child, you've not inherited the kingdom of God, or entered into the kingdom of God. There is no way for you to enter into the kingdom of God, He said, unless your spirit becomes innocent like this little child. And we could never be like that. There is no way we could ever be like that when we come to the age of accountability except that we die as a human being and then be born again as a little child, and then in the sight of God we were a little child once again, and then when we are born again, our spirit is like that little child. Jesus has taken away our sin and we are innocent.

In our first father, we are unto death. We didn't do anything, so why should I believe that I should do anything as to be under my Father, the Lord Jesus, as to the heavenly Father, to be under Him to be under righteousness? If it's just the fact that because I'm born of Adam I'm dead, in that in Adam all die, then the fact that I'm born of God, because He is life and in Him all live, then being born of God, I am alive forever more. I have nothing to do with it whatsoever. How many understand what I'm saying? Let's give the Lord a hand if you understand what I'm saying. Do you believe what I'm saying? If in Adam all men die, then it is understood that in Christ all men are made alive. If sin came upon the world, and death by sin because of Adam's transgression, then it is understood that life and righteousness came upon us by the deeds of the Lord Jesus Christ, as to the perfect man, the second man Adam. Am I making myself clear? All right, let's go on a little farther.

So then, we are justified by faith, by just believing in the second man Adam, because in believing in Him, that's how we're born again. Just by

believing in Him. So we're dead now by the body of Jesus. We believe that we're dead. He became our sin, having been delivered for our offenses, raised again for our justification. We are now dead to the world and dead to the first body of sin. That is the one that you have as your natural body. There is a natural body, there is a spiritual body, and now we are born again. He, having been delivered for our offenses, took away this body of death in that in the body there is no good thing, and now I'm delivered from that body, Paul said, As a woman that's bound to her husband so long as she liveth, now we're free from that one. That one is dead, and now I am alive unto God. I'm not married to the first mind. We say first man, as to the body, as to that life, but as to the mind, because Satan was that mind. I'm divorced from that. He took me unawares. I have nothing to do with him. He never defiled me. I never had anything to do with him. When I came to the knowledge of righteousness I accepted God, and until I came to that knowledge it was not accounted for in my life.

So then, I am not defiled. This is why I preach to you that once you come to the knowledge of righteousness, and then if you willfully sin, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sin, for God is not going to be married to a harlot. God is not going to be married to somebody that knew to do good and then went out and committed wrong, because to do that you are a harlot. That means that your spirit was in the deed that you did, and that you can no longer be a virgin to God. You could never be a virgin to God. But see, when we come to the knowledge of sin, and we know that it is wrong, and we thoroughly understand this thing, and we know that sin is wrong and that righteousness is life, then we leave that alone and all of our past is not counted against us, because the blood took it away because it was in our ignorance, our unwillingness. We knew nothing about it. We were like a little child, because maturity to God is not as a little child coming into manhood, as to a natural child, as to a natural manhood, which is only typical, or a type, but it is the spiritual child coming into the spiritual manhood, which means coming into the knowledge of good and evil, because where there is no knowledge of sin, sin is not imputed. And then, when we come to the knowledge of sin, then after that God imputes sin unto us if we don't live for God. Let's go a little farther, because I've got some more things that I want to get to. This is very important to your salvation.

"But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Now we're reconciled, he said. Now we have

the atonement. “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:” How could we all have sinned when we didn’t sin? But yet death is passed upon us because our fathers sinned. So all have sinned. “(For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.” See? It was in the world even from Adam’s transgression, but it never was imputed until the law came. I was alive without the law. When the law came, sin revived and I died. That which was ordained unto life, or that is, sent the righteousness of the law to deliver us, Satan taking advantage and turning it into a carnal thing, in that we’re carnal, sold unto sin. Then that meant it only reminded us of our shortcomings and killed what confidence we did have, and that meant death, for the righteous shall live by faith. “Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.” That is, the figure of the second man Adam. “But not as the offense, so also is the free gift. For if through the offense of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offenses unto justification. For if by one man’s offense death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.”)

He tells us by one transgression all men come unto sin and death, but though we transgress many times, as to an offense against God in that in Christ we cannot transgress, for transgression of the law is sin, we cannot transgress the law, because we’re dead to the law by the body of the Lord Jesus, but we do have many offenses. That is, we offend Christ many times. We offend the Lord many times, even when the Lord said, “Get thee behind me Satan. Thou art an offense unto Me.” Many times, in allowing Satan to take advantage of us through our weakness before we mature, without even realizing it, it becomes an offense unto God, because Satan is an offense unto God. All right.

So then, “Therefore as by the offense of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.” Now, how many of you understand what I’m saying?

He makes it real clear now. For as by one man's disobedience. He said you are in the world, and you are under the penalty of death, and you are a sinner unto death, and you had nothing to do with it. Is that clear? How many of you understand what Paul is saying as a revelator? Then he said why not accept the fact by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous? Just by the obedience of one. That is, I get my righteousness because He was obedient. I am God's work in Christ Jesus. I am His workmanship unto good works in Christ, predestinated in the Lord. That is to say, because He wanted me to be righteous, He made Christ to be righteous. And then, because I was sin, He wanted to take me out from under sin, so He made Christ to be sin. Now then, my sins are gone and I am righteous because of God. So, I am the righteousness of Christ, or God in Christ.

"Moreover the law entered, that the offense might abound." That is, that it might come to put us all under condemnation that we might see our need for a Savior. That's what it was for. "But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:" that is, God was more merciful even when sin tried to smother us to death by taking occasion by the law, "That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord." How many of you understand that now? Sin reigned unto death. By the sins of Adam all of us die. Now, through the grace of God, through the righteousness of Jesus Christ, eternal life is reigning, or grace is reigning unto eternal life through Jesus Christ.

He says in Romans, in the third chapter: "Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin." So we understand that. "But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;" So the law and the prophets witnesses this righteousness as Moses on one side and the prophets on the other side; Moses being the law. They are the witnesses to these things and they represent the two pillars that Samson pulled down while he stood in the midst of the pillars, when he destroyed his enemy, as to three thousand, and then as Jesus came and fulfilled that as to the type, three thousand was added unto the church, like as to a resurrection of righteousness to die and to be born again. All right.

So then, he goes on to say here, all of us have sinned: "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" then he says, "Even the



righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:" All right. Now, he goes on to tell us that "Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness", God's righteousness, Jesus' righteousness, "for the remission of sins", that is, that takes away sins, "that are past, through the forbearance of God;" that is through His forbearance with us, bearing and bearing again to our wrongs, "To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law."

All right. Now, "Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law." That is, we get the righteousness of the law. Now, getting to what I wanted to say to you. Chapter 6. "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" Now, he said, "Shall we continue in sin?" Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? Now, he's speaking to us after the infirmity of men. He knows that we are not going to continue in sin. He knows that we can't even sin, but he is telling us, shall we just continue to be lax, and just to be nonchalant and do like we want to, just here and there and everywhere? Is that what we should do, knowing that our sins are taken away? Would we be so ignorant as to do that? Wouldn't we have enough understanding to know that if we took that attitude that that would be positive proof that we never were one of the elect in the foreknowledge of God, because we never would have had that kind of attitude? If we'd been in the foreknowledge of God, we'd have been so grateful that God had received us that we would have done everything within our power to try to please Him. Isn't that right?

If today, I found myself as a pauper, and I did not have any money, and I did not have any life, and I did not have any education or understanding, I was just cast aside and I was just a vagabond, and I was despised, and all of a sudden I discovered that a king, a great king, was my father, and he sent forth his servants to tell me so, and I'd say, "But I'm a vagabond." They'd say, "Oh no! You're the son of a great king," and they called his name. I'd say, "Oh no! I could never be that. I'm a vagabond,



don't you see? I'm dressed in rags. I'm hungry. I'm just shiftless. I'm just wandering from place to place." And they affirmed, constantly affirmed, "Oh no! You have never been a vagabond." I say, "But how can you say that? I was hungry yesterday and the day before. How can you tell me these things? For years I've drifted in rags." And they would say, "Oh no! You have been deceived. You've been misled. You've just been astray. Your father is a king. You have been a millionaire. You have been a son of a king. You are a prince. You have been rich all of this time. All of this time you have been rich. You have never been poor. You have never been a vagabond. You have had a deception of mind and you need to be reprogrammed so that you can understand. And then you need to be rehabilitated that you might come back to the kingdom." And I would say, "How can this be?" And then they would start talking to me, as to an indoctrination.

The first thing I would have to do, we say, is be born again. I would have to die to that life of vagrancy. I would have to forget that I was ever a vagabond. I'd have to get it in my mind that I was a new creature. Old things had passed away, I am now a new creature, that I never had been a vagabond, that I am born again. Do you see what I mean? I'm a new child. I'm a child of the king. All this time I've been a child of the king. Now I'm born again. See? I'm not in vagrancy. So they indoctrinate me and finally they convert me in my thinking. The Bible says if you convert a man, know that you've saved his soul from hell. So, I'm then converted. I say, "My lands, I'm a son of the king! I'm not going around in these rags." And I'd say, "Now, look. You've got to help me. I don't know where this king lives. I don't know where my home is. I don't know where the kingdom is and you talk like it's away off." And he would say, "Oh no! It's nigh, it's even in your heart. If you believe it, your father is so great he can expedite the cause and on a plane you could be there that quick. He's got private planes. He could take you there so quick. All you've got to do is just believe it." Then, I'd start believing. He'd say, "Believe your way back to it. Just believe what I'm telling you."

So then, he'd start indoctrinating me, and he'd start transforming my mind, and then I'd start conforming. I'd have to do whatever he told me. See? He'd say, "Now, follow me." I'd follow him. He'd say, "Let's go this way." So I'd go this way. He'd say, "Now I'm going to tell you something. You must do exactly what I say." How many of you understand what I'm saying? All that he told me wouldn't have anything to do with me being

a son of a king. I was a son of a king even if he never told me anything. If I'd never made one twist or one turn, if I'd never believed a word he said, I was a son of a king. I was born a son of a king. Do you understand? I was a prince. But the thing is, unless I could believe, unless I could follow him, unless I could do the things he told me, I could never find my way back home. I could never conform to this. I could never enjoy these riches. Do you understand what I'm saying? I would forfeit my right. Though you and I have been created by God Almighty, and created as to Adam's goodness, and all the things in the garden, and all of those things belong to us, yet we forfeit our right to it by becoming a beast, as to vagrancy, to listen to the mind of deception that came to us through the weakness of that deception at the garden. Do you understand what I'm saying? All right.

So then, let's get up from where we're at. Like the lepers sitting outside of the gate, there was starvation on the inside. Everybody was in poverty. The prophet had prophesied that this would happen and there it was. And there were the alien armies just over the hill waiting to make war and slay anybody they came in contact with. But the lepers sitting there knew there was death back there and they knew there was death in front of them, and they knew there was death if they sat there because they were eaten up of leprosy, and one just casually said to the other, "There's death back in the city and we know there is death ahead, but we're dying anyway." See? We're dying anyway. And if we go back in the city there is death, and we're dying anyway if we sit here. He said, "The armies over there at least have food. Let's get up and go in that direction." So they got up from where they were at. As I told you so many times, it inspired the heart of God so great. That was the act of faith, and when they got up and started in that direction, the Bible says when they put their feet down, every time they put their foot down God would make it sound like thunder, and when they'd put their foot down it would sound like herds of horses, and when the enemy over here heard it, God had made them hear as though a tremendous army was coming. They got so afraid they just fled and left everything, all of the goods. The prophet had prophesied and said to an unbeliever that this day there shall be bread aplenty. There shall be a great refurbishing in the city, and this unbeliever had said, "If God opens the windows of heaven it could be," mocking him. The prophet said, "Ye shall see it, but ye shall not be partakers thereof." And sure enough, as it came to pass, the king picked this certain

man, put him at the gate to order the people. So when the great rush came, as to these men coming back saying that there was food aplenty, the people rushed, being starved half to death, they ran over this man that was the mocker and trampled him to death. He saw the revival but he didn't eat thereof to fulfill the words of the prophet, and great revival came, and great refurbishing in the city came.

To rise up to go by faith and to do what God tells us, to hear the Scriptures, to hear the Word of the Lord and hear what the preacher has to say. Now, like let's look on now a little farther. What shall we say, then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? No. We are conforming. We're following. We're listening. We've discovered something. We're not going to continue to go in error. We're not going to continue to do those things. It's absurd that we should continue to do the frivolous things of the world. Do we desire again to be in bondage unto the beggarly elements of life? Somebody says, "Ah ha! That's the secret, see? What you do, Brother Pike, you preachers, you preach and then you trick us. You say we don't do anything, then you tell us we have to do everything." No, that's not what it is. It's your ignorance of not listening and not believing, because we're trying to explain to you. And I say this not just to you Bethlehemites, but this goes all over the different parts of the world in books and radio and whatever.

I'm simply saying this to you. If the money was in the bank and your father had put it in the bank, and somebody had come out here to tell you that you had a million dollars in the bank and all you had to do was just get up from your lazy place of do nothing and go up there and draw it out, would that be considered works to get your money? Of course not. Somebody said, "Well, I believe it would be, because if I didn't go up there I wouldn't have no money." No, that's not right at all. You had the money even if you didn't go up there. What it is, your laziness would have kept you from enjoying the things of that wealth that you owned. Let's give the Lord a hand. That's what it amounts to. That's why the Bible tells us to be up and about our Father's business. All of these things that we're doing, we're trying our very best to please God, for hereby we convince our heart, and in doing that, we have confidence toward God. If we don't do these things, it's a positive thing that we don't convince our heart. Somebody would say, "Well, what do you mean by that?" Brother Taylor comes and tells me I've got a million dollars in the bank: "Brother Pike, it's yours." Of course, I could use a little extra, you know. So, he

says, "It's yours." I say, "Well, I believe that." Tomorrow he comes by and he says, "Brother Pike, don't you have anything to eat today?" I say, "No. Betty and I, we're on starvation." He'd say, "Brother Pike, I thought you were a believer. I told you that you had a million dollars in the bank." "Oh," I say, "well, I do. With all my heart I believe you. I've got the greatest kind of confidence in you." The next day he comes back and I'm half starved to death.

Do you understand what I'm saying? Wouldn't I be a liar? Could I believe? Would I have any confidence? But the mere fact that I said, "Hey, wait a minute. Do you know what you're talking about?" And he says, "Of course. Come, I'll go with you." And I get up and I start following him to go up there. That would be the confidence of my heart. I would be doing the things that would confidently prove that I believed what he said. And that faith, as to Noah's believing, is what prompted him to build an ark for the saving of his whole house. It was the faith of those people that did those things, as Abraham, believing God, he sojourned in a strange country, not knowing where he was going, but he dwelt in tents because he believed what God said, that God would make him rich and God would make him the father of many nations. And it was what he did that was the manifestation of his faith. That's why the writer said, Show me your faith without your works. You can't prove that you believe in anything unless you do it. If you are a hunter, you will hunt. That's what you believe in. If you believe in fishing, you will fish. If you believe in having a business, you'll go after a business. If you believe in making your family a living, you'll try to be honest and pay your debts and do whatever you believe in. If you just believe in lethargy and unconcern, leaching, or whatever, then you'll let your family just go do anyway. As long as you can get a bite and as long as you can get by, you wouldn't care about your wife or your children or your debts or nothing else, because that's the kind of a person you are. That's the kind of a believer you are.

And people that make no efforts to serve God and no efforts to conform to the way of the Lord, no efforts to do right, to be partakers of these great wonderful riches of God, are altogether unbelievers and they are abiding in death. Without faith it's impossible to please God. He that cometh to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. All right.

This is why God was upset with the Jews. He wasn't upset with the Jews because they did all of these things that Moses commanded them.

He was well pleased with that, though they stumbled and though they staggered and though none of them kept the law. Paul said, "Moses has given you the law and none of you keep it." See? God wasn't upset with them in all of their efforts to try to be clean and to do what He wanted them to do. He was well pleased with it, but He was upset to the extent that they were just bobbling around and making a mess out of everything and half trying, which He knew that they would do. He only chose them for a typical thing and there was no righteousness in that. It was only to point to the day of the coming of salvation. But they got self-righteous over it, and they began to gloat over it, and they begin to feel, "Well, we keep these ritualistics and everybody else is a bunch of dogs and we're so holy, and we're so godly, and we're so pure," to the extent that they ruled God out. When God, Himself, came in human form, they could have said, "Well, God, are You going to tell us what to do, when we're the ones that do all of the good things?" But the Bible says that they did not recognize God. Though God came, they did not recognize God. Though God was in their midst and God walked in the midst of them, by their ritualistics they did not recognize God, so it pleased God to say, "You're blind. You don't even recognize Me."

This is what I'm trying to say. Let's read on: "God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? " That is, the body of sin is gone. You can't be a sinner. He that is born of God can't sin. "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" Now, I want you to listen close, folks, for this Scripture, this passage -- all of this is great and mighty -- but this sixth chapter will bring out something to you that is so profound and so great and so mighty that it should live with you for the rest of your entire life if you can understand it. But if you don't understand it, it won't mean a thing, not a thing. So listen to it. This man was a great revelator. He was a deep, deep, understanding man. All right. First of all, "Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?" That's deep, to understand it. I've tried to explain it to you. And he said, "How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?"

I've tried to explain it to you that what he is really saying to you is that you are free from sin. Not that if you go through some ritualistics you won't be sinning. "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?" How many of you were baptized in the name of Jesus Christ? All right, then what was that to

you? What did he do when the preacher baptized you into the death of Jesus Christ? Folks, he remitted your sins, because he is the one that does the remitting of sins, because remission of sin is in the name of Jesus Christ, and the mere fact that you believed on the name of Jesus Christ, which believing was proven to the preacher by the fact that you acted on what he said, faith in the Word by doing what he said, of being baptized in the name of Jesus Christ, that remitted your sins, because through the forbearance of God the remission of sin is over by the works of the Lord Jesus Christ.

In the twenty-fifth verse of the third chapter, “Whom God has set forth,” speaking of Jesus Christ, “to be a propitiation through faith.” He is our propitiation. He was the one that was manifested to take away our sins. We believe in that. “Through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past,” not remission of sins that are in your life, or that are going to pass, but to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sin. Not that I’m going to baptize you so that I can remit your sins by saying, “Hey, you are full of sin and when I do this it’s going to take away your sins,” but because you are one of the elect, and you are baptized in the name of Jesus, you are acting on the fact that your sins are past. They are gone. They never were. They were forgiven in God before you were ever born, and you were predestinated unto righteousness. You are God’s workmanship in Christ Jesus, that Christ being righteous before you were ever born made you righteous, and He died at Calvary to make me righteous before I was ever born. And even before He came, He died in the foreknowledge of God to make me righteous. By foreknowledge, through God’s forbearance, my sins are past. So, I am baptizing you for the remission of sin. I am baptizing you because your sins were remitted in Christ before the world ever was, and they are gone, or remitted at Calvary, if you want to look at that, before you were ever born into the world. And I’m baptizing you for the remission. I’m baptizing you because you are a believer in what I’m preaching and you’ve come to show me this, so I say you are one of them because you believe.

So, I baptize you into His death. Now you have been baptized into His death. You are forever gone and buried, and the body of sin is gone, not because it is now being gone. It was gone before you were ever born into the world, but this is the proof of it, as to your acknowledgment. The world can see it and now the body of death is gone and your spirit has

gone back to God who gave it at death. Now, your sins are gone, because sins are in the body as transgression of the law, and if there is no human body in the earth, then it can't transgress the law, and where there is no transgression there is no sin. And by the way, folks, I could say that there is no death, because if there's no transgression, there's no sin, if there's no sin, there's no death, and it's for sure there is no transgression, for there is no law, for Jesus fulfilled every jot and tittle at Calvary. It could not pass away until every jot and tittle be fulfilled, and then it's gone and you are free from death. You are free from sin forever more. We don't have any sins. God took away our sins. Somebody said, "You are just saying you don't have any sins. The Bible says such and such and such." I've said this a number of times. The same man that said that is the one that said we didn't have any sins. You just misinterpreted. You misunderstand. He that is born of God cannot sin. Doesn't that agree with the Scripture, line upon line? "God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" If you are dead to sin, how can you sin? If you are dead to sin, how can you live in sin any longer? How can you, if you are dead to sin? If you are dead, how can you men live with your wife any longer if you are dead to your wife? If your wife is dead and buried in the ground, how can she live with you any longer?

So you've been baptized into His death. Why were you baptized into His death? That you might be numbered with Calvary, numbered with the Lamb that was slain before the foundation of the world, because when Jesus died that was you dying, delivered for your offenses. That was you dying. When you were baptized, you said to the preacher, "Hey, wait a minute. I accept that as me being dead to the world and dead to sin." So he says, "All right. I'll bury you in the water." That's the end of it. That's the proof to everybody that you've always been that person. Your sins have always been gone. Now, this is your proof. You are now coming up, delivered for our offenses, raised for our justification. You are now a new man. You are now no longer, as to the first man Adam, as bone of his bone and flesh of his flesh, as his seed, but you are now the seed of God. It remaineth in you and you are now bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, even the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, members in particular. Though it's not visual, as to people seeing it, it doesn't make any difference. That's the way it is in God. The Word that created the world, it created you, and God has already done it. It's already taken care of it. It's just a time element involved until He can finish all this other, and then



you'll be changed to see that that's what you've always been. As He said to them that were in the heart of the earth, under the altars, "Here is a white robe, just a little time." They said, "How long?" He said, "Just a little time when your brethren that are yet alive, they have to be killed as you are, and then I'll bring you forth and all of you will rejoice together."

Folks, it's just a little time until the change of the body, to wit the change, to wit the redemption, not that you have to come to that as to God doing that. It's always been, but to come to the knowledge, to the understanding. And we've said so much about that. Let's go on. "Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death." Buried with Him. That is, a Calvary experience, "that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Now, listen. Everything that happened to Him was you. "For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death," do you believe that you were? He that be baptized is baptized for the dead, Paul said. "We shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:"

Is it hard then believing that you have been baptized for the dead, that when they brought you up out of the grave, that you are then raised with eternal life and raised for life? Is it hard for you to accept that? Is that hard? Why do you go around under condemnation? Why do you feel heavy laden? Why don't you feel that you are forever holy and godly and pure and righteous in Christ Jesus? Rather than going around with condemnation of thinking, "Well, I almost made it, but I slipped, but tomorrow God, give me another year, God give me ten more years, Lord, if You'll hold on something will happen after while; I'm going to get better." And then when you do get better, you think, "Bless God, I'm better than he is, than she is." And there, your filthy rags start showing. You didn't have anything to start with, and had even less when you got to feeling like that. You were better off to start with when you felt like you were down, at least. Paul said, "When I am weak, then am I strong," for I see His strength, for I'm weak. Then let the weak say I'm strong. That is, accept His strength, as to righteousness and godliness and health and happiness and whatever it might be as to faith.

Can you understand what I'm saying? The righteous will understand. The wicked shall not understand, but the righteous shall understand. Pray that God will grant you an understanding heart. All right, listen. "Knowing this, that our old man," that is, the man, Adam, "is crucified with him," as Jesus came to kill the first man Adam, He was the first man



Adam, as to His body unto death, being sin. And then the second man Adam, as to the change or the quickening spirit, "Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed." Now, doesn't that make you think a whole lot of your body, your old dirty body, your old body of death, your old ugly carcass, your old rotten, deteriorating, stinking body? Don't you think a lot of it, to keep powdering the nose and the eye brows and doing all the things of jogging and building your muscles and being slim and trim and your diets and all these kind of things?

You know what you are? You are a junkie. That's what they call a junkie. Your type is where people just take anything. Out in the dope world they are called junkies. You are a junkie. You are a spiritual junkie, but when you take that old heap to the junk yard and you stop piling up the junk, and you turn around, like the Lord showed me about a third of this campground was junk, and you turn around and you accept the death of that body and you get down to humiliation and you put that thing behind you and realize that thing was a creature of the devil and of Lucifer and of the beast, and you quit doing the things that's convenient for the flesh, and you mortify the deeds of the body, and you become the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, as to being born again and raised for justification and realize that this is a new body of holiness and godliness, putting on the Lord Jesus Christ, and making no provisions for the flesh to fulfill the lust and the desire thereof, to be a holy person, a godly person, a pure person by the righteousness of God by faith in His righteousness, and every time you stumble, not condemning yourself, and for sure not doing anything of a willful mind, as to know your wrongs and doing those things after you come to the knowledge of it; for God's sake don't be a fool and do that. Do everything you can to be perfect, and when you stumble, the Lord will take it away.

So the body of sin is destroyed that, "Henceforth," that is from now on, "we should not serve sin." That is, he said God destroyed that body. Someone would say, "Well, that means that God is telling us that we should no longer serve sin." That's not what he's telling us at all. He is telling us that the body of death has been destroyed. There is no way you could serve sin anymore. It's dead, it's buried, it's gone. There is no body of sin to an elect. You couldn't serve sin. You can't sin. You couldn't serve the body. You've got a nature that's altogether different. But for a child's sake, being a babe in Christ, for the elect's sake, as to conforming to the

ways of God, then he is telling us that we shouldn't follow after the body, as to the weakness, but study, grow in the grace and knowledge of the Lord. Every time we come to a new understanding, or a new measure, or a new portion, then make our bodies to be like His, in the sense of our conduct, that we might glorify God as to show Him our love toward Him in that He has freed us altogether from sin.

Listen now. But what he is really telling us is that the body of sin is gone. "For he that is dead is freed from sin." If we've got any dead folks in here, let me see your hands. I've tried to tell you some of you were dead, didn't I? All right. "For he that is dead is freed." Freed from sin. But it isn't too bad if you're dead if you're freed from sin, now is it? All right. That's all right. That's the kind of dead folks we need. "He that is dead is freed from sin. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:" that is, we are alive with Him, "Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him." That means it doesn't over us, either. We are His body. "For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God." So, we are dead to sin once and for all. "Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Remember? Justified by faith, sanctified once and for all, and as the Bible says, He hath perfected, or made perfect, forever them that are sanctified, having sanctified us once and for all by the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. "Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body," that is, don't let it control you, "that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof," that is, your errors and stumblings and staggerings, "neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin." See, when we say sin, all unrighteousness is sin, but like I say of a tree. All of the limbs are of the tree. The trunk is of the tree, but really the tree is of one thing and that's the seed. And so righteousness is of one thing, the seed of Christ. Sin is of one thing, and that is unbelief, as to Adam's act in the garden there, Eve's act in the garden. So he said, "Let not sin have control of you." So when he uses the terms "let not sin have control over you," these things that are no longer sin to you, because you are dead to sin, as to unrighteousness, in that if God had not killed the body to sin you would be just as guilty as ever; so he has to use the term sin, because unrighteousness is sin, and if you do

those things willfully then are you a sinner. You've not been born again. But if you do not those things willfully, and you stumble and stagger into those things, they are not accounted for as sin, because you are dead to sin, and those things are just stumblings and errors and trespasses. So he uses the terms sin to make you understand.

“Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourself unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.” Go do something for God. If a woman is legally divorced from her husband because of fornication, or the violation of the Scriptures, then should that man come to her and say, “Look, you follow me and you honor me and you obey me, I'm your husband”? Should she then follow him? Or should she say, “No. I'm dead to you. You're no longer my husband. You're not my head. I'm not going to yield to you and let you reign over me. I'm not going to do that. I'm dead to you because you transgressed, and you violated the laws, or the Scripture, and that took me away from you and I'm no longer the bone of your bone and flesh of your flesh.” And if she's married to another man, according to Scripture, then she is not the first man's wife, lawfully and righteously. Isn't she the second man's wife, and he her husband?

So, it says, “Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin:” don't yield to him, don't go after him. You are free from him. “For sin shall not have dominion over you.” He tells us now that we are dead to it. “For ye are not under the law, but under grace. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.” That is, the law hath no more dominion over you because you are dead to the law. How then can you sin when you are under grace? You are not under sin. You can't sin. Transgression of the law is sin and there is no law. So, where there is no law there is no transgression. Where there is no transgression there is no sin. Where there is no sin there is no death. “What then? Shall we sin,” that is, continue on with that foolishness, Paul said, “because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.” Shall we continue on with that kind of foolishness? No. He said you won't do that. You'll have the right kind of mind. And he said, I just speak after the infirmities of your flesh to let you know that you shouldn't allow those foolish things in your life. “Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye

are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?" That is, he said if you willingly allow these things to be in you, don't you know then and there you could not have been born again, you could not have had the nature of Jesus Christ? You couldn't possibly be dead to sin, because the first thing you would have done, you would have been grateful in your heart, and the nature of Jesus would have inspired you that you would have stayed away from that. And even if you had done any of those things through error, or misunderstanding, or lack of understanding, it wouldn't have been counted against you. It wouldn't have been sin, and as soon as you learned about it you would have put it away and said, "My God! My God! I have nothing to do with that," and it wouldn't have been charged against you. You would not have sinned against God.

"But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin," that is, the form of doctrine as to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, His righteousness, "Being then made free from sin, ye become the servants of righteousness." The Bible says God has translated us, having taken us out of the kingdom of darkness, that is, intellectual darkness, as to Eve's wrong mind of Satan, and translated us into the marvelous kingdom of light. That is to say, His understanding, His righteousness, and His mind. "Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness," now listen real close, "I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh." He said, I'm just putting it this way because of the weakness of your flesh, to try to explain to you that you shouldn't continue your foolishness, as to error. "For as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness." The Bible says we should serve Him in holiness and righteousness all the days of our lives. "For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

These things are heavenly treasures in earthen vessels, the great wonderful words of life. To know, to believe, to understand. The righteous

will understand. The wicked shall not understand, but the righteous shall understand, and to understand is to believe and to see through eyes of understanding. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened to comprehend the heights, the depths, the widths, the length of these wonderful things because you are the children of God that will comprehend. Being children of righteousness, as children of God, you are heirs and joint heirs with the Lord Jesus Christ.

We are the most fortunate people that ever lived on the face of the earth, because we have come to the light of the understanding to the Revelation of Jesus Christ. When you say the Revelation of Jesus Christ, that means the revealing of the Christ, the unveiled Christ. Christ is a quickening Spirit. The last man Adam was made a quickening Spirit. You, as to your first man Adam, a living soul, as a human body. But when you become a child of God, you are now the spiritual inner man, as to your heavenly Father, even the second man Adam, the quickening Spirit, and the body is now dead because of sin, and the spirit is now in heaven, as to having been translated into the Spirit of Christ Jesus, and your spirit and Christ's Spirit are now one Spirit. And so then, it is in heaven and darkness can never get to your light, for you are a child of light, and you've had your spirit delivered from the body of intellectual darkness into the super new body of Christ, as to the inner man, the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, the second man, the quickening Spirit, into the kingdom of light. That means you understand.

So to understand light is the receiving of Christ. To understand light is the receiving of Christ. To understand light is the revealing of Christ, Himself. That is, Christ revealed. Light is Christ revealed, which is the revealing of Christ, or the Revelation of Christ; the breaking forth, the bringing forth, the showing forth; Christ the unveiled. For He hath rent the veil in two, Christ on the inside of a human body that was made sin. Christ rent that human veil in two. He mastered that human body, took away all of the error and rent that body in two, coming out of that body just like opening a mold, just like cracking an egg when the little chick pecks his way through, and He came out of that body and ascended up to heaven, and He went into heaven. He has always been in heaven, even in the presence of God on the inside, but He rent the veil in two for your sake and for my sake. He ascended up, left the body in the earth, as to dust it was, to dust it went back; not as to His body but to show your body. And then came and picked it up again to show that now God was not dis-

pleased with you anymore. Delivered for your offenses to take away your sins, raised again for your justification; in that He is now raised, it is the positive proof that there is no wrath from God, because when He was raised that meant all sin was now gone. Being raised for your justification meant that you were now justified in the sight of God, in that the body had come forth that was made sin, even you, that now you had come forth. The Lord was never displeased with you again and never would be displeased with you again, that you were now alive forever more because of what Christ did in the resurrection, raised for your justification, the angel saying, Peace on earth, goodwill toward man. That is, from God forever more now, by the death of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

So then, you are free from sin. Let's yield our members unto righteousness, be about our Father's business, for now are ye the sons of God. It does not yet appear, as to visual things, or as to visibility, but it will be. So then, He hath rent the veil in two. Jesus has rent the veil in two. The rending of the veil means the Revelation of Jesus Christ, the coming forth of the Christ. He can now be seen through the eyes of understanding, having declared the Father, in that the Father is the Spirit of revelation dwelling in the bosom of Jesus, He hath made Him a declaration, as to a Word, as to revelation, and now He hath been revealed. Christ has come! Christ has come! Christ has come! And He shall suddenly appear within His temple, whose temples ye are, to be glorified in you, that all the world may come and kneel before you, that God is in His temple, let all the world keep silent that they may glorify Christ in you. As Paul said, They glorified Christ in me, for it's not me living but Christ. Glorifying Him who is Christ. All right.

So, the Revelation of Jesus Christ. That means the end of the world. When the veil is rent, that means the body is no more. When the body is no more, the world is no more. You are no more in the world, you are no more in the flesh. So Paul said, "Ye are the people upon whom the ends of the world have come." Jesus rent the veil in two, and we are they that dwell in heaven. Do you love the Lord? All right. When that seventieth week of Daniel comes in, then the world will come back into view for them that are of the world and they that remain in the world, but you are chosen out of the world, hid with Christ in God whom the heavens have received. You are children of glory, children of heaven, to appear in glory even as He appeared in glory, having this glory within you, in Christ, as to your inner man, because the body profiteth nothing. It is dead, and it

will be changed at the coming of the body that will appear in Thessalonians appearing. How beautiful, how beautiful, how wonderfully beautiful. The church is thus being sealed in.





# Satan's Web

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
June 12, 1980



**J**ude 1:3: Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

In reading from the book of Jude, we find such wonderful things in these writings, in that God tells us that there are, among the saints of God, false believers. They are not true believers, but rather, people that

Satan has put there for the purpose of corrupting the church.

The Bible tells us that every plant that the heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up, and I'm persuaded to believe that we are living in the day and the hour when God is beginning to root up the tares. Jesus gave a parable, saying that a sower went forth to sow, and He spoke of how that this sower sowed good seed, and how that the good man slept, and there came for another sower, and he also sowed seed, but this seed was bad seed. He began to interpret it to the disciples by explaining that the man who sowed the bad or corrupt seed was Satan, and that he was the enemy of God. Then, He spoke of the time when God would send forth the reapers, that they would cut down the harvest, and after it had been cut down, He would first gather together all the tares into bundles and burn them; then, He would gather the wheat into the garners.

We have what appears to be a great revival sweeping the world, and I can say, by what I understand of God, that it has been an outstanding move of God in the earth. But we overlook one thing. A lot of this great sweeping revival, or what has appeared to be revival, has been nothing more than God allowing for the harvest to be brought in, in the sense of cutting down the tares first and binding them into many denominational bundles, which are nothing but tares. There are many people that are gathered into a unit, or into a form of worship, that are nothing more than tares. God promised to do that first. A lot of people are building great empires of monetary value, and these also are tares. Jesus said this would happen, and He also spoke that it would be so close, it would deceive the very elect if possible. He promised, following this, a true revival where God, Himself, would send forth the true reapers and they would gather the true harvest, and when they gathered it together, God would take it into His garners and would keep it as meat for the master's use.

So, we see that we must be very careful, and we must be able to differentiate between the two revivals, between what God is doing and what Satan is doing. If it is going to be so close that it would deceive the very elect, if possible, then that means, beloved friend, we are going to have to follow the instructions of Jesus by watching and praying the way He commanded us to watch and pray. Jesus said, "Watch and pray that you enter not into temptation; the spirit, indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." I believe what Jesus meant was that the flesh is weak to the things of its natural surroundings.

Man is flesh, and the Bible teaches the creature was made subject

to vanity, and because this outer being is subjected to the things of this world or vanity, he has a tendency to love the things of this present world rather than loving God. We know God hasn't robbed the creature of the things of this world. It is not God's desire to rob the creature of the present world nor the things thereof, for God wants us to have this present world and its things. God wants us to have His acts of creation as our own inheritance; but, beloved, the one thing we fail to see is that everything in this world, at this time, is under a curse. Being under a curse, if we touch it, then we become partakers of iniquity. If we love this present world in its condition, as being under the curse, then we forfeit our rights to the world that God made holy and pure in the act of creation.

The Bible tells us that God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so we could believe in Him, that we could be redeemed, and that the world itself could be saved. He sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world, through Him, might be saved, and that God, Himself might save His creation by bringing it back to that perfect condition that it was in when God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the garden of Eden. When the Bible says, "God so loved the world," it means that God so loved the world when God created it, or as it was in the time when He created Adam and Eve, when everything was so pure and so wonderful. There, in the garden, they had the desire of their hearts, because they had everything. God so loved the act of creation that He had brought into existence. God so loved it, but when He saw the awfulness of sin and the evil as it overtook Adam and Eve and the world, after Satan had taken it into this great web of unrighteousness, it grieved God. God was so grieved that He purposed in His heart to send for His Son to die at Calvary, and with the blood of atonement, God would redeem, change, cleanse, purify, and restore the world unto the great garden condition that we refer to as the great millennium of God.

God has looked down upon the world through the blood of Jesus Christ, which has redeemed the world. God so loved it that He will restore it to that great wonderful age of the garden, this age that we call the one thousand year reign with God. We have a right to it, but those that reject God do not have a right to it, for the Word does tell us that, here in this world, with all of the awfulness of sin and the evil that men practice, that God has granted an allotted period of time, which He calls grace, to people who are the spiritual descendents of Esau. The world, at this present time, belongs to Esau, but we, as Christians, are pilgrims and

strangers, and we are only passing through this era, for we are headed for Canaan Land. We must pay our way through this present world and our conduct must be such as would please God, and we must be a light to our generation by walking upright before God. We must not stake our claims upon this world or this life, for our inheritance is in heaven.

The Bible tells us to lay not up for ourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal, for where your treasures are, there will your heart be also.

We should not be fascinated by the things of this world. The world is like a giant spider web. Satan spins a great web, and like the dew drops of the morning when they fall upon this web and the sunlight hits the web, it sparkles so bright and so brilliant. To the youth, it really is dazzling in their sight. It is so brilliant with its beauty and radiance, but the very moment you lay hands upon it, you find out that you are fastened to the web of the world. You cannot be partakers of the world without being fastened to its system. There is no way, beloved friend. You lay hold on the things of the world and you are going to be tied to its system.

God intends for us to have the world the way He created it in the beginning. He intends for us to have the beauty of the world. Such as the beautiful streams that ripple by, the beautiful trees with their singing birds. God intends for us to have the beautiful stars, the moon and the sun. He intends for us to have all the radiance of life in its abundance, filled up and overflowing. He tells us in His Word, through the mouth of Jesus Christ, "I am come that you might have life, and that you might have it more abundantly." The word abundant means filled up and overflowing.

John said, "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." He tells us here that the key to prosperity in this world, when it comes to godliness, is soul prosperity, and that all of the blessings of the Christians hinges upon one thing, and that is soul prosperity. Remember, we must be in harmony with God. He tells us that whatsoever that man doeth shall prosper if he delights himself in the laws of God. He will make us to ride upon the high places of the earth and feed us with the heritage of Jacob. We must delight ourselves in the laws of God and the things of God.

Therefore, there is one thing we must remember: the world is according to its system and we must not possess it, but we must take everything that God gives us. First, we must be sure that it is the will of

God for us to have it. Next, we must understand the will of God in our life. The Bible says, "Be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of God is." We must get the love of the world out of us and have the love of God in us. The Bible says, "If the love of the world is in you, the love of the Father is not there." Then, when we get the love of God inward, we will have our affection on things above. We will have our conversation in heaven and God can give us all the things of this world for our use, enjoyment, or whatever it might be, and our hearts will never be tied to them. We, our spiritual inner being, will never be caught by the web of the worldly system, but we will enjoy the acts of creation the way that God intended for us to have it.

If you follow the tree of knowledge, which the system of this world follows, then you will be trained to follow after this world, and you will conform to the image of this world. You will find that your spiritual being on the inside becomes imprisoned by the powers of this world. This is because Satan is the prince of the powers of the air, and Satan, himself, is the god of this world and ruler over the electronic forces of nature. He is the spirit and ruler that is in the air or atomic powers of the elements that are going to cause destruction in this world. We must overcome that satanic power that has control of our bodies, which are formed from the dust particles of the earth, because Satan is the prince and ruler of the demonic powers of the air, which are the fallen angels, and over the atomic matter. Then, with the intellectual powers of science (Paul said, "Science, knowledge falsely so called") he controls matter by his mind (mind over matter) in the sense of intellectual reasoning. If Satan has the power over these particles that are in the air (electrical powers), and we, ourselves, are a composition of this dust, which is made of these atomic particles, then this means that as long as we are carnal or natural, that we are bound, naturally speaking, to the gravitational powers of Mother Nature. Not only that, but we are bound by the powers of Satan and his super power through our five human senses: taste, sight, smell, touch, and hearing. Satan controls the human being. He has power over us, and the only way to escape this power is to fast, pray, and seek God in order to master this body. We must master this outer man. We must do it for Christ's sake.

If we want this body as an inheritance from God forever, then we must leave the beastly level of life. We must be elevated to the God level. We must reach up into the heavenlies and make contact with God that

we might take on the mind of Christ, which supercedes the powers of Satan and his mind. Let's get beyond the intellectual powers of darkness and have enough understanding, faith, and spiritual power to overcome Satan and take control of this body, to change it from this beastly form, in its fallen condition, into the image of the Son of God. The Bible says, "As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name."

Beloved friend, it doesn't sound very interesting when we think about forsaking the things of the world, because we are relative to them through desire, yet it sounds interesting when we consider the fact that all human beings die when they follow after the things of the world. In following after the Word of God and understanding how to conquer Satan, you and I become the power of God made manifest in human form. We overcome the power of death and we receive this body as a gift or an inheritance from God, eternally and forever. We become preserved unto eternal life; thus God seeks to free us from the world and give us all the things of creation, when we, ourselves, relate to Him from our inner being, that we might use these things and still love God.

If we don't have God, we will then love worldly things through the passions of the body. Let us give glory to God, using our bodies and the things of this world for the glory of God as we enjoy them. Brothers and sisters, we can have them forever.







**FOUNDERS OF  
LITTLE BETHLEHEM**



**It can truly be said that there would never have been a place called “The Home of the Soul” if it wasn’t for Brother George and his wife, Betty. May all give double honor unto them for their untiring efforts in the gospel.**



## THE PIKE FAMILY

This photo shows Brother Pike and his wife, Betty, along with their four oldest children. From left to right: Cynthia Mardene, David Paul (being held) George Leon Jr., and Sharon Dale.

1960



## **IN THE BEGINNING**

**On the corner of Star and Manger Streets in Bethlehem, Georgia, this primitive little building was the humble beginning place for what has become a multimillion dollar operation for world evangelism called Little Bethlehem.**

**1968**





## **HE IS RISEN, HE IS NOT HERE**

**While on his first visit to Israel, Brother Pike examines the empty garden tomb. Sister Betty is holding a booklet entitled “The Time Is Fulfilled,” one of many booklets published of Brother Pike’s sermons.**

**1976**



## **THE GOOD SAMARITAN**

**As the case in Jesus' ministry, so it was in Brother Pike's ministry. In Arizona, he comforts an outcast of society who was found in a gutter after being beaten.**

**1978**



## **PRESIDENT AND FIRST LADY**

**Little Bethlehem securities Sister Harper and Brother Ross escort Brother and Sister Pike during the June, 1979 Little White House meeting in Warm Springs, Georgia.**

**1979**





## **A MAN WITH A MISSION**

**Like the great pioneers of the old frontier, Brother George continued to blaze a trail of holiness and godly living in the midst of a crooked and a perverse generation. He's seen here in this picture with his horse, Snowball.**

**1980**



## **SEEK YE THE LORD**

**Truly sincere hearts will always receive a touch from God, and such was the case at this altar call during the Bombay, India crusade.**

**1982**



## **THE PRAYER OF FAITH**

shall heal the sick. Brother Albert Gonzales (center) is seen here praying together with the brethren during the Charlotte, North Carolina crusade. Brother Al, as he was known by his friends, accompanied Brother Pike in his early ministry as a missionary and translator in the areas of Mexico.

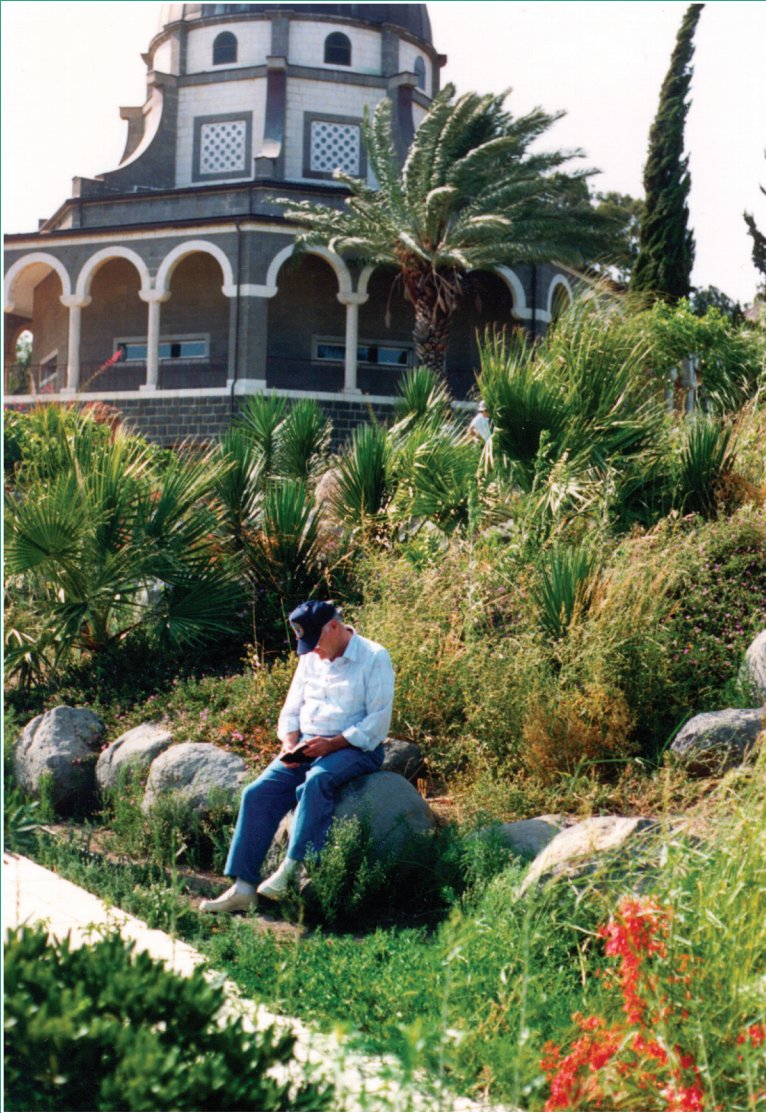
**1982**



## **THE GATE CALLED BEAUTIFUL**

**The entrance gate to Little Bethlehem is an open door to many believers in Christ, both here and abroad. Repeatedly, visitors travel long distances to be in the anointed services of Love's Temple.**





## **THE MOUNT OF BEATITUDES**

**Brother Pike reads his most cherished possession, the Holy Bible, at the Mount of Beatitudes in Israel.**



## **THE PIKE FAMILY**

**Cynthia • David • Sharon • Joseph • George Sr.  
Betty • George Jr. • Carolyn • Daniel • Melody**



## **TRUE HEARTS**

**As a man would expect his wife to be true to him, so does Christ expect the same of us. And with no exception, the Pikes have been true to the cause of Christ above and beyond the call of duty.**



## I PLEDGE ALLEGIANCE

to the Christ of the united brotherhood, and to His kingdom for which it stands, one people under God, with liberty and justice for all. Establishing the government of God in the earth is one of the major desires of the children of God. Revelation 11:15, which is written on this flag, declares to the world that God has given us the desires of our heart.





**YOUR FAITH IS SPOKEN OF**  
throughout all the world. This statement is  
very true concerning these two mighty war-  
riors, who have sacrificed their lives for the  
cause of Christ.



## WORLD EVANGELISM

This tractor and trailer proclaims, with its rainbow colors, “The Revelation Of Jesus Christ.” This truck was used to transport the big gospel tent to locations all over the country for revivals, and to deliver thousands of garments to the needy in Mexico.

1986



## **THE THRONE OF GRACE**

**During a revival in Thomasville, North Carolina, the mayor of the city granted Brother Pike the rare privilege of preaching upon the world's largest chair. From the chair he ministered the world's greatest need: the salvation of the soul.**

**1987**



## **INTO ALL THE WORLD**

**In Manila, Philippines, a multitude of people with hearts hungering for God gathered to hear the mysteries of Christ revealed by the man of God.**

**1988**



## **THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL**

This heart warming scene shows Brother Pike and Brother Jerry Lambert in the streets of Jerusalem being swarmed by little Israeli children, who are very excited as they receive the gospel tract that they have for them.

**1988**





**THE PEOPLE HEARD HIM GLADLY**  
Many great things happened during this outstanding ten day revival in Manila, Philippines. As Brother Pike ministered, he received an enthusiastic response to the altar call invitation.

**1989**



**SUFFER THE LITTLE CHILDREN**  
While in Ghana, Africa during a world tour,  
Sister Betty passes out money to some very  
grateful children.

**1989**



**THE EFFECTUAL FERVENT PRAYER**  
of a righteous man availeth much. Under the  
gospel tent in Jeffersonville, Indiana, this fa-  
ther reaches out in faith for his daughter's  
need, and God wonderfully answered his  
heart's cry.

**1989**





## **HEAR YE GOD'S WORD**

**A tremendous number of hungry souls filled the inside of this church in Alexandria, Egypt, with many more people crowding around the windows and doors.**

**1992**



**BEHOLD, I WILL DO A NEW THING**  
Now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? (Isaiah 43:19). Through the forty plus years of Brother George L. Pike's ministry, he boldly declared God's new thing: The Revelation Of Jesus Christ.

# The Covering

Preached at Jeffersonville, Indiana  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
October 11, 1980



**S**atan, being the prince of the powers of the air, will do anything that he can to work contrary to God and the winning of souls; but do you know that the Bible teaches that God doesn't pervert a man in his cause? Isn't that good? God works with us, especially in that God ordains certain things be done in the earth, therefore, God works with us in those wonderful things. Now, He is considerate and He will provide, but if the flesh gets just a little bit uncomfortable, it can't concentrate and that's all the devil is after anyway. He doesn't really care whether you're cold or hot or whatever, all he's interested in is just making you to be uncomfortable enough to where you can't concentrate on the Word of God, because the one thing that he doesn't want you to get is the Word of God. Satan just about has spasms every time he thinks about you getting the Word of God.

You know, the Lord gives us the rain and the Lord gives us the beautiful summer breeze, and He gives us the nice warm sunshine, and He gives us the blessings of the wonderful atmosphere, but the devil is an extremist. He's always tearing up, twisting up, and wrecking. It's like the earthquake that hit Algeria, about twenty thousand people killed. The devil is always causing problems. A lot of people say, "Brother Pike, I don't believe the devil causes all those problems. I believe God does that." No, God has His way in it, but God doesn't do that. God is not the author of confusion. Besides that, if God is doing it, how is it that the Bible says that in the great millennium reign of a thousand years of peace, Satan is bound for a thousand years? And during that entire thousand years, there is not one disturbance, not one problem, not one war, no sickness, and the Bible says, "Nothing shall harm in all of My holy mountain, saith the Lord." The Bible says that when Lucifer went down into the bottomless pit they said to him, "How is it that all of the earth is at peace since you've laid down?" So, he must have been the trouble maker because it said that all of the earth was at peace when he laid down.

So then, when you get just a little chill over the tent, then that turns off all of the burning enthusiasm, desire, and the glory of having a tent meeting, and the enthusiasm of being a child of God. And if the cross appears the very slightest bit, then everything goes off just like that. It's very bad that we as Christians should be like that, but nevertheless the Bible says that the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light, because when it comes to ball games and such,

they won't be defeated so easy, but children of God give up so easy. The least little resistance and they are ready to quit, but I'd like for you to bear with us and get an enthusiasm for heaven and for the things of God and work with Brother Pike.

Jesus said that the flesh is weak, and I know the flesh. If it's just a little bit uncomfortable, I know what the devil is going to do when he starts talking to that natural mind. The Bible says that the carnal mind is enmity with God, and when he starts talking to that natural mind, the first news you know, it's going to get thoughts and that is going to be it, and it's going to leave me right out in the middle of the stream trying to get my thought over to you to where you can understand what I'm saying.

I'd like to mention some things from the book of Genesis. I want you to notice something here. The Bible says that God created a man and a woman, and He created them in His likeness. He created Eden, and then in the east part of Eden, He made this beautiful garden and placed man and woman there. He also placed the tree of life and the tree of knowledge there. The Bible says that they had everything that heart could wish for, but He warned them that they should not partake of the tree of knowledge. They could eat of any of the trees that were in the garden, even the tree of life, but they couldn't partake of the tree of knowledge. Yet, it came to pass by and by, that eventually the beast that God had placed in the garden enticed the woman. It kept talking to the woman, and finally, the woman began to listen. The beast said, "Hath not God said that ye shall eat of all of the trees of the garden?" The woman answered and said, "God has said that we can eat of the fruit of all the trees, but we cannot eat of the tree of knowledge, for the day that we eat of the tree of knowledge, then we shall surely die." The serpent said, "Ye shall not surely die! Ye shall not surely die if you eat of this tree, for God doth know that the day you eat of this tree, you shall become wise, even as God, and ye shall become as gods knowing good and evil."

You know, the devil knows how to tell a lie. The Bible says that he's the father of a lie, and he knows how to tell a lie. If you'll notice, he used just enough truth here to get her attention, and then he perverted it just enough to pull her down into the slime pit to where he could cause her to lose her life, and cause her to cause her husband to lose his life, in that the Bible says that the man was not in the transgression but the woman was.

So then, we see here as she partook of the tree, it caused the fall from the garden, and they were excommunicated from the garden. God drove

them out of the garden because the woman would not listen to God. I spoke the other day of how that it cut the lifeline off. Faith! The Bible says that the just shall live by faith. The Word of God had spoken to Eve and her lack of faith in the Word of God had left her without life. When she carried this to her husband, the lack of faith and confidence from Adam in the Word of God, in that he acted on what his wife had said, also cut him off from the life of God, and both of them found themselves being driven out of the garden and presence of God.

You know, it's a wonderful thing to be in the presence of God, but it's a horrible thing to have known God's presence and then to be driven out of God's presence. Saul knew God's presence, but he was driven out of God's presence, and it was a horrible thing when he realized that he was out of the presence of God. There are people today in the church that are out of the presence of God, and they are miserable because they're beginning to realize that the Spirit of God has departed from them. Now this is a horrible experience.

Brother and sister, while you have God, while you are in the presence of God, hold on to God with all of your heart. Don't sell your birthright as Esau did for a morsel of bread. Don't get interested in the world. Don't get carried away with money, fame, popularity, and the things of this world. Don't get carried away with conveniences because the first news you know, you will lose your birthright and find out that the Spirit of God has departed from you. You will find yourself exiled and cut off from the presence of God and all of that wonderful life that you've been living, all of that wonderful exhilaration, all of that wonderful experience, all of that wonderful thrill that you've been having, it will suddenly be gone. You will find that life is a burden, and you'll find there is a pressure, and you'll find there is misery, and you'll find that everything begins to explode in your face, and all that you could have had, you'll find it just vanishing away. You will find that you can't have the prosperity and blessings of life that you had hoped for. You can't have that feeling of life you'd hoped for, because when you withdraw from the Spirit of God, everything becomes dark and fearful. Everything becomes a dread and the whole environment of your life begins to change.

This is what happened to Adam and Eve. The very minute that they went out of the presence of God, everything became drab and cold. Everything became indifferent. It was altogether different as to what it was in the garden. They began to be exposed to poverty and hardships. They



began to be exposed to sicknesses, and they began to learn what life without God was really like, because they had always been in the presence of God. All that they had ever known was the conveniences of the garden. All they had ever known was the blessings of God, but when they got out of the presence of God, then they began to know how to appreciate God and to appreciate the blessings of God.

You know, sometimes God has to go to the extremes, and put us out of the garden for a little while to make us learn to appreciate God, and learn to appreciate the Word of God, and learn the hardships of life so that we will look in the right direction for a change. Sometimes we get so careless that we forget. God blesses us. He carries us on the wing as we say. He takes care of us and we just get downright careless. We get to where we don't pay any attention to any warnings. We don't pay any attention to any preaching. A preacher can preach, but we don't pay any attention to it. The preacher can give a warning, and we don't pay any attention to it. The Word can come forth, but we feel like that's for somebody else and we go carelessly along doing our wrongs and misdemeanors in life. We find ourselves drifting, but brother, all of a sudden we begin to wake up, and we find that God's Spirit is departing from us, and it is then and only then, that we begin to cry out and say, "My God, what have I done?"

Judas obtained a part of the ministry, and the Spirit of God was with Judas just like anybody else. The Spirit of God was present with Judas until that hour when Christ gave him the sop, and then the spirit of Satan entered into his heart. Then God's Spirit and protection withdrew from Judas, and then he realized how awful it was. Until that time he had the blessings of God. He had the protection of God. The Bible says that he had obtained a part of that ministry. He walked with the disciples and he was in the presence of the church. He was among the brethren. Life was a great thing to him, but he didn't take time to realize how great God had blessed him. All he could think about was getting another dollar. It didn't matter if he betrayed the church, or if he betrayed Christ Jesus. It didn't matter what he did, he just wanted another dollar.

A lot of people are in the same condition today. It doesn't matter if they take away from the poor or from the church like Ananias and Sapphira did. It doesn't matter if they steal everything from the hungry and let the world go without food or whatever. It doesn't make any difference, only if they can just get another dollar, get a little more convenience,



get another automobile, get another piece of land, get a better home. It doesn't make any difference with them. They feel like they are in church and they have God and they can still have all of these things, but all of a sudden Judas woke up to the fact that God wasn't with him anymore. When he realized the thing that had taken place and what he had done and he saw this horrible thing, all of the joy left him. Christ was no more with him. The brotherhood was no more with him. He had his money and the thing that his heart was craving, but it didn't satisfy anymore. The longing for that wonderful touch of the great Holy Spirit was there, but Judas couldn't get to it, and the only thing he could figure out to do was to go out and hang himself and take his own life.

That was the same thing with Gehazi, the little servant that followed after the prophet Elisha. He ran after the world and he wanted what Naaman had. He wanted the silver and the gold. He wanted the world. He wasn't satisfied being with the man of God, and having to suffer and endure a few hardships so that he could have the great blessings of God. He wanted to run after the world, and when the man of God refused to take the things that Naaman had, why, he took in after the world. Yet, it wasn't long before Gehazi suddenly realized that in obtaining the things of the world, you also obtain the sorrow of the world, and that to get the things of the world, the curse goes along with it.

There is a curse over the world, and when you get the things of the world without Christ and you don't run the things of the world through the filter of God, then you bring the accursed thing into the house of God and into your life. And the first news you know, God has cut you off and you find yourself in the same condition that the little servant found himself in. He had leprosy! You find yourself with cancer, tuberculosis, heart trouble and arthritis. You find yourself with poverty and with problems. You find yourself at an insane asylum in a padded cell. You find your children going to prison and your wife turning into a prostitute. The first thing you know, you wake up and find out that you are a whoremonger. You find the Spirit of God withdrawing from you, and that you are no good, that you lost out, and that everything that could have been good and decent, you lost it because you ran after the world.

I had a man come to me here in Jeffersonville about the first part of this meeting. He said, "Brother Pike, I at one time had God. I at one time had the blessings of God. The Spirit of God was in my life. I loved God, but I let prosperity get in the way. God prospered me, and when pros-

perity came along, I forgot about God. And when I forgot about God, it wasn't long before God withdrew from me, and I found myself with prosperity, but without God." He told me how miserable and how wretched he was. He said, "I would love to get back to God, and I would love to find God. I realize what I've done."

Did you know Esau did the same thing? The Bible says that after Esau had sold his birthright, he sought for it with bitter tears. He sought repentance with bitter tears, but the Bible says that he found no place of repentance. Though he cried and wept and asked for his birthright back, but he could not get his birthright back. Brother, once you do the things contrary to God, once you go contrary to God and you lose your birthright, there is no way to get it back. The Bible says to hold fast, let no man take your crown. Did you know there is somebody else that can take your crown? When God has called you to do something and you don't do it, did you know there is somebody else that can take your crown? Did you know that? There's somebody else that will step up and take your place and take your crown. There was a woman in the Old Testament, and God called a man to do a certain thing. The man was afraid and he wouldn't do it. The man doubted God and doubted the Word that He sent to him. The woman stepped forth and said, "Give me a chance to do it," and God said, "You go do it." The woman went and did it and God gave her the man's crown. So then, we see the awfulness of losing out with God.

This is the thing that took place with Adam and Eve. They sinned against God. They did not listen to the Lord. All of a sudden, once they sinned against God, there came the voice of the Lord God in the evening time, and the Lord said, "Adam, where art thou?" Adam said, "Lord, I hid myself. I was afraid." And the Lord said, "Why were you afraid, Adam?" He said, "Because I was naked," and the Lord said, "Adam, who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou dishonored Me? Hast thou disobeyed Me? Have you done the thing that I asked you not to do, Adam? Haven't you listened to My Word? Haven't you honored My Word? Didn't you do the thing I commanded you to do? Who told you that you were naked, Adam?" Adam said, "We were naked and afraid, and so we hid ourselves."

Now, here they had taken some leaves and made themselves some clothing, and they had tried to cover up their nakedness. You know what it was? They felt the shame. You know what had happened to them? They had lost that wonderful nearness and closeness with God. They left that

fellowship with God. They felt separated from God and they felt the condemnation set in. They felt shame come over them. Why were they naked? According to the Bible, when God made man and woman, they were without clothing in the garden, and they were not ashamed. They did not have to have fig leaves nor clothing. They did not have dirty filthy minds. They were not abased in their thinking. They were not deprived. They were not evil. What was it? They had lost the covering of His glory. They had taken away the covering of His glory. God told them in the Old Testament, "You cover with a covering, but not of Me."

The Bible gives it that the woman was given her hair for a covering. She is a type of the church, and her hair is her glory. He likes the hair to be down upon the shoulders because it's typical of the government of God, the government of the head (her husband). His government. His power. His authority. Christ, the head of the church, resting upon the shoulders of the church, that covering.

It's like the church in the Dark Age. They shaved their heads. They shaved their hair off. They shaved their covering off. They shaved their glory off. Then they become a nun, and they'd put a covering over their head. They'd put a veil over their head. Why did they do that? They had lost the covering that God had given them, and so they put a man-made covering over their heads. That was the same thing that Jesus told them when He came and said that you do teach for doctrines the commandments of men, and you lay aside the doctrine of Christ. He warned them. He said, "I'll take out the heart of stone in that day and place within you a heart of flesh, and I'll write My laws upon the table of your heart and cause you to walk in My laws."

Did you know that when Moses gave them that stone, that was a table of stone? That was a heart of stone. That was the law, and by that came death. But when God manifested His Word of grace, He made it flesh. It came down as flesh and bones and became a heart of flesh. He has given us that which is of grace at Calvary that we can have a heart of grace and a heart of flesh, that this law can be written in our conscience and in our heart, that covering of man. He said that you teach the doctrine of men, laying aside the commandments of God and making them of none effect.

So, the woman praying or prophesying having her head uncovered, she dishonoreth her head. That is to say, if a woman has her head uncovered, she dishonoreth her husband. If she has her head uncovered, that is to say, if she doesn't have the covering of God's glory, or if the church

doesn't have the covering of God, the glory of God, then she dishonoreth Christ, and the covering of the church today is the brightness of His glory.

Adam and Eve were in the presence of the brightness of that glory. They lived in the presence of that shekinah glory, and that shekinah glory was all about them. The Bible says that when John saw Jesus on the Isle of Patmos in the midst of the candlesticks, He was illuminated, and it was as though the sun shined within His strength, because He had a covering from God. They had a divine covering and they were not ashamed. It was the covering of God's glory.

God has covered the church with His glory. God has given them a covering, but Adam and Eve strayed from that shekinah covering. They got away from the shekinah glory of God. They walked out of the presence of that eternal life that God had placed them in. They were enticed by their reasoning. They had left off with the Word of God and went after their own understanding. They turned to the beastly part, the bodily part, that which was coming from the dust. When the expulsion came and He drove them out of the garden, He said "From the dust thou art and to the dust thou shalt return." Then He turned to them and said, "As the serpent, I put thee upon thy belly, and upon thy belly shall thou go all the days of thy life, and dust shall thou eat." Now, when you look around and see the world today, you know where the serpent is, eating and drinking and on their belly. The Bible says that all of their labor is for their belly because their belly craves it of them. The serpent has been placed on his belly.

Now, here the covering of the glory was gone, and Adam and Eve had been driven out of the garden. They couldn't stay in the presence of the shekinah anymore. The great wonderful brightness of His glory had been taken away. Here comes God and He says, "Adam, where art thou?" Adam said, "I was ashamed." Why was he ashamed? He said, "Because we were naked." That could not have been the reason for being ashamed, because he was naked to begin with and was not ashamed, so that could not have been the problem. That wasn't what it was. What was it? Something had happened to his heart. His eyes had been opened. Somebody would say, "But Brother Pike, that's what we mean; his eyes came open and he saw that he was naked." My brother, sister, if he had any eyes in his head at all, he could look at his wife and his wife at him and tell they didn't have any clothing. His eyes were already open. He didn't have to

have anybody to open his eyes for him to look and see that they were without clothing. But the Bible says that the eyes of your understanding being enlightened. What had happened? He had eaten from a tree of knowledge and his eyes of understanding were opened. That's what it was. He had partook from the tree of knowledge and entered into another dimension or a dimension of darkness, and he had looked and seen the shame and debauchery of what he had done. He had not seen the nakedness of his wife, nor the nakedness of his own body as the flesh. He had seen the nakedness of his soul and of his spirit. He had seen the wretchedness of what he had done, and that natural part of it coming to his understanding and being exposed, only made him to realize the condition that they were in. So, he immediately went and began to sew fig leaves. You know why he went to fig leaves? Because God had made a covenant with them. It was the water covenant and they could eat of all of the fruits of the trees.

There are three that bear witness in the earth: the water, the blood, and the spirit. There is a water life, and that world of vegetation has to have water because that is the lifeline of it. Then, there is a world of human anatomy, a physical being or a beast realm in the earth, and it has to have blood because the lifeline of human anatomy is blood. But there is also an angelic realm, a spiritual realm, and the lifeline of that angelic realm is spirit. This causes God to have to make a covenant with this natural world. It causes Him to have to make a covenant with the physical world and it causes Him to have to make a covenant with the spiritual world. And whatever world we are in, we are affected by the covenant that God has made with that world.

Adam and Eve were in that natural world of water, and they had a covenant. All they had to do was eat of the fruit, and the fruit lived from the water. That's all they had to do, yet when they fell from the presence of God, all they thought they had to do was run and get a covering because they thought they had broken the covenant. So they grabbed themselves some fig leaves and God said, "No, that won't do!" That covenant won't work anymore. You can't do that anymore. It wasn't caused by fruit. It wasn't a fruit tree that you ate from. It was a tree of knowledge that you partook from. It wasn't a fruit tree, but it was a beast realm. You listened to a beast and a beast enticed you. You brought yourself down to a beast realm. You brought yourself down to a level of blood, and from now on if you get any strength, you are going to have to get it from eating meat.

How many of you understand what I'm saying? You are going to have to get your strength from eating meat. The Bible says that the meat is for the strong. You're going to have to get your strength from eating meat. You're going to have to have another covenant made with you, because as long as you are in this garden and you partake of these trees, you're under the presence of the shekinah glory, the power of My might, and I am your strength. You can be strong in My Spirit, but when you separated yourself from My strength, then you've got to go on your own strength. You can't live off of water. Now, you try living off of water and see if you can stay alive. There is no way.

So then, they had to have another covenant, and it wasn't until two thousand years had passed by that God brought another covenant in the days of Noah, when he drove those beasts into the ark. After the old world had passed away, to show the sin of Adam, He established a new world, and in that new world, He told them they could eat the flesh of animals. He gave them the blood covering from Abraham all the way down to Jesus. It started there with Abraham sacrificing a lamb to God, and it ended with a human sacrifice. They were under the blood covering all the way down to Calvary, because that first water covering that started with the garden, reached all the way down to Noah, and then from there the blood covering started with Noah and reached all the way down to Jesus.

So, I'm glad today, in this third thing that God has done, that He has established another covenant with His people, for they have violated the blood covenant and can no longer be carried by the blood covenant, for the blood is diseased. It's filled with cancer, and blood can no longer take care of them anymore, for they are in violation even of that realm. They've become worse than beasts. Wherever there is a knowledge there is a sin; wherever there is a sin there is a transgression; wherever there is transgression there is a penalty of death; and wherever there is death there has to be a new instigation of life and a new covenant.

So, here we are over here with the Holy Ghost being poured out. Here we are in a new thing, the move of the Spirit. God has made a covenant with us, a spiritual covenant. It's not a covenant with the world, and it's not a covenant with the beast, but it's a covenant with the angels, for the Bible says that in heaven, we are all as the angels, and the Bible teaches that when we are dead, the spirit goeth back to God who gave it, and we are to reckon ourselves to be dead by the body of Jesus unto sin.

Therefore, our spirits are hid with Christ in God, and in that realm we are angelic beings and we fellowship the angels, and we have a covenant that's made with the angels. The Bible says that it's ordained in the hands of a mediator, and that by angels.

We stand here today with a new covenant. This is a covenant that cannot be broken this time. It is a spiritual covenant. There are three that bear witness in the earth: the water, the blood and the spirit. My brother, this great spiritual covenant that we've got with God today, has caused us to put aside the veil. This is what Abraham saw; the covering of God's glory, that shekinah glory that was taken away from Adam and Eve, but God has restored it in Christ. He hath given us that same great light, that same great life, that same great Spirit. It has been replaced and has come back to us as Christ, the quickening Spirit. Not that we are in the presence of it, but brother we are born of it. As long as I am in the presence of the sunlight, it can go out or I could walk in the house and out of the presence of it. But brother, if it's the sun shining within my strength as John saw Jesus on the Isle of Patmos, it cannot go out, neither can I walk out of the presence of it because it is part of me. It is incorporated in my life. I am in it and it is in me. So then, this great life is in me. I am born of the shekinah glory of God, and we have this new covenant today, the covenant of His glory.

So then, God picked Abraham up and gave him the sign of circumcision and said, "Abraham, this is the seal of your faith." Paul brings it out in his writings that this is the seal of your faith. The sign of circumcision is the seal of your faith, because God gave faith to Abraham before the law ever came. Four hundred and thirty years before the law ever came, God justified the heathens by faith. God's plan has always been faith. Man wants to be justified by the law, but the man that got the revelation said, "We conclude that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law." So then, the law and the prophets were until John and since that time, Christ and the kingdom of God has been preached. That which is old is folded up and then laid away, and therefore, the bruising.

When somebody sinned in the Old Testament, they stoned them to death. Why did they stone them? Because it was said when the serpent was driven out of the garden, "Thou shalt bruise his head." It was the stone that was to be hewn out of the mountain that was to bruise his head. When that old sinful head of the evil one under the law sinned, they stoned him to death. When the sign of circumcision was given, there

was a rugged stone that was used to move the foreskin. Why? Because it indicated the removing of the death veil or the foreskin because the Bible taught that it was the removing of the veil of death that had replaced the covering of God's glory. It is a true fact, that wherever Christ was seen, it was always the bruising of the head. When He went to Calvary, it showed the bruising of the head when the thorns was set upon His head. What was it for? It was the unveiling of Christ.

Look at the veil that was over Moses, what was it? Moses showed the serpent. When Moses went to deliver the children of Israel, he showed the serpent. Because the first thing he did was grab a stick, and God gave him the sign of the serpent, and down into Egypt he went. Why was that? Because he had to do with the law, and the law had to do with knowledge, and knowledge had to do with the tree of death because the law shows the tree of knowledge, and the Bible says that by the law comes the knowledge of sin and death. It is the knowledge of sin and death. I was alive without the law, but when the law came, sin revived and I died, and that which was ordained unto life, I found to be unto death. So then, we see it symbolized in the wilderness, lifted up as the serpent, Moses!

You say, "But Brother Pike, that represented Jesus." I know it represented Jesus, for Moses said, "Your God shall raise up a prophet like unto me," and everyone that looked at that serpent was healed. Why were they healed? Because later, Jesus was to come as the serpent. Jesus was to be made sin. He was to come in the image of the serpent. He was to come in the image of sinful man and be made liken unto the image of the sinful serpent, that is, in the image of the sinful man which is the flesh of sin. Paul said, "Within my flesh there dwelleth no good thing. Oh wretched man that I am! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" He said to hate the garments that are spotted by the flesh, corruptible flesh. What is it? John called them a generation of vipers. That's what it is.

Where was the head of the serpent? It started back there with Adam. Adam was the head of that serpent. That's where the head of the serpent was. You say, "Brother Pike, how do you get that? Adam was the Son of God!" The Bible says that Adam was the Son of God, but it also says Jesus was the Son of God. It said that Jesus was made sin, and so was Adam made sin, too. When God created Adam, He created him in the image of God and as long as the shekinah glory was over Adam, he was in the image of God, but when he lost the image of God, he lost the covering of God's glory, for the covering of God's glory is the image of Christ. That's



what the covering of the glory is. That's why, when the Bible speaks in the book of Revelation of the garment, it says that if any man come in here without the wedding garment, he'll be cast out and bound hand and foot. Jesus said, I want you to bring Me that garment that was tried in the fire. We know that was the body of Jesus that went into the chambers of hell. He said, "Bring Me that garment. I counsel of you to give Me that garment that was tried in the fire down there. I won't have any other garment than that." He said, "If you come in here in your own righteousness, not having the righteousness of Jesus Christ, and you come in here without the covering of His glory, I'll bind you hand and foot and cast you into outer darkness."

That's the reason why so many people are bound with evil spirits today, because at this very hour that we are living in, they're just as religious as they can be, and just a great big bunch of hypocrites. Somebody say amen! The devils and demons are binding them hand and foot because they are not going in at the door. Jesus is the Word, He is the Christ and He is the door, and He said that if you get in this religious realm any other way, they'll bind you hand and foot. That's why the church world is in trouble. You need to live right. You need to talk right. You need to act right. You need to think right. You need to get right, and then you'll get rid of devils and demons and all the sickness and the problems that are plaguing your life.

All right, let's look at it just a little more. God said, "Abraham, I'll give you the sign of circumcision," for when Adam ate of that tree, over him came the veil of death. The old time executioners, if they were going to put you down at the guillotine, they would pull the veil of death over you and when the veil of death came over you, it meant that you lost your head. Isn't that right? Did you notice that is what they did to John? You know why? Because the law and the prophets were until John, and God did away with that head, and He brought us a new head called the head, Jesus Christ. He's the head of the church, and that old death veil that settled down over them, when they would go to the guillotine, indicated that the headship was missing.

If that veil of death is over you, it means that your head is missing. You say, "Brother Pike, what are you talking about?" God said, "Paul, turn My people from darkness unto light." It means that if you've got intellectual reasoning, if you're following after worldly education, if you're following after the powers of your own understanding and leaning to

your own powers of ingenuity, then you've got a dark veil over you. To be carnally minded is death. That is a veil of death. You've got the head of the serpent. You've got the mind of the serpent, and you've got to have that thing taken off. There's only one way to do it. How is that? The sign of the circumcision! The little stone hewed out of the mountain taking away the foreskin or that dark veil, and getting it away before the executioner gets to you.

Now then, when we see this, we get a beautiful picture of what God has done. Look how this thing comes on down in the day that we are living in. Look at the pilgrims as they moved from the east to the west. What a beautiful picture it was in the old wagon train, as they moved across the dusty desert going westward. The ribs of those covered wagons moved along in a great chain reaction as they rolled and rattled, going across that dusty trail, and the tongue of the old wagon just a going, down between the horses. I've driven a team of horses, and that's just the way it goes. Now, when they'd get out there in the dust, what would happen? Just about that time, those Indians would come sweeping down out of the rocks. Here comes an arrow flying down through there, and what happens? That old snake (wagon train) would make a coil. She'd curl up. Isn't that right? You know what would happen then? They'd reach and get their guns, and they called that lead poisoning. How many of you understand what I'm saying? Do you know what those Indians represented coming out of those rocks? Eagles! Have you ever seen them do the eagle dance? They put the feathers on their arms and on their heads and on their feet, and come down out of the rocks with those arrow heads, those flint heads, bruising the head of that serpent that was eating that dust down there, and he'd coil up and begin to spit back at them. You understand what I'm saying? God working all things after the counsel of His own will to show us that in the day of the judgment, we're going to be guilty before God, because the heavens declare His handiwork. The earth is full of His glory. Everywhere we look, it testifies of Him.

Looking at Rebecca, we see the servant of Abraham going down to the well in the evening time and picking up this woman for the son, Isaac. We see her coming across this hot desert. We see the ten camels coming across there, and here they come back to the homeland. But did you notice? The first thing that she does is put the veil over her face. The very same thing that Moses did. Why is that? The Bible says that the woman is suppose to be shamefaced. Why is it that God let the woman eat from

the tree of knowledge? Because the church is suppose to be shamefaced in the presence of God, and because the world has eaten from the tree of knowledge, it's suppose to be shamefaced in the presence of God. It has a veil of death over it. So, she pulled that veil of death down over her because she was getting close to Isaac. No boldness of face, but it was a face of the covering of death. The woman had to wear the veil because she indicated the body. She was the one that was in the transgression, not the man. It's not Christ in the transgression, but it's the woman in the transgression.

So, the veil was over Rebecca, and we get a beautiful picture. There she was in the evening time, a virgin that came out to draw the water. God had sent His servant, Eliezer down there to get that woman, and here she come. She watered those ten camels because she knew those ten camels were going to take her across that desert.

Now then, when you think about the commandments of God, Jesus said, "If you love Me, you will keep My commandments." Those ten camels represented those ten commandments, and Jesus said, "I'm not going to break the law," but love fulfills the law, and you'll fulfill the commandments of God in your heart.

So, when she got on the other side of that hot desert, just as quick as she saw Isaac, she jumped down and ran to him, and the Bible says that the veil was over her face. When he took her into the mother's chamber, it was then that he lifted the veil. It's when God gives us the Spirit of revelation, it's when we enter into the secret places with God, it's when God gets us in the Spirit on the Lord's day like John was, that God lifts this old carnal mind, this old veil of death. To be carnally minded is death! It's then that God rips that thing off, and we see Him face to face, and we don't see through that old glass darkly. We don't see through that old intellectual reasoning anymore. That old veil of death comes off, and we see Him just like He is. Hallelujah! We see Him face to face. Why? Because He promised to do that.

Joseph rent off that old veil and left it in the hands of the woman. Jesus rent off that old body that was the veil covering. The shekinah glory called Christ rent it off and left it in the hands of the world which was the harlot, and that inner Christ went down into the heart of the earth preaching to those souls in prison, and came out in the brightness of the glory of God. He pulled the veil off at Calvary. He hung it up there and He said, "I have rent that thing in twain." Somebody say amen!

The Bible says in the book of Acts that Jesus made in Himself two, both Lord and Christ. He made in himself twain, and at Calvary, do you know what He did? He separated the Lord from the Christ, which means He rent them in two. He rent the veil in two. He separated the Lord from the Christ, the body from the spirit, so that my body could be considered dead in the sight of God, buried in a watery grave in the name of the Lord, and my spirit could go back to God who gave it, to be hid with Christ and be spotless unto the day of the resurrection.

So then, God doesn't see my body anymore. It's dead by the body of Jesus, buried in water baptism, and I am an angelic being today that's in heaven, for Jesus said to Nicodemus, "The Son of Man who was in heaven, the Son of Man who is in heaven." I've made you to sit together in heavenly places. You are not of this world. I've chosen you out of this world. I've looked down from heaven, heard the groaning of the prisoners and loosed them that were appointed unto death, I chose you out of this world, and hid you with Christ in God whom the heavens have received until the restitution or the restoring of all things. We're sitting in heavenly places, and the Bible says to rejoice ye that are in heaven. Ye that are not inhabiting the body, but are in heaven. Rejoice!

Satan savors the things of the flesh, the things of the body. Those that live in the world, woe unto you, for Lucifer is among you, for God is casting him out of the spirit. But you that are in the Spirit, you that dwell in heaven, rejoice my brother, for now is come strength, now is come power. God's moving the death veil. He's taking the death veil away. How many of you know this old body is nothing but a death veil? All that it is good for is for the skin worms to eat. It's just a death veil. It's just a tomb, but Christ is rolling the stone away.

So, we see God telling us that we are not time creatures. David said, "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of this death, I'm under the cloud of this veil." Oh my brother, he said "I walk through this valley, but I'm not afraid of evil." Did you know that when God looks down from heaven, this old world is a valley? Did you know that there is a veil of death over it that's called Satan, that's between heaven and earth? David said, "Lo, I walk beneath the shadow of this veil of death," but he said, "There is a rod and a staff called the Word and the Spirit, and they are my comforters. I will fear no evil because the Word and the Spirit comfort me." How many of you know the Bible says that the Holy Ghost is a comforter? How many of you know Jesus said, "My words are life and

Spirit?" Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I shall fear no evil, for Thou art with me. Thy rod and Thy staff, they comfort me. Hallelujah! Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies. So then, here we are, free from the veil of death.

Now, let's just look at the Old Testament and the three covenants that we spoke of. Hanging over the tabernacle, there was a pillar of fire. Not a fire by day, but it was a cloud by day and it was a fire by night. Why was it a fire by night? Because of the veil of death. The whole world is covered with darkness, for gross darkness covers the people. Intellectual reasoning covers the people, but in the evening time I'm going to send some light, for great light sprang up unto them that sat in the regions of the shadow of death. Here is darkness over all the land, from the sixth to the ninth hour, and then the veil was rent when Jesus cried. Here, there is a pillar of fire hanging over the tabernacle. Why is it a pillar of fire? Because fire represents blood, and they were under the blood covering. They were offering blood in the days of Moses. The life is in the blood, so it had to be blood. They were under the covering of the blood.

As long as you are a sinner, it is the blood of Jesus Christ that covers you. That is all you have, the grace of God through the blood, for He sanctifies us by the blood, and brother, it can become a consuming fire. God, who is a Spirit, calls Himself the power of burning in the fiery indignation of the blood of His Son, if you disobey the Lord Jesus Christ.

So then, it is a pillar of fire. If it's in the night, then it is a pillar of fire, but brother we are Christians. We don't need a pillar of fire. What we need is a pillar of cloud. We've already had the blood atonement. When we were born again, we received the blood atonement that was over our tabernacle. Peter said, "As long as I'm in this tabernacle;" put it over the door post, and there it was over the tabernacle in the wilderness, which tabernacle we say is this body in this intellectual wilderness where the serpents are, and the pillar of fire hanging over it to get them out of Egypt and into Canaan.

So, what we need is a pillar of cloud. You say, "What is a pillar of cloud?" The daylight children! He said that you're not children of the night, but you are children of the day, and it was a cloud by day. It's suppose to be the Holy Ghost by day. It's suppose to be a cloud by day. What is it? Not a fiery indignation of the wrath of God that burns its way through the enemy waging war, but it's suppose to be that wonderful caressing Spirit of Almighty God, the cloud of refreshing of His rain upon

our ground to bring forth a harvest. It's the great Spirit of the Holy Ghost, for I say again, the last covenant He made was a spiritual covenant. That second part was a pillar of fire, but that last part was spirit. So then, it's obvious that all of them were there, for the Bible says that they were baptized both in the Red Sea unto Moses and into the cloud. So, we see the baptism into the water of the Red Sea, we see the pillar of fire, and we see the cloud, which is water, blood and spirit, all of them being there.

It was by day when Joshua took them over Jordan into Canaan land, but what did they do? You don't find that pillar of fire around there anymore. Why? Because it was a different age, my brother, sister. What is the Jordan? How many of you understand that we need to get over the Jordan? The Bible says to be carnally minded is Jordan (death). How many of you know that all these natural things happened for a type back there? God is a Spirit, and He used natural things to program your natural mind so that He could give you a spiritual understanding. How many of you know, that when a teacher is trying to teach you something, he'll give you a natural two and two so that you can find an unseen four? How many of you know that he will give you a natural six and six so that you can find the unseen twelve? God has given you a natural formula to program your mind so that you can find the invisible answer, which is the Spirit of God.

You've got to get over the Jordan. What is the Jordan? Your own understanding, your reasoning, the love of the world. You've got to cross over that old death veil, and when you get over it, then you are over in Canaan. What is Canaan? The mind of Christ! Let this mind be in you that was also in Christ Jesus. Brother, when you get in the mind of Christ, you've got something, for the Bible says that you recognize that God has chosen you out of this world and hid you with Christ in God whom the heavens have received, and you realize that you're sitting in heavenly places, and you begin to see heavenly things, and you begin to eat from a heavenly table, and you begin to enjoy the heavenly environment. Elijah said, "Open his eyes," and when the Lord opened his eyes, the servant saw the great fellowship of God that the prophet had with the angels. In heaven we are all as the angels.

Folks, we are living far beneath our privileges today. You know why the church hasn't gone over any sooner? God offered it to them, but they mumbled and grumbled against the ministry and against the elders until finally, God had let them wander around in their intellectual Ph.D. seminary teaching until just about all the elders have died out, and God is

beginning to raise up the children and take them into Canaan.

In the earth, there has to be a natural type of every spiritual thing. Have you ever seen people popping those needles in themselves? They are taking a trip! It's the age of taking a trip. How many of you would like to take a trip? Hallelujah! Somebody said, "I want to get high!" All you have to do is come up here where I'm at! You love Jesus? The Bible says that the serpent has climbed up into the upper lintels. He's gotten into the high places, but he didn't go through the door. The Bible says when the man child goes up there, he's going to bind him and he's going to have war in heaven, and Michael and the man child are going to cast him out into the earth. Hallelujah! You know what that means? Revelation twelve, when He casts Lucifer out of heaven, it means the blood has come off of the mercy seat.

How many of you know that when the angel went over there to the little golden altar, dropped those coals in that little censer, and threw it into the earth, that it was the blood coming off of the mercy seat? The Bible says thirty minutes of silence in heaven, and then there were earthquakes and everything, and the church had been raptured in Revelation four. What was it? They stood there in awe. Everything in heaven and in earth just stood there. They couldn't say anything because the blood was coming off of the mercy seat. You know what it was? When the blood comes off of the mercy seat, Lucifer goes out.

Now, let's be spiritual for just a few minutes. Why does Lucifer go out? Because he's the red dragon. What is the red dragon? John said that it's the generation of vipers. Lucifer is a spirit, a fallen angel that lives in a human blood stream. The serpent is human beings like a jointed snake, a many membered body of the beast. Where are they at? The Bible says that he was cast out of heaven. Where is that snake at? Now, I know I'll get a repercussion from this, but I'm going to say it anyway. Where is he at? He's in heaven! He has climbed up into the upper lintels. Somebody says, "Brother Pike, you mean to tell me these people running around here in America are in heaven?" They're in heaven! Somebody says, "Now I know you've done it, Brother Pike!"

All right, let me tell you something. Go to hell and then look back up here and see if you were not in heaven. Go to hell and make the comparison with this and see if you were not in heaven all the time. Yes sir, it's heaven! It's not only heaven, but it's the second heaven. There is the first heaven, the second heaven, and the third heaven. Brother Paul said that



he was caught up to the third one. Lucifer never has gotten up into the third one, but he sure has gotten into the second one.

When you can have medical aid, and every time you get a toothache run to a dentist, that's heaven. You just wait until the tribulation. The Bible says that there will be no healing medicines, and when you have to suffer in pain, you won't be in heaven anymore, and you'll learn the difference between heaven and not being in heaven. It's a second heaven! That's what it is, and not only that, but Revelation twelve says that the woman was in heaven, too. Did you know that? The Bible says that Lucifer went out of heaven, but it didn't say that the woman went out of heaven. It just said she went into a wilderness. How did she go into a wilderness when the Bible says that she was in heaven? It didn't say she was cast out of heaven; and yet, the Bible says that Lucifer was cast out of heaven, and he went after her.

How in the world did he do that? How was it they were in the same place? She went into the wilderness and he went after her; yet, she was in heaven and he wasn't in heaven. He had already been excommunicated and cast out. Somebody says, "How could that be? It can't be, Brother Pike." Jesus said, "Nicodemus, knowest not those things? You're standing over there in one place, and I'm standing in another." The Son of Man who was in heaven and who is in heaven. You understand what I'm saying? While the world is sitting in Jeffersonville places, we're sitting together in heavenly places. You love Jesus? I'm telling you the truth. This is absolutely the Word of God. There is no playing about this my brother. I know that of which I speak. You are further down the trail than you think you are. Paul said, "I would speak unto you as spirituals, but seeing that you are babes in Christ, I can't!" Let's be spiritual today, because we are way down the trail, a lot further than it seems like we are.

There was a second heaven. What was it that Lucifer was cast out of? What does it mean that Lucifer was cast out? It means that he could no longer remain a hidden spirit. Lucifer is a hidden spirit. It means he had to come out in Revelation twelve and personify himself in a human being. That's why in Revelation thirteen, he suddenly comes up out of the waters as a man, as a beast. John saw him come up out of the waters as a beast because he couldn't stay in the spirit any longer. That's why the Bible says that the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our God, because he was excommunicated from the spirit. He had to personify himself to where everybody could see who he was and what



he was. He had to take on a human form. He could no longer hide in the spirit. Why? Because as long as the blood is on the mercy seat, Satan can hide behind the veil, and when the sons of God come into the presence of God, the sons of Satan can come, too. The children of the devil can come, too, and Satan can hide behind the veil. When the children of God walk into the presence of God, as in the days of Job back there, Lucifer can come, too. God said, "Where have you been?" Satan said, "Going to and fro in the earth." He can come right in the presence of God, because God has given life to that briar just like He has that wheat.

As long as there is blood on the mercy seat, it means that blood has right to heavenly places. It means that blood life can stay in the presence of God. The days of grace is heaven. The Old Testament is one heaven, the New Testament is another heaven, and the book of Revelation or the Revelation of Jesus Christ is another heaven. There is a one heaven and a two heaven and a three heaven. In the second heaven, Satan was excommunicated when the blood came off of the mercy seat. No more blood life could be in grace. The days of grace were over. No more heaven to blood life. They were in the earth then. Woe unto the inhabitants of the earth because he is among you. When grace is over, the Spirit is lifted and there is no more heaven. But brother, let me tell you something, wherever God is, it's heaven! God is the Spirit of heaven.

Did you know that in the millennium, it's going to be this same earth that you're walking on? God's just going to move the briars, and it's going to be heaven. Do you know where Adam and Eve was? It's the same earth that you're walking on, but it was heaven. Somebody said, "Well, I don't believe that." Go over there and check the rivers Pison and Euphrates and see if it's still over there. The head of it comes out of the garden. It's still there.

Now, the Bible says when the new earth comes forth, New Jerusalem is coming down. Heaven is going to be on the earth, my brother, sister. So then, let's get spiritual and realize what God is doing. The blood is coming off of the mercy seat, and it's on the verge of coming off right now. When it comes off, the days of the Gentiles will be over, and just as quick as those Jews accept Christ, there won't be anymore blood atonement on the mercy seat. The end of the Gentile days is near. We have a tape where we preached the sermon called, "The End of the Days of the Gentiles," and we brought it out, showing where the days of the Gentiles end and what causes it.

I say to you today that the second heaven has been defiled, and the first heaven has been defiled, but there is a third heaven that you and I are going to. The Bible says when that woman gave birth to that child, he was immediately caught up to the throne in that third heaven that had not been defiled. Hallelujah! The angels had a war in that second heaven, and when they got through, then God purged that second heaven. Maybe sometime we'll mention something about those thunders over there in Revelation ten, and see why it was thundering like it was.

Rejoice, ye that are in heaven! There are some people here that are in heaven today. You know who they are? It's those that have the sun shining within their strength. It's those that are born of the shekinah and have the seal of their faith. It's those that have the covering of His glory which is the image of Christ. How many of you are in His image? You say, "Brother Pike, am I really in His image?" Not in your first birth, in that image of the old serpent, that beast. Jesus came to kill that thing and do away with it, but in that second birth we are born in His image, and did you know that just as quick as we are born, we're caught up to the throne? How many of you know that it's Christ in you, the hope of glory, that second man from glory? The kingdom of heaven is on the inside, and just as quick as he was born down at the altar or wherever he was born, he was caught up to the Spirit of God inside.

Your spirit, just as quick as it was born, was caught right up to the throne of God inside of the kingdom of heaven in you. That little spiritual child was caught right up to the throne of God just as quick as it was born. The Bible says God hath translated that little child into the marvelous kingdom of its God, and He has given to him the Word and the power of ruling and authority to rule with a rod of iron. The manifestation of the sons of God is coming. Hallelujah! He caught him up to the throne. Rejoice, ye that are in heaven!

All right, you say, "Brother Pike, I'm waiting on the rapture." I tell you what you need to do; read the book of John. It says, "The revelation of Saint John the Divine," and then it says, "The revelation of Jesus Christ that God gave unto Him to show unto His servants." You follow me? I want you to think this over. It's in that revelation, that it said, "He comes with clouds." It's right there when it says, "The revelation of Jesus Christ." What does the revelation of Jesus Christ mean? The unveiling and revealing of the Christ! The coming of the Christ! It said, "He cometh with clouds."

Brother, sister, I want you to know one thing today, the revelation of Jesus Christ is the coming of the Lord, and you say we are waiting for the rapture? I want you to know the revelation of Jesus Christ is the translation of the church. It's from glory to glory by the transformation of your mind that you are moving from dimension to dimension, and when God gets that church right in this message, and the last one steps in and everything is set in order, that will be it. That sun shining from within the strength will cause that old outer image to fade away into nothing, and there He'll stand. The Bible says that He shall suddenly appear within His saints. How many of you understand now? He shall suddenly appear within you, Christ within you, the hope of glory, the kingdom of God within you. He shall suddenly appear within His saints to make all the world come and kneel at your feet to let them know that He hath loved you. Let all the world keep silent. You are the temple of God, and He is in His temple. What a beautiful salvation, what a beautiful thing.

The world will never see it, for they are not suppose to. But beloved, we must see it. The wicked shall not see when good cometh, for having eyes to see, they see natural things, but they see not spiritual things. Having ears to hear, they hear natural sounds, but they hear not spiritual things, lest they should convert in their heart and then hear, and God will give them ears to hear and eyes to see. But with the eyes of your understanding being enlightened, you can comprehend the heights, the depths, the width and the length.

How many of you have a single eye today? The Bible says that if your eye be single, then your whole body will be full of light. You know what that means? You can't be double minded. Your eye is understanding. You can have two kinds of understanding: yours and the devil's, that old carnal understanding, or Christ's, but you can't be double minded. A single understanding, a single eye. If you just have the mind of Christ, it's one eye of understanding. If your eye be single, the mind of Christ, your whole body will be full of light. It will be full of light, my brother, sister. You love Jesus?

The Bible says, "Rejoice ye that dwell in heaven!" Brother, you are in heaven today. The saints of God are so precious and wonderful. We're sitting together in heavenly places, for God hath translated us into the marvelous kingdom of our wonderful God. We are hid with Christ in God whom the heavens have received. It's so wonderful. You can feel the exhilaration! You can feel the thrill! You can feel the jubilation! Lifted up

and elevated above the despair. Lifted up and elevated above the troubles. Lifted up and elevated above the heartaches and woes. There is a jubilation. There is a freedom. The oppression lifted. There is a lightness of spirit and heart. It makes you feel so good. You feel so wonderful. It feels like every fiber of your body is alive with the glory of God, all because you trust Him and you've gone through that translating and transforming power.

The Lord Jesus has, by His great Spirit, in one great act by faith in God, translated our spirit into the marvelous kingdom of our God, and He is, step by step and day by day, progressively speaking, through the five fold ministry, from glory to glory, transforming our minds. Paul said, "Be ye therefore transformed by the renewing of your minds." Then thirdly, God is working towards Thessalonian's ultimatum, the change in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye, that transfiguration of the body that Jesus had on the mount. Isn't it wonderful? Hallelujah!

The Bible says, "Cast not away thy faith, which hath great recompense of reward." Your faith hath great recompense of reward, my brother, sister. Cast not away thy faith. Hold fast to your crown and don't let someone else take your crown. God has given you a crown, but don't do like Esau. Don't sell your birthright for a mess of pottage. Hold on to it.

I tell you the truth, and I lie not, Jesus bearing me witness in the Spirit, the rapture is close by my brother, sister. The translation of the church is closer than you could ever know. People are not spiritual. The Bible says that as a thief in the night shall it come upon them, and it shall come as a snare upon all them that dwell on the earth, even in the time that they shall not look for it. The Bible says that in that hour they were eating and drinking, just as they are in this day, and there were earthquakes, just as it has been over in the foreign country. There shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be pestilence and there shall be famines. All kind of sicknesses and problems, and there shall be wars and rumors of wars. Oh, what problems! This is the beginning of sorrows. There's never been problems like this before, beloved, never in the history of mankind.

So, don't loose your birthright for a morsel of bread, remember how important it is. Eternal life, eternal riches, eternal power, eternal splendor, eternal youth, and eternal brilliance, without spot, without wrinkle, and without blemish. There won't be any more old tired, weary, worn out bodies. There won't be any cripples or helpless. Just think, what a grand and glorious moment. What a great opportunity, and all of a sudden it's

right at the door.



# The Fruit Of Their Thoughts

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
March 1, 1968





I want you to turn with me over to the book of Proverbs, and I want to read just a little bit. Now the Bible says to give the more earnest heed to the things that you've heard, lest at any time you should let them slip. Seeing that the angels received a just recompense of reward for every transgression, the Bible says, "How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation?" If God did not spare the angels that sinned, but the Bible says He cast them down to hell and bound them in chains of darkness reserved unto that great day of judgment and fire, then we know that He's not going to spare us. So, we want to give the more earnest heed to these things that we hear, lest when we want to remember them, God can't bring them back to our remembrance. The Bible says that the Holy Ghost will bring to your remembrance whatsoever I have taught you. Now, if God doesn't teach you anything, then the Holy Ghost can't bring it to your remembrance, because His job is to bring it to your remembrance. So if you want God to bless you, then give the more earnest heed to the things you've heard, lest you let them slip.

We want to read from the book of Proverbs, and I want you to remember this one thing, that the virtue is in the temple. Many people pressed in around Jesus, but there wasn't any of them that caused Him to feel the anointing except the little woman that touched the hem of His garment. When the little woman got close to Him, she was not looking at Jesus, but she was looking for that heavenly Father, that Spirit of power that He kept talking about, and she lifted up her faith in the words that He spoke, which words, Jesus said, were Spirit. When her faith went up to God, there came a virtue and an anointing out of that inner part of Christ and it went through His blood genes and through the cells of His body. That was when He declared He felt the anointing. If you feel the anointing of God, or if I feel the anointing of God, there is only one way to do it, and that is to get in the mind of Jesus Christ, which is the Bible, the Word, and to get interested in it, to hunger and thirst after it, and desire it with all of our heart, and He'll never fail to come down. I've never seen it fail. So pay close attention to the Word, listen to it, give the earnest heed to it.

The Lord prepares our heart, and the Lord is the one that directs our steps, and the Bible says, "He created the good and He created the evil," and He even created the wicked for the day of judgment. It would take a long time to explain to you just what Christ was saying, but here in the

book of Proverbs, the great man Solomon gives us some idea of what the blessings of Christ are, and what the wisdom of God is, and he tells us, in the book of Proverbs, "Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established." He also says, "If thy ways please the Lord, He maketh even thine enemies to be at peace with you."

I want to discuss with you just a little bit on this verse of Scripture: "Commit thy works unto the Lord and thy thoughts shall be established." Now then, do you know that the reason people of today have so much trouble with their thoughts is that they don't have any Christian works? The reason their joy is gone is because their Christian works have gone off and left them. When we fail to do the works of God, then the Bible tells us that our thoughts get scattered, and we can't control our thoughts. When people's thoughts begin to get scattered, then their tongue gets loose because their thoughts are not established. When you see a person with wandering thoughts, they've also got a loose tongue. It's like I heard a preacher say one time: You can always tell the trail of a serpent because he leaves a crooked trail, and you can always tell when you meet the serpent because his tongue is always going. Have you ever seen a snake? His tongue just rattles all the time; it never stops, it goes all the time.

Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established. Now, if we could learn the secret of established thoughts, then we would be men and women of faith. Did you know that? If we could learn the secret of established thoughts, then we'd be great people of faith, because the Bible says to ask God for anything that we desire, and to ask in faith without wavering, for he that wavereth is like a ship on a sea that's just tossed to and fro by the waves and by the wind. Solomon says here that the secret of it all is to be able to control our thoughts. Did you know that when David of old was out on the hillside watching after the sheep, that he would be singing and praying and making melody unto God within his heart, and while he was out there, he was learning to establish his thoughts, that he might eliminate fear and become a man after God's own heart? When we take time to meditate, when we take time to get away with God, and take time to pray and fast and study the Word of God, then we find ourselves becoming richer in God, because we find our thoughts becoming established, and we find that we're no longer tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine, but we find peace and happiness and joy and long suffering and kindness, which God said would arise within our hearts. Solomon said, "If ye shall commit your

works unto the Lord.”

David was out there on the hillside watching after the sheep, and he was meditating and talking to God, and David was establishing his thoughts. The nation Israel was over in another place, wandering around, desiring houses and lands and chariots and things of the world, and when the great testing time came, they were not able to win the battle because they had a wandering mind.

You know, man’s mind is a wandering mind, but Christ’s mind is an established mind. Do you know that the Old Testament says, “I will give them the fruit of their thoughts?” They shall eat the fruits of their thoughts. Did you know that people today are eating the fruits of their thoughts? Did you know that the people that’s been in the years gone by, that they ate the fruits of their thoughts? Did you know, if there’s a generation to come, that they’re going to eat the fruits of their thoughts? If that is true, then we see why it is necessary to have established thoughts. If God is going to feed us the fruits of our thoughts, or if my life is going to consist of what I think, then I need to get my thinking right.

Everything that I have in this life is going to be just what I think, and I don’t mean what I think up here in my head; but the Bible says, “As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is.” He’s just what he is according to his thinking down here in his heart. Now, I might try to tell you that I’m some great fellow with my head, and I might try to convince you I’m many things with my head, but down deep in my heart, whatever I really truly believe that I am, that’s what I am. Somebody will say, “Well, that means if I believe I’m a millionaire, I’m a millionaire.” Now, if you can really believe in your heart the same way a millionaire believes, you’ll be a millionaire. Did you know that? You say, “Well, if I think I’m a millionaire, that makes me a millionaire.” No, it doesn’t. You say, “Well, I think I’m a doctor, I’m a doctor.” No, it didn’t say that. It said, “As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is.” If you think in medical terms, that makes you a doctor. If you think the same thoughts the doctor thinks, that makes you a doctor. If you think the same thoughts the millionaire thinks, that will make you a millionaire. If you don’t believe it, try it. Just stay around the rich man all the time and learn all his gimmicks, and it won’t be long before it’ll rub off on you, and you’ll be making money, too.

If you think the thoughts of a preacher, then that makes you a preacher. If you think the thoughts of a pauper, that makes you a pauper. If you think the thoughts of a defeated person, that’s full of sickness and fears

and frustrations, that makes you a defeated individual that's full of fears and frustrations, and you'll never triumph in God. Why is that? Because He said, "I will feed them the fruits of their thoughts." They shall feed upon the fruits of their thoughts. Did you know that if you think about being sick all the time, you're going to be sick all the time? Did you know that? If you think about sickness, you're going to be sick.

The first thing the devil does to you is prog at you. He can't get in you, if you're a child of God, until he progs at you, and breaks down your resistance on the outside. He comes around and he oppresses you, and he progs at you, and keeps on proggng at you, until after awhile he finds a weak spot. They've got a little old saying: Everybody's got a weakness, according to human beings; but there's no such thing in the Bible as that. We don't have to have any kind of weakness. The Bible says, "Till we come to the fullness of the stature of the perfect man, Christ Jesus," and Christ never had a weakness. Amen! You don't have to have a weakness. Why? Because we're in the fullness of His stature. We have the mind of Christ. That's our goal in life, and we're ordained to be gods in this world, and we don't have to have a weakness. When the devil tells you that everybody's got a weakness, all he's trying to do is set something in your heart to where he can cause a weakness. But I tell you, we don't have to have a weakness.

He said, "Commit thy works unto the Lord." If we want to think right, then we've got to work right. If we want to think right, we've got to do the right things. If I go down here and I sell whiskey to everybody that comes along, there's a good possibility that I'm going to think that I'm going to die and go to hell. You say, "A lot of people don't think that." Well, if they've ever heard the gospel, and if they've got any good common sense, they think that. If I go out there and shoot a man, if I've got any kind of understanding, I'm going to think that they're going to take me to the electric chair, because that's what they said they'd do with me. So then, if I think on sickness, if the devil can come around and cause me to think about sickness, then that means that I'm going to be sick. If he can ever get my thoughts into a channel to where he can spiritually bind them, then that's what I will become.

When I come up to the sacred desk, and I call you to pray for you, the thing that I try to do is get the anointing of God to come down. And it will come down if you use your faith. People have got the cart before the horse. They come waiting for the anointing so they can believe. Paul

said, "We believe to see the anointing." We don't wait to see to believe, but we believe to see. That's the way the gospel is. If you don't believe first, you'll never see anything. It takes faith first to get it. Somebody said, "I'm just waiting around to see what's going to happen." It's a wicked, sinful, adulterous generation that's seeking after a sign. We come to hear the gospel of Jesus Christ. You need to get right with God. I have people to sit in my congregation when their faces are as hard as an adamant stone: No spiritual reflexes, no faith, no nothing. The Lord said, "Son of man, prophesy, and don't fear their countenance and don't fear their flesh, for they've made it as hard as an adamant stone." He said, "I'll make your face harder."

Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established. If my thoughts ever become thoughts of faith, I've got to do some kind of works. Somebody said, "All you have to do is believe." I've said before that you can believe a lie and be damned. You can believe a lie and go to hell. There's more to it than that. I've got to establish my thoughts by my doings. If my world is going to consist of what I think; if everything that I have while I'm walking in this life is according to my thinking, I've got to get my thoughts right. It's imperative that I get my thoughts right. A lot of people say, "Well, Brother Pike, it doesn't matter about our thoughts." The Bible says to cast down imagination and every high thing that exalteth itself against God, bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ Jesus. The trouble with the church world today is that they've never learned to control their thoughts. They need to get in and learn to control their thoughts. If they ever plan to have faith, it's going to take more than saying, "Lord, Lord." It's going to take more than coming to church. It's going to take more than reading the Word. It's going to take some action for God! Praise God!

He said, "I'll give them the fruits of their thoughts." But, He said, "If they'll commit their works unto me, I'll establish their thoughts." When Peter stepped overboard, and started walking on the water, the Word of God spoke to his thoughts, and the Word said to Peter's thoughts, "Peter, come to Me," and the Bible says Peter, having his thoughts fastened upon the Word of God, stepped overboard, and while his thoughts were established in the Word, he walked on the water. But, the very minute that his thoughts began to waver, and his thoughts began to look down at the waves, the very minute that he took his thoughts off of the Word, he began to sink. I promise that if you ever learn the secret of establishing

your thoughts, you'll be successful in God. This is one Scripture that God spoke to me many years ago. I was having a hard time, and I couldn't seem to do anything and God said, "It's your thoughts." He said, "If you will just think right, things will be right."

Somebody said, "Now, Brother Pike, I've tried to think right." I didn't say with your head. I told you awhile ago, you can think anything up here in your head, but I'm talking about in your heart. I can convince my head of anything if I offer enough truth and enough reasoning, but the thing is, I'm speaking of your heart. As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is. He needs to get right in his heart. He needs to think right in his heart. He has to do something to persuade his heart that he might be able to have established thoughts. You've got to get something down in here, folks. It takes an establishing down here. It takes a moving of God down in here. Just trying to tell yourself something is not good enough. You've got to have your thoughts right in your heart. With the heart man believeth unto righteousness. It's with the heart that man learns to believe. It's with the heart that faith comes up. It's with the heart that we believe unto righteousness.

We've got to do something about our subconscious thinking. But you know, the average church member of today lives in a dread. They live under expectation. You say, "How do you know, Brother Pike?" Because I go around them; thousands of people, and day after day, in discernment I see the condition of their spirit. And their spirits are full of lust, it's full of envy, it's full of hatred, it's full of malice, and full of covetousness, and I've seen their spirits, and their spirits are weak and weary, because they have a continual dread. They're expecting the worst. They say, "God, I love You, and God I want to serve You," but, deep down in their subconscious mind, they're expecting the worst. Is that right? They're expecting Satan to rob them of their sanity; to rob them of their loved ones; to take that which God has given to them, that inner peace of God. It's just expectation. You say, "What is that?" That's their believing. That's their thinking. That's what they are, and that's what they'll continue to be. As long as they have that dread, and as long as they have that fear; as long as they have that continual expectation of the worst, it's going to happen to them because He said, "I'll feed them the fruits of their thoughts." Hallelujah! Praise the Lord!

Now you say, "Well Brother Pike, I already know that." Well, I'm not talking to you that already know that. You know, you always have

somebody in the congregation that already knows all this, so that when I preach the gospel, I'm not preaching to them that already know this, but I'm talking to them that don't know it. Amen! Jesus sent me to preach to them that don't know it. Peter said, "Even though you know these things, I feel a need to stir up your pure minds while you're in this tabernacle." But the thing is, if you know them, that's your business. If you don't want to listen, that's your business. But, I'm here to preach the gospel to them that don't know it, to tell them of Jesus Christ, to tell them of the love of God, that they might be able to have established thoughts and believe and have the things that God has in store for them!

Somebody said, "Well, what good are established thoughts?" Have you ever been fearful? Have you ever been tormented? Have you ever been depressed and down in the valley to where you couldn't get out; where you would give your right arm if you could just get your thoughts to believe and be satisfied in God that everything was going to work out right for you? If you never have been along there, then you don't know what I'm talking about, but if you've ever experienced the things I'm speaking of, then you know what I'm talking about. I believe that we're going to have to cast down imagination. That's one thing that God said to cast down. If we ever get anywhere with God, we're going to have to get rid of our wild imagination. Somebody came to me not long ago and they said, "Brother Pike, do you think it's wrong for the children to sit around and watch television?" I said, "Well, what are you talking about?" They said, "Well, just the little old comics, and little old things, you know, that they have on television that's harmless, and those kind of things." I said, "Well, according to my understanding, the Bible says to cast down imagination, and that's wild imagination. It came from some sinner's carnal mind out in Hollywood or somewhere else, and it's wild imagination." I said, "The Bible says it's enmity with God, and you don't want it." So, it's not as innocent as you think it is. It's wild imagination, and it's the devil's work, and I've said this, and I still say it, a man that will let his children watch any such thing needs to be born again. Now, that might hurt, but I want to say it again. The truth is worth repeating. If you let your children do it, you need to be born again! It's proof that you've never been born again! Somebody said, "Now, you wait a minute, preacher." I said, "That's proof that you've never been born again!" Amen! The nature of Jesus Christ wouldn't let His children do such things. The same yesterday, and today, and forever. Somebody says, "What are you talking about?" I'm



talking about thoughts being established.

He said, "I will feed them the fruits of their thoughts, for as a man thinketh in his heart, so he is." Jesus thought deep down in His heart that He was a Son of God, and He was the Son of God. Somebody said, "Well then, if I could just think I'm God on the inside, then I'll be God." I'll tell you how strong it is. The Bible says Satan set his mind as God, and do you know what God said about it? He said, "Because thou hast set thy mind as God, nothing shall be hid from thee." He said, "Thou art wiser than Daniel, because you've set your mind as God." Did He say that? He said, "But though thou climbest up to heaven, and make thy nest among the stars, from thence I shall cast thee down to hell." How powerful is it? Because Satan set his mind as God, what can he do? He's troubling an entire world. Because he set his mind as God, it caused him to believe that he was God. He believed that he was God, and he became the god of this world. That's right. The Bible says he's the prince of this world. Jesus acknowledged it. Faith caused him to believe that he was, and so he was. Hallelujah!

We see then how powerful it really is. Satan himself set his mind as God, and because he set his mind as God, he's able to work miracles and signs and wonders. It's no wonder to me that the half backslid preachers of this age are able to work signs and wonders and miracles. It's no wonder to me. They said some would be able to call fire down from heaven. Why? Because they've set their minds as God. You talk to them and they'll tell you that they're a son of God. They can set their mind to believe they're all right. How did they do it? The Bible says that His Spirit beareth witness with our spirit that we are the sons and daughters of God. In this day of grace, God is pouring out of His Spirit upon all flesh, whether it's a drunkard, whether it's a harlot, whatever it may be, and because they feel that Spirit, they've convinced themselves by faith in the Word that everything is right between them and God, their faith works and they work miracles. Is that right? You say, "I don't believe that, Brother Pike." All right, then tell me this. Did God say or did He not say that Balaam loved the wages of unrighteousness? Did He say that? Did not the king say, "Balaam, whoever you bless is blessed, and whoever you curse is cursed?" Did he do it? Was Balaam able to work miracles? Was he able to do it? Why, he almost did more than the whole church world put together. The Bible says he could fall into a trance with his eyes open and just see the heavens. Did he do it? But the Bible says that he loved the



wages of unrighteousness.

I'll tell you something, folks. It's a good thing for the heart to be established, the Bible says. We're not to be carried about by every wind of doctrine. We're not to be carried about with signs and wonders. You're not to put your faith in signs and wonders and miracles, but place it in the Word of God. Hallelujah! Signs, wonders, and miracles will deceive you, but God's Word will not deceive you. Hallelujah!

He said in the third verse, "Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established." If you've got worries today, your thoughts are not established. If you've got a deep embedded expectation in your subconscious mind that something is going wrong, your thoughts are not established. That's where the trouble is. David said, "I sought the Lord, and He delivered me." Isn't that what he said? "I sought the Lord and He delivered me from all my fears." Peter said, "God has given us all things that pertain unto life," and Paul said, "All things work together for good to them that love the Lord, and those that are the called according to His purpose."

The reason the joy of the Lord is not in our hearts is because our thoughts are not established. We haven't done any works. Why? It says here, "Commit thy works unto the Lord." Somebody said, "Well, I gave Him my ways." He said, "Thy works unto the Lord." They said, "What must we do to work the works of God?" He said, "There are some works. Commit thy works unto the Lord." What kind of works? He said, "Put away from you all jesting." Did he say that? That's part of the works. Don't be joking. Don't be cracking jokes, you know, little things that are supposed to be cute. He said to put that away from you.

A lot of us wouldn't do anything that we feel was wrong, but we'll get in a crowd and crack a little filthy joke, or hear somebody else crack a little filthy joke, and we'll just laugh and laugh and laugh. Why? It is because our thoughts are not established, that's why. You say, "What do you mean, Brother Pike, established?" Established in the Word. Where else could you establish it? I've said before, I was preaching over in California and I was telling a sister in the Lord, "Sister, obey your husband. You can't get to heaven any other way." I said, "The wife can't be saved except through the husband, because the Bible says he's the savior of the body. He's the head, and you're the members." The essence of it was that, just as we're translated into oneness with Christ, you've got to be translated into oneness with him. That's the only way you can get into heaven. So then,

she didn't like it, and she rose up against it, but it wasn't long before her boy fell right on his face and went crazy. He was a great big boy, about thirteen or fourteen years old. He fell down and went crazy. He lost his mind right there in the living room. She began to cry, and the boy was going wild, and they didn't know what to do. So they went over and got the boy. I saw what God was doing. God was confirming His Word. He wanted His Word to be received and He confirmed it right there. I went over and laid my hands on the boy, and I prayed and the boy shook himself and he was still talking crazy, and he went over and sat down in the chair and they couldn't figure out what happened to him. He just went completely crazy, and I said, "Let us have faith; don't doubt, just have faith. God's done something." So, it was a little while, and after that, everything just went away, and the boy said, "Where am I at, Mama, Daddy, where am I at? What happened?" And God confirmed His Word.

I was saying to them that they had to live right and had to have established thoughts in the Word of God, and I said the wife has to be saved through the husband. You know what kind of an answer I got out of the man? He looked over at my wife, and he said, "Sister Betty, don't you know that he's just using that to keep control?" I looked back at him, and I said, "Why sure, that's what I'm using it for." I said, "Did you ever try to keep a woman under control without the Word of God?" If you never have, you try it some time. That's why we do it, to get her under control. I'd love to see you keep her under control without it. You try it on your own sometime and see where you wind up. Well, he didn't know what to say when he looked at me, you know, and I answered him like that. But, it wasn't long before this man got his thoughts established. He went all the way from California down to the Rio Grande River, just this side of Mexico, to wash away his sins in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to get his thoughts established in the Word! And today, he comes almost with a regularity to see us. Why? Because he got his thoughts established. He's happy. He's found something. He's got his wife under control. Something he never could do. But, he learned to establish his thoughts in the Word of God.

I say again, that as Peter walked on the water, and as long as Peter's thoughts were established in the Word that said, "Come to Me, Peter," he was all right. But brother, when he got his mind off of that, he had troubles. When David came out from on that hillside and faced that giant, he had established thoughts. You believe he did? Why, Israel was so fearful

and Saul was so fearful; their thoughts were jumping up and down like Mexican jumping beans. Saul was so afraid that he couldn't do anything. He looked at the giant, and he said, "Well, we're just defeated, that's all there is to it." David went over there and talked with Israel, and they said, "We just can't do it." And David didn't understand why they couldn't do it.

Did you know that a man that's got faith, he doesn't understand why you can't get rid of cancer? Why, you take a man of God. You go up to Elijah, if Elijah was here today, or go up to Peter, James and John and tell them, "Well, we just don't see how we can get rid of this cancer." Do you know what they'd say? They'd say, "Why, your thoughts need to be established. Haven't you heard about the Word of God?" Faith is in the Word of God. Established thoughts are in the Word of God. Solomon said, "Establish your thoughts." Well, what did it do for him? It made him a rich man. It made him the wisest man that ever walked the earth, because he had established thoughts. What are established thoughts? Established thoughts are not wandering thoughts.

You know, the Bible speaks of wandering spirits. They wander through dry places, seeking rest and can't find it. Did you know the church world today, as a whole, is wandering through dry places, seeking rest and can't find it? But did you know, the Bible says there is water, wells of water, rivers of water, that's present that God will give you to drink of if you'll get your thoughts established? Do you believe that He'll do it? There is water. There are wells of water. There are rivers of water. Hallelujah! And we can have them! So then, He said, "I will feed them the fruits of their thoughts. I will let them eat the fruits of their thoughts."

I want you to ask yourself this question. I want you to say, "Lord, what am I subconsciously thinking right now? What am I subconsciously expecting right now? Where are my thoughts today?" You know, the Bible says he that hath no control over his spirit is like a city with a broken down wall. The Bible says Satan takes the children of this world into captivity at his will. Where are your thoughts today? Are they wandering? Why? I can look at some of the little children and tell that their thoughts are on bubble gum. Well, you say, "It's a good thing you're talking about little children." Well, there are grown-ups in worse condition with what they've got their minds on. Where are your thoughts today? Is it on God's Word? Is it concerned about the things of God? If it's not, friend, there's something wrong. You say, "Well, I've got my mind

on my job.” Well, that’s why you’re failing God. “I’ve got my mind on my house.” Did you know, there are people that will be building a house out here, and they’ll come to church, and the whole time the church service is going on and the preacher is preaching, they’re over there figuring out how they’re going to put the frame work together. That’s the truth. Some of them will have a fuss with their wife, and the whole time the service is going on, they’re sitting back there with bitterness in their heart trying to figure out whether he’s right or she’s right, or whether he ought to have done it or ought not to have done it. The whole service passes them by, and other folks have similar things. Some people sit around and begin to think of how smart they are, and how smart the preacher isn’t, you know, how much they know, and how much he doesn’t know, and they out reason themselves, and lose the blessing of the service and go away without anything. They were not so smart after all. All they did was out smart themselves.

Yes, that’s why the Bible says that God chose the foolish and abase things of the world to confound the wise. A lot of times, I’ve noticed when we give the altar call, that somebody will sit back on the bench, and they’re so smart, and so wise, and so full of understanding, that they’ve figured out how to get around all of it, because there wasn’t much to it anyway. The Bible says, “The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God,” so He looks down and says, “There is a fool.” You see some little foolish person over here that said, “Well, I don’t know what it’s all about, but, glory to God, I want it, I want somebody to do something for me.” God says, “There’s somebody with wisdom over there.” So you see, God doesn’t look at things the way we look at it, does He?

He said for our thoughts to be established, folks. Our thoughts need to be established. Hallelujah! When we get to the place where we can have established thoughts, God will do something for us. I want to remind you again, that you will eat the fruits of your thoughts. As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is. You’re going to eat the fruits of your thoughts. It doesn’t make any difference what it is, you’re going to eat the fruits of it. If you go around expecting something to happen to you subconsciously, you might as well get prepared, because it’s going to happen to you.

Did you know the one thing that happened to Job? The Bible says that he looked all the time for God to do something bad to him. The whole time of Job’s life, he expected something to go wrong. That’s right. He had a fear. He even confessed it. He said, “I just had a fear that some-

thing bad was going to come by here one day, because God was looking down on me, and because of the sinful flesh, and because of the surroundings, I just had a fear some day He'd turn His wrath on me." Did He do it? He turned His wrath on him. He said, "The thing that I greatly feared has come upon me." Did he say that? Why? It was his subconscious expectation. Job was a righteous man, but being a righteous man doesn't keep you from eating the fruits of your thoughts. Folks, he was a righteous man, but subconsciously, Job had a fear. You say, "Brother Pike, why did Job have a fear in the first place?" Do you want me to tell you why? Because he had some wicked wretched children, and every day of his life, he went to offer sacrifice and atonement for those children. He just had a feeling that someday God wasn't going to put up with that mess anymore. Someday, He was going to pour His wrath on those children over there. And when you touch a man's children, you might as well take everything he's got. You've already touched the apple of his eye anyway. That's exactly the reason that God let Satan come down against Job like He did. He said, "I've got to do something about those children." And as long as they were young, God could take care of them through the prayers of Job, but when they got old enough, they had to answer for their own sins. God had to deal with them. God knew that if He touched the children, if He did anything to the children, He knew there wasn't anything else that He could touch of Job's that would be any worse. So, He figured if He was going to touch the apple of his eye to begin with, that He'd just go ahead and do away with all that Job had, and really put him through the mill, and then drive the devil away from Job once and for all. Do you believe that's right? That's right! He knew that if He touched those children, that was the apple of Job's eye. If He had to come and do that, it was going to break Job's heart.

It doesn't make any difference how perfect you are, if your children are wretched, God's going to get a hold of them. He's going to get a hold of mine, He's going to get a hold of yours. I went to pray for a woman one time, and she was over in the bed. She was sick, she was pining, moping, and just dying. She was in bad condition. I went to talk with her, and God spoke to my heart, and when I went to pray for the woman, I said, "Sister, you want me to tell you what's wrong with you?" She was there in bed dying. I said, "You are upset with God because He won't save your wretched children and your wretched relatives, and you're finding fault with God, and grieving yourself to death." You say, "Did you tell a wom-

an something like that?" I told her. I said, "Of all the absurd things for a person to do. You'll lay there in the bed dying, because of your wanting God to save somebody that's not worth saving. They're trampling the blood of Jesus Christ under their feet, doing everything contrary to the Word of God, going on in sin, and you still demand that God save them, or you're going to grieve yourself to death." You know what? We prayed for the woman and she got up out of the bed, and she was all right. You know why? She got her thoughts established. She needed somebody to establish her thoughts. She reasoned with me, and she admitted that she didn't realize what she was doing. Did you know that some people pine and mope, and go around blaming God and finding fault with God and literally kill themselves, spiritually and physically, because God won't save somebody out there that's just trampling over the blood of Jesus Christ, and doesn't care anything about God?

Now, I'm going to tell you something, folks. I love my children. God knows I love my children, but I've told God this one thing, and I still stand by it. I may have to look at one of them in a casket. I may have to do it, I hope I don't have to do it. If I do, Job had to do it! He was a perfect man, but he had to do it. I've told God one thing: "Lord, save my children at any cost, but Lord, I don't ask his soul above anybody else's soul. I know You've got to deal with this man as a sinner out here, and if my children won't hear the Word of God when I've preached it to them, You've got to deal with them the same way." I went to another woman. She was sitting in the chair. I went into the house, and she was bawling, she was broken up. They had called the doctor and the doctor couldn't do anything with her. She was in a fix! Her family didn't know what to do. The man, that had been watching her life for years, was completely bewildered. He was a son-in-law. He said, "Brother Pike, this is the thing that I don't understand, this is the thing that hinders me in trying to live a Christian life. This lady has been living a Christian life for many years. Now look at her!" You can imagine how he felt. He said, "Now, will you give me an answer?" Well, how could I answer him? I didn't know how to answer him unless God spoke to me. Why, I couldn't figure it out. The doctors had been out there, and the family had done everything they could; the woman was still sitting there crying and just staring off into space.

I walked in, and I took a look at her, and I didn't know what to say, and I didn't know what to do. They had done everything they knew to do.

As I started over toward her, God spoke to my heart, and then I walked over to her, and I took a look at her, and I said, "Sister, you want me to tell you what's wrong with you?" "Oh yes, Brother Pike!", she said. I said, "You've lost your faith." I said, "I'm going to pray for you, and I want you to get up from there." I prayed the prayer of faith, and God be witness to it, it was, I believe, the very next night that the woman came to church and sat and played the piano for us, then went off to Atlanta, Georgia to visit with her sister. She had not done anything but lost her faith. What was the matter with her? She needed her thoughts established, folks. She had let the devil uproot her thoughts, and cause her thoughts to get bewildered, and start wandering. That's where fear comes from. That's where trouble comes from.

He said, I will give you the fruits of your thoughts. Ye shall eat the fruits of your thoughts. You say, "Well, if I believe I'm a millionaire, that will make me a millionaire. If I believe I'm a doctor, that will make me a doctor. If I believe I'm an Oral Roberts, that will make me an Oral Roberts. If I believe I'm a William Branham, that will make me a William Branham." No, it won't. It'll just make you a fool. That's what it'll make you. The Bible says, "You can believe a lie and be damned." It'll just make you a fool, that's all. But the Bible says as a man thinketh in his heart, so he is. If you can get to the place to where you think the same thoughts that a doctor thinks, the same medical terminology, then folks, you'll be a doctor. If you can think the same identical thoughts that Oral Roberts thinks, you'll be Oral Roberts. If you can think the same thoughts that Elijah thought, then you can be the Elijah of our day. If you think the same thoughts that Jesus Christ thought, you can become one with God. Do you believe it? A woman's place is to learn to think the same thoughts that her husband thinks, until she becomes translated into oneness with him. That's right. We are ordained to learn to think the same thoughts that God thinks until we become translated into Him. If we can get our thoughts established in His Word, the Bible says, we'll have the mind of Christ.

How many of you would love to think the thoughts of God, the mind of Christ? This is the thoughts of the mind of Christ. If I can think the thoughts of the mind of Christ, I can do the same things that Christ did. Do you believe it? If Christ cast out devils by thinking these thoughts, I can cast out devils by thinking these thoughts. If Christ gave sight to the blind, and gave strength to the cripple, and unstopped deaf ears by think-



ing these thoughts, I can do it if I think these thoughts. Amen! Whatever you think, that's what you are.

Every great man of God ought to stay with a great Bible scholar. Oral Roberts said that he had read the New Testament through alone over a hundred times. There is no telling how many hours of study that he had. There is a man that I know of, that the last time I had contact with him was many years ago, and at that time he had a hundred thousand hours in Bible study at that time. I've made mention how Brother Gayle Jackson, they say, that when he comes to town, it's just like a return to Pentecost, so many people get the Holy Ghost. I heard him many years ago make the statement, "I use my Bible. I've laid on my face and wore out many a Bible on the floor." Why? He learned to think these thoughts, folks. He learned to think these thoughts.

Satan learned to think the thoughts of God. Did you know that? You say, "I don't believe that, Brother Pike." Satan got his power by thinking the thoughts of God. You want me to prove it to you? He took Jesus up on a mountain. He took Him up on a pinnacle in the city, and he used the mind of Christ against Him. Did he do it? He said, "Cast Yourself down from here, for it is written." Is that what he said? "He shall give His angels charge concerning thee, and they shall bear thee up in all of thy ways, lest that at any time thou should dash thy foot against a stone." He took it out of its original setting. He took it away from the anointing of life, and it became the words of death. The letter killeth without the Spirit. But you know what, Jesus did not deny it, did He? Did He deny it? No! He looked back and said, "Satan, it is also written; thou shall not tempt the Lord Thy God." Oh, Hallelujah! That's why the Lord said to Satan, "Because thou hast set thy mind as God, thou art wiser than Daniel." He was able to do great things.

This is going to be shocking to some of you, but I want you to hear it. When the sons of God came to present themselves before God, Satan came also. Isn't that right? Today, under your big tents, in your big cathedrals around the world, in your great campaigns and revivals and crusades, Satan is presenting himself. Do you know what Satan is doing with his ministers? Paul said, "Be ye therefore transformed by the renewing of your mind." They are renewing their minds with the Word; and by transformation, they are transforming their minds into the Word mind without the garment of righteousness, which is the wedding garment of the saints. Transforming themselves into the ministers of the Word of



light. Is that right? They can minister light to you. And they are working miracles and signs and wonders. Can they do it? They are doing it! What is it? He said, "Thou hast set thy mind as God, Satan. You're wiser than Daniel." Did He say it? And they're doing things in the day in which you're living, that's right! But, what did He say? He said, "A wicked, a sinful and adulterous generation, seeking after a sign." But, He said, "The children of God seek after the Word." He said the signs would follow them that believe, not for them to be following after the signs.

So then, I want to conclude by saying this. These men are the body of the beast, and they're the body of Satan, working these great miracles and signs. Not real miracles. Not real signs. But lying signs and wonders. All around the world, they transform themselves into ministers of light. They came to present themselves also. They made their minds as the mind of Christ, in this day of grace, when nothing is required except grace. You say, "Brother Pike, you just preached to us that we are to commit our works unto the Lord." You are to commit your works unto the Lord, and He'll establish your thoughts in heaven, folks, but these other people are not doing any works of God. They're not committing any works of righteousness unto God. You say, "Well, Brother Pike, how can they get into these great revivals?" How many of you know this great revival is the supper of the Lord? How many of you know that? This is the spiritual supper. All the church world that was invited didn't come, did they? So, He rejected the denominations, and sent out into the highways and hedges and got the nondenominationals. Didn't He? He got the drunkard, the harlot, and the sick, brought Him the lame, and He's healing them. They're coming into the supper, because it's the evening time of life. Is that right? Sure, they were at the supper. That's the reason we're preaching Jesus name for the wedding. You say, "Can people actually get into this supper, can they actually climb up into heaven another way? Brother Pike, is there actually another way that you can get into heaven?" The Bible says they did. The Bible says that you can climb up another way. There must be another way.

Jesus said, "I am the way," which is the Word, and by translation of your thoughts, you get into His Spirit and get into the translation of light. But He said, "There is another way." He said, "If you climb up the other way, you're the same as a thief and a robber." Did He say that? Did they really get in? The Bible says they came into the supper, and He looked at them and said, "Friend, how is it that you came in here? How did you

get in here without the wedding garment?” That’s why I said, “Commit thy works unto the Lord.” See, they got in; but they drank, they smoked, they rebelled, they watched filthy things in the movies and television and magazines and everything else. He said, “How is it you got in here without a wedding garment?” What is the wedding garment? He said that it was the righteousness of the saints. Did He say that? It’s their works. He said, “I will reward every man according as his works shall be.” He said their garment is their works of righteousness. They got in. What did He say to them? He said, “Bind them hand and foot and cast them into the outer darkness, and there shall be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth.” Did He say it?

Oh, friend, there’s people that are getting bound with such things that have never got bound in their lives before. They’re getting bound with cancer, and bound with TB, and bound with paralysis, and bound with spiritual powers, and bound with fears, and bound with insanity, and bound with hatred, and bound with bitterness, and bound with prejudices and desire of worldly things. They’re getting bound hand and foot, and they’re cast out of this mind and world of light, out of the mind of God, into the outer darkness of the carnal mind of lust and greed. That’s right? They’re wandering through dry places, seeking rest and they can’t find it.

It is all because of this religious age and because the blood is on the mercy seat. In this dispensation of grace, mercy allows for their misdemeanors of life, so they can still hear the Word of the Lord, go to church, and profess Christianity, or go through their religious rites of ritualistics of whatever religious activity that they choose; but God is pouring out His Spirit on the handmaids in the latter times, upon the sons and daughters, and the tares are getting the water and rain just like the wheat, feeding off the Lamb of God’s supper in this dispensation of grace.

We have to remember one thing, folks: the thoughts of foolishness is sin. That is why I am opposed to your TV comics and all of your fanaticism and make-believe that this life offers. The Bible says that foolish thinking is sin, and I am opposed to anything that does not put their complete trust in God. Jesus said, “Take no thought for what you shall eat, drink or wear. Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness and all these other things will be added unto you.” Cast down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ,

remembering that the Word is the discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Let us acknowledge the Lord in all of our ways, leaning not to our own understanding, but trust in the Lord with all of our hearts, and He will direct our paths. He has given unto us all things that pertain unto life through Christ.

So let us follow after righteousness, commit our works unto God that our light may so shine, men may see our good works and glorify our Father in heaven, where all things work together for good to them that love the Lord, and all His paths are peace. They that keep their minds on Christ Jesus shall have perfect peace.



# The Life Of Ruth

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
September 17, 1978



Let's turn over to the fourth chapter of the book of Ruth. Now I want to say again: to me, the sweetest song that was ever sung was the Word of God. I started out many years ago being a song writer, and I loved to sing and play the guitar, and I did that in the early part of my life. I did that a lot. When I came into the ministry, I continued to do it. My wife Betty and I sang together, and I think it's wonderful. I love to hear people sing for the glory of God. But as the Word of God became more and more striking to me and as I began to bathe my very soul in it more and more, I lost all interest in everything, everything except the Word of God. And today, it is the most beautiful, the most fascinating thing that I have found, and the most profitable thing that I have ever found. I've never found anything that compares to it. It is the most profitable thing I have ever found. I love it with all my soul. I love it. That is why that I spend a lot of time talking about it. I spend a lot of time being concerned about it.

I have observed people very carefully in my lifetime. I am a great observer of people. Solomon said, "I went by the vineyard of the slothful and it was all broken down and overgrown with nettles. I considered the slothfulness of the slothful, and I decided that a little folding of the hands, a little unconcern, and their poverty would come. They would be stricken with poverty like a woman in travail." I've considered many things, and one thing that I diligently consider is people who call themselves Christians, those who come to the house of God. I've carefully watched, and I've noticed as a rule that if a person does not have a deep burning concern for the Word when it comes forth, then that person will fall away. That person will get into mischief. That person soon will find themselves entangled in the affairs of life; whereas, the Bible tells us not to entangle ourselves in the affairs of life. God has chosen us as a soldier to war a good warfare, that we are not to entangle ourselves in life out there in the world. We are not looking for careers and we are not looking for homes. There's no time to plant vineyards, the writer said. No time to lay up treasures, no time to build good reputations. There's no time to do that.

I know you need a good home and you should have a good reputation. I know that. Jesus grew in favor with man and God, but when you get your mind toward that you are disobedient to God and you're going to eventually lose out because you are not grounded and founded in the

Word of God. Your interest is in another place. I've watched the man that comes to church or that lives for God, that has a deep burning desire and hunger and thirst for this Word. I've found him to be a strong person in God. I've found him to be a pillar in the church, whether man or woman, I've found them to be pillars in the church of the living God, and I've found them to be the ones that are able to overcome and help others when others have all kinds of problems. So it is in the governments of the world. A man won't make a very good statesman if he doesn't know the government, did you know that? And not only that, but he will not make a very good statesman if he does not know the law. One of the first things required is the practice of law; to study the law; to understand the law. That is the elementary approach to being a good statesman or coming up into the world of celebrities.

I have tried to understand during my life time. Solomon prayed, "Lord give me an understanding heart." I've tried to give Christ the pre-eminence in my heart. David said, "Whereby shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed to Thy Word. Thy Word, O Lord, have I hid in my heart that I might not sin against Thee." That's the secret of the whole thing. It all orbits around the Word, and if you can make the Word, Jesus Christ your chief desire and try to understand Him and His desire and His way, you will greatly prosper throughout your lifetime. God will add many years to your life and you will be healthy and strong and be able to help others and guide others into a safe place of refuge.

One of our sisters sent word back from North Carolina that she had had a vision, and in this vision she said she saw all the children gathered around where she was, and the Lord said, "I'm going to give just a little more time for your children, and then after that, I'm going to sweep the earth clean." So it really must have tore her up because she called to let us know down here. Let's just pray that those that are out of the ark of safety will get back in. You know, the wind has to blow away a few tares, and when it does you always get some wheat. But a lot of times we can recover those from the fall that they've had if we work with them. As a shepherd I pray and try to tell people the right way, and sometimes they do not listen and they fall away from God. If a man is a true shepherd of God's sheep, then listen to him, and if you don't have any confidence in him as being the shepherd then you need to find another shepherd or find you another place, because the shepherd is your lifeline. It's like a vision one of my brethren had here. He was not getting in and flowing



with the brotherhood and he had a vision, and in the night vision, the Lord showed him that the shepherd was his strength and his life and that if he ever quit leaning on that staff, then he would be gone, and it made all the difference in the world.

Let's read just a little bit in the fourth chapter of Ruth in verse one. This is really something. We're talking about David's great grandfather, his great grand dad. I think the thing that thrills me the most is the fact that God always does something in a unique way. I come here to the house of God, and as a rule, I never know where I'm going to read. That's the truth so help me God. In years gone by, I used to always have it planned out. Sometimes I'd take a topic, sometimes I'd run the Scripture down a little bit. But I found out that didn't work for me. Now, it may work for you. I'm sure it does for many ministers because I've seen many ministers that do so wonderfully by doing that. But my ministry has been somewhat different. The Lord doesn't allow me to take personal offerings. Some ministers receive personal offerings. You come up and give them money and they receive the money, and certainly as far as I can tell there is nothing wrong with it. They that wait at the altar are partakers with the altar, and they're supposed to be taken care of. They're supposed to do that. But then again, my ministry has been somewhat different. The Lord spoke to me in my early ministry and said to me, "The priests love gifts and gifts pervert judgment." And so then, I didn't want to be a lover of gifts and the Lord impressed me not to mess with any gift from any individual, that He would meet my needs and He would set up a system and by that system my needs would be met and the money would come in and that He would abundantly bless me and my cup would overflow, and that I wasn't to pull for money anywhere at anytime, on the radio, or anywhere. I've tried my best to be as honest and sincere as I know how toward those things. And the Lord has abundantly blessed me and my cup runs over. He meets all of my needs according to His riches in glory. So it is, with the Scriptures, my ministry has been a little different.

We come to the sacred desk and I open the Bible. I know that there are people that just flip the Bible and whatever the Bible says, they say that's it, but a lot of times when you do that you may run into trouble. It's like a fellow, he had a habit doing that and one day he flipped the Bible and it said, "Set your house in order, you shall surely die." After that, I think he changed his system. So you can't do that. It's easy to flip the Bible and if it says something good, you know, you'll say, "The Lord just spoke

to me.” But when it says to set your house in order because you are going to die, you don’t want to feel like the Lord just spoke to you. You’d rather feel you made a mistake. That’s not a good system and I don’t follow that system, but I do ask God to help me and to work with me, and I come up here and this is the way He does it, and I open my Bible and He shows me right there what He wants me to preach on.

He makes it so exciting because it’s God, it’s reality. It’s God and real life and everything is so real and so wonderful. Every day is a new experience, and God just blesses me so abundantly. I thought this morning, as I came up here, I didn’t have any plans, any thoughts, not even any inclination toward the book of Ruth. But I felt that this weekend had to do with the book of Ruth. I didn’t have it on my mind at all this morning, yet when I opened my Bible to see what God would say to me, there it was right before me. And that again shows this thing is a quickening, that it is alive, that Jesus is here even this morning. He is here in our meeting having His way and making everything shape up just the way He wants everything to shape up.

And so then, this morning we are again in the midst of an exciting episode of the life of Jesus Christ. I used to go to the movies when I was a boy. I used to like to see continuations, but I never did like to miss an episode. It would just tear me up if I’d miss an episode. I wanted to be right there for every one of them. I’m not pulling for the movies, I’m just trying to give you a thought. I’m against the movies. But anyhow, I want to say something good, but the Lone Ranger would jump off into the middle of the lake on his horse Silver, and then you’d miss the next episode, and it would just tear you up, because you didn’t know what happened to them. That’s the way it is with God and me. I just can’t stand to miss one move, just one move of it. I see it just like it was in a movie and my life is in that way. I see that thing and it’s so real and so exciting with its eternal benefits. It has to do with all of eternity. It just excites me in such a way I can’t contain myself, and if I think I’ve just missed out on a little bit of it, it just tears me up. I say, “God, put that in there and let me see what’s going on.”

Jesus is my hero. You know, the Lone Ranger used to be my hero. But, do you remember that he got unveiled? Jesus is my hero. I just have to follow Him everywhere He goes. You know that the Lone Ranger was a westerner, but Jesus is an easterner and a southerner and a westerner and a northerner. He’s all of them put together and that just fits me fine.

That takes them all in. So then, He's my hero and I love to know just exactly what Jesus is doing. I don't like to miss a movie. I like to see every one of them just to know what Jesus is doing. So then, it's an exciting life to me. I tell you the truth, I lie not, Paul said, "My conscience bear me witness in the Holy Ghost." It is an exciting life to me, and I want to do something for Jesus in my life. A lifetime isn't long enough to get the job done. I wish I had a dozen lives even in this world, not to go through with all the heartaches and sorrows; I'm willing to for Christ, but to do something for God. I just wish I had more strength, more life. I wish there was half a dozen of me. I don't know how we'd get along, but if I could I would put one of them over here on the home front and one of them out there under the tent and one of them over in the mission field and one of them out here raising finance and one of them working out on the job with the brethren, and one down in the printing department getting everything going. That would just suit me fine. I'd just love to do every bit of it because my heart is just wrapped up in it. It's just so much, the only way that I can do that is to project my vision, my desire, my ambition, and my zeal into you, and see you as a membership go and do that.

I'm only a typical thing in the earth because Jesus longs to do the same thing. The Bible tells us that when He departed, when He went away as a human being, then the question arose, "Who will declare His generation?" His posterity was cut off. Who shall declare His generation, seeing that He was cut off from the earth? He was a young man, cut off from the earth at the age of thirty- three. I'm here to declare His generation and I'm here to declare His posterity. I want to tell you about Jesus and all of His followers and His little children and His wonderful wife. Hallelujah! How many of you know that Jesus has got a wife, a wonderful wife?

I like to talk about Jesus and the wonderful things of God. I guess that's why it relates back to the book of Ruth, because Ruth is such a great, beautiful, loving symbol of loyalty, honesty, sincerity, perseverance, and self-denial. She was willing to take the responsibility that really wasn't hers, in a sense. Not like Orpah who wanted to turn back and go back into the world, but like Christ, that was willing to leave her mother, willing to leave her father, leave the homeland, leave the land of her kindred and fasten herself hard to her mother-in-law and say, "Wherever you go I will go. Wherever you live I will live. Wherever you die I will die. Your people shall be my people and naught but death shall part us." You

know, that's exactly the way that we've got to be with Jesus. I've got to tie myself to the Lord and say, "Lord, wherever You go I will go. Whatever You do I will do. Your people shall be my people. I'll leave the land of my kindred." You know, the land of your kindred is your flesh. "I'll leave my ambition, I'll leave the land of my kindred. I'll leave my money and my education. I'll leave whatever there is in this world that I could have and run away from it, God, and I'll go with You, wherever You go I'll go. If it's in poverty, I'll go with You, if it's to Calvary, I'll go with You, if it's on my knees at night, I'll go with You, if it's fasting, I'll go with You, Lord, wherever You go, I will go." The song said, "I'll go with Him through the garden. Where He leads me I will follow." I'll go with You, Jesus. It doesn't make any difference where You journey, I'll go with You.

I remember having the vision when I prayed for the little boy and the Lord straightened up his eyes in La Grange, Georgia. I was praying and asking God where I should go. As I sought the Lord, I looked in a vision and I saw Jesus walking, and I saw Him so very vividly, as He was walking, how that His feet would sink deep and leave such deep prints in the earth, and I saw myself coming along like a little fellow behind Him, and everywhere that He would set His foot, I would put my foot right in those prints. I could see His heel as it would lift up, and just as they would lift up my foot would go right in there behind Him, right in those prints. It seemed like they were way too big to fit mine, but nevertheless, like a little boy stepping in his daddy's tracks, I was right behind Him. I followed Him and God showed me great things, and today I'm still doing my best to follow Him. Where He leads me I will follow.

I want to forsake the land of my kindred. God said to Abraham, "Get thee out of the land of thy kindred and I will make a great nation of you. I will multiply you, Abraham. I will bless you if you will get out of the land of your kindred." If we will turn away from the flesh, get away from the flesh and forget about mother, forget about father; and when I say that I don't mean to neglect them, I've never neglected Dad and Mom. I've tried to help carry the load for them, but just get away from brothers and sisters, get your mind off of your family. Your family will always be your downfall, did you know that? Every time it will be your family that will cause you problems. Jesus said, "And those that will be your enemies shall be those of your own household." Your wife will give you more trouble than anybody else. Your children will give you more trouble than anybody else. Your husband will give you more trouble than anybody

else when it comes to living for God. Your sons, your daughters, your brothers, your sisters, and your relatives, will cause you more trouble than anybody else.

When Abraham left the land of his kindred, he had more problems with that nephew of his than anybody else. Did you know that? It was a continual problem. Somebody would say, "But Brother Pike, I believe Lot was a good man." The Bible said that he was a good man, that he was a just man and his righteous soul was vexed from day to day while he stayed down in Sodom and Gomorrah. But see, that doesn't have anything to do with it. The Bible said that Abraham would go out and find Lot's herdsmen striving with his herdsmen and it was just a ruffraff all the time. Then Lot would go off somewhere, and Abraham, like a father trying to watch over him, would get all tore up and he would say, "What's going to happen to Lot?" It just kept him tore up all the time. Do you see what I'm saying? "Get thee out of the land of thy kindred and I'll make a great nation out of you," He said. If we can just get away from the land of our kindred and cut off everybody, get everything out of our mind, not love our kindred with part of our mind and God with part of our mind, but love the Lord with all of our mind, all of our heart, all of our substance, all of our strength, all of our plans.

Isn't it wonderful to think that I love Jesus with every thought? Casting down imagination and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Jesus Christ. God is with me and I'm making all of my plans for God. I wake up in the morning, and I love Mom, and I love Dad, and I love my family, my brothers and sisters, my children, they all are dear to me. I try never to keep them on my mind. I wake up in the night, and I think, "Glory to God, I've got to do something for Christ. I've got to do something for the Lord." Over in the evening when I'm weary and tired and worn from the day, I begin to think that this is an opportunity to do something for God. I can press against this body. I can press against it and be a testimony for Jesus Christ, and I feel such great exhilaration as the power of God comes into me and activates my soul, and illuminates me with His presence and I feel so alive. Hallelujah! I feel so strong. When John saw Him standing on the Isle of Patmos, the Bible said it was like the sun shining within His strength.

This is the life of Ruth, the beautiful life of Ruth: Ruth standing beside her responsibility, never forsaking her responsibility, leaving the land of

her kindred. When Naomi said to her, "Ruth, Orpah has gone back to her people, you need to go back, too." Ruth wouldn't do that. When they started to leave the land of the kindred, she turned around and said, "Now look, daughters-in-law, your husbands, my sons, are dead. Now I'm old, and there's no more children in my womb, even if you should wait. Now, go back to the land of your kindred. Get on back down there and stay with your mother and father. I've been stripped of everything I have. I don't have anything dear to me anymore. My husband is gone, my children are gone, I don't have anything anymore. I'm going back to the land of my kindred." Now, the beauty is not Naomi, the beauty is Ruth. Naomi said, "I'm going back to the land of my kindred." It's so wonderful because just about that time, they could go out there and cross over the Jordan and the Bible teaches that it was the time of the barley harvest. When they got into that country, there was that beautiful barley harvest just waiting.

How many of you know what the barley harvest represented in the Old Testament? The barley harvest represented the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Isn't that right? Immediately after they crossed Jordan, they got their first harvest, and they took it in a bunch. It wasn't like the wheat harvest. It wasn't ground up and beaten up as fine flour, but it was just one stalk. They'd take that and wave it, and that was their barley harvest. That was the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and here they came in the time of barley harvest. But before they started their journey, Orpah said, "Well, I guess you're right. I guess maybe I'll go back to the land of my kindred," and she began to weep and she reached out and she kissed Naomi and said, "I love you." I want you to get this now. She said, "I love you, you're dear to me. We've been together all these many years and you're so precious to me," and she smacked her no doubt on the cheek from what the Bible said, and she said, "Good-bye. I love you." You understand what I'm saying? That old flesh said, "Jesus, I love you. I just got to go down and I got to go shopping a little bit, and I need some new clothes and I'm going to put in a few extra hours because we've got to pay on this new car, and I'm so busy and I'm so important. Jesus I love you. I love you, Jesus." Isn't that right? That's just exactly the way that Orpah did. Finally, that old carnal mind goes back to its wallowing in the mire, it goes back to the land of its kindred. So busy out there in the fleshly world, though Christ has called it out of that, though God sent down into Egypt and took them out of Egypt and gave them the very best, but the Bible said

that with many of them God wasn't well pleased because they turned back into Egypt in their heart. Isn't that right?

Orpah was standing here with Naomi, but her heart wasn't with Naomi. Now you say, "Brother Pike, I believe it was." If it was, why didn't she stay with her? If she ever needed her, she needed her then. She didn't have anybody to take care of her. She had grown old, nobody to look after her, and if she ever needed somebody to stand beside her, she needed her then. She said, "Bye, I love you, going to miss you. Bye." But see, when it came around to Ruth, I'm sure that Naomi must have stood there and cried. The tears must have run down her cheeks as she thought, "My, I would love to stay down here. I've been here for many years and there goes my daughter-in-law, and she's dear to me. I know that's my son's wife and that was his heart." No doubt the tears streamed down her cheeks, as she saw Orpah depart. But Orpah went back.

And then she turned around, and she said, "Ruth, Orpah has gone, now you go on back to the land of your kindred so you can enjoy life. You're still a young woman and have your life ahead of you. Go on back." Ruth said, "No, no!" Hallelujah! Glory to God for Ruth, she said no! And Naomi said, "No, you must go back. You can't go with me!" She said that nothing will ever separate us. You know, I just say it in my own words like this. No doubt she said, "Naomi you are old, and if you ever needed a friend, you need one now. I loved your son and I love you, and you need a helping hand and I'm going to stay with you. I don't care how much it tears me up, how much I have to give up or whatever I have to surrender, I'm going to give it up!" Now, no doubt these girls were just poor girls, from all evidence. But see, God was looking down. God this morning is looking down. Who will forsake the world for Christ? Who will forsake the flesh for Christ? Who will give up the things out there for Christ? Who'll give them up? God has something great ahead for you.

Ruth couldn't see out front. She didn't know what was waiting on her. She didn't know one of the richest men in all the country was just waiting to embrace her, and to give her the very desires of her heart. She had no idea that that was waiting on her. She'd never have another heartache, never have another sorrow. She didn't visualize anything like that. All she had was Naomi and she saw that Naomi was stripped of everything. She couldn't give her anything. That's the beauty of it!

See, Jesus has been nailed to Calvary and stripped of everything. His crown gone, His robe gone, His life gone, His youth gone. Who will de-



clare His generation? Who will tell about His posterity? Everything gone! He came as a babe in a manger. He came down into this world and had no friends. Nobody.

God cuddled Abraham. God loved Abraham so much, He said, "Abraham, thou art My friend." Oh, somebody would say, "Brother Pike, you are too dramatic. Do you mean to tell me that God would make a fuss over a man like that? Why, God who sits on the throne, and God in heaven, and God who has everything?" There is one thing that God doesn't have unless He gets it from you, and that's fellowship with you. Did you know that? He might have fellowship with me, but He doesn't have fellowship with you. What God wants is fellowship with you. That's what's so important. Somebody would say, "Well Brother Pike, He's got fellowship with you." But look, I've got fellowship with my little son Danny. I love Danny. He's precious to me. But I want fellowship with Joe, my other little twin son. I want fellowship with him, too. If I can't have fellowship with him, there's an empty place down in my heart. If something happens and you die and you don't come to God, there's an empty place. Forever and eternally God can never replace the loss. Never.

If we sit here at Bethlehem and we're careless and not concerned about winning souls and not holding up the hand of God, to declare His generation, then that means that some soul will sink into Hell. Somebody will be lost, and there is no way to ever replace it. You can never do it anymore because it's gone. It's gone. Once a soul sinks into the fire, it's gone. That's why it's so important to win a soul for God. Win a soul. Like the song says, "We shall come rejoicing bringing in the sheaves."

So then, Ruth said, "No, Naomi." Though she insisted, she still said no. "That settles it. Wherever you go, I'm going." So then they walked off together, leaving the land of their kindred and not looking back. They just walked off. They gave up everything and Ruth said, "I'm going to stand by you." And so then, off together they went.

A lot of times, a preacher might not have anything to offer you, seemingly. It might seem that he doesn't have anything because he has to leave off with the world and the attractions of the world, and it seems like all of the way of the ministry is a sacrifice. Paul said, "I feel that God has set forth the ministry, and that which is despised and rejected is the offscouring of the earth, while the church and the others abound and are blessed, to show forth the life of Christ." But see, it looks like they might not have anything. Like David, who was stripped of his glory and taken



off of his throne. Everybody could have forsaken him. Even Ahithophel, one of the greatest counselors of all time, forsook him. Everybody forsook him and left him. Nobody stood with him. But there were those who were with him who knew there was something coming somewhere. They had confidence in David and they knew that David had done what was right. They knew that David was going through a trial and David had sinned against God, but down in his heart he loved God. They knew that heart and they knew that courage. They'd been with him and they'd seen the courage and the valor of that man. So they stood beside him like Ruth did Naomi, because out ahead there was something promising.

Abraham left the land of his kindred and turned away from everybody. Get thee out of the land of thy kindred, Abraham. He left the land of his kindred and journeyed to a strange land. You know, when you get out here, this is a strange place. You get out here and you don't know who's right and who's not right, and it's a strange place. But, the Bible said by faith Abraham journeyed. He just kept walking on by faith. When trouble came, he'd walk on and just about the time it looked like he had got his bearings, the greatest test of all came. It looked like he had just come to a place where he could begin to get a little insight and get a little rest in his soul, and then God said, "Abraham, take thy son Isaac, thine only son and offer him up here for a sacrifice. Offer him up". And the greatest trial of his life came. See, get thee out of the land of thy kindred, Abraham. Take even thine own son Isaac, who is so dear to you. He is the kindred of your heart. Lay him on the altar. Get thee out of the land of thy kindred, Abraham, even your own son. Depart from thy kindred, get him out of your heart. And I believe when Abraham laid that boy down up there on the mountain and that knife came flashing down and that angel as we suppose grabbed that hand, stopped that flashing death that was coming down, I believe Abraham had gotten out of the land of his kindred. I believe that with all of my heart. I believe that he was clear out of the land of his kindred. And God said, "Abraham! Abraham! Don't do that boy any harm. I know you fear God. I know, I've got the dearest thing to your heart, Abraham. All these many years you and Sarah wanted a son and he's the dearest thing to you, and you gave him up for God." He said, "Abraham, You don't have to bother with it." Glory to God! "Through thy seed, through that little boy whose life you were about to take, I'll make a prince out of him. I'll bless all nations through his seed. His seed will be a royal seed. Because you put nothing before

Me, you're My friend, Abraham. You're My friend. I've got a friend in the earth." God, who has heaven and earth, God, who has all power, He longed to have just one friend down here in the earth, just one person.

Somebody said, "Well, I'm the friend of God. God's just got a lot of friends." Well listen, the Bible said that a friend loveth at all times. Abraham loved God at that very critical, crucial moment. That was a friend. How could Abraham be a friend of God at a time like that? God said, "Abraham, you are My friend. You're My friend." After that, the Bible tells that instead of Abraham being cast off and being a nobody, the Bible said he was a great prince. They came to him and said, "Abraham thou art a great prince among us." Wealthy, exceedingly rich. Everything. Hallelujah!

Ruth said, "Naomi I'll go with you," and they started their pilgrimage. Off to the land of the kindred they went. And as they came they saw the lovely fields of barley. What a thrill that must have been to Naomi. What a thrill, having been out of the land of her kindred all those many years. And here she comes back and here's those beautiful fields of barley that can be produced only the way that Israel could produce them, with the blessings of God. Waving in the beautiful, hot, blistering sunlight, beautiful fields ripe unto harvest, and they got there just in time. I'm sure that when they did, being poor, Ruth's eyes must have sparkled. She knew that was her livelihood. Being poor and in poverty, she wasn't afraid to face life and work. She wasn't afraid of responsibility. She wasn't afraid to help. She wasn't afraid to stay up until five o'clock in the morning. Did you know I have some folks like that here at Bethlehem? I have some Orpahs, too. When bedtime comes, they'll kiss me on the cheek and say, "Brother Pike, there isn't anybody like you. I really love you, Brother Pike," and they'll shake hands and they'll say, "God bless you. I'm praying for you." Then after awhile I'll say, "Where is that brother?" Someone will answer back, "I don't know." Gone back to the land of their kindred. Isn't that right? But there are some Ruths.

I've turned around and I've said, "Look why don't you go on home and go to bed? Why don't you go get some sleep?" And I've had them to say, "No." I'd say, "But you need the rest." They'll say, "No. As long as you're out here I'm going to be out here." And there they are, and I mean they're not just out there, they're out there working. They're laboring with me. Laboring, not for my cause but for the cause of Christ. They know that it is not me out there, that it is Christ out there. If it's my

project, you need to leave it. You need to get away from it. Somebody said, "This is your project, Brother Pike." It is my project for God. But if it is my project, you need to get away from it. This is for Christ.

I've got some Ruths here, and they stay right with me. There were some that came all the way from West Virginia and they slept out in a little old pup tent, and they slept in their cars. I could hear some of the others back at home saying, "Boy, I got more sense than that. I'm not going out there." They say, "Crazy Ruth! Going off and leaving everything." Somebody say I love Jesus! But they went, and they stayed and they saw the harvest as it ripened. They were able to work in the fields and help me gather a little bit of it.

See, Ruth stood by her side. But then, after awhile, as she began to glean, Boaz put his eyes on her. The great rich man saw her. He knew there was something different. No doubt he was acquainted with most all the maidens in the land, but he had never seen her before. She started to glean in the fields. Trying to do something. She started to glean, and Boaz kept watching her, watching her loyalty, watching her faithfulness, and he got curious. He said, "Who is this young maid? Where does she come from? What is she doing out here?" And then they began to tell him, and he became more interested as he heard them tell her story. Finally, he said to the young men or different ones, "Drop a little bit on purpose for her."

Somebody said, "Well, he was interested in her." No, he wasn't interested in her that way. You say he was interested in her flesh. No, he wasn't. The Bible bears out the fact he wasn't. It wasn't until he came to the threshing floor that he even considered her. But he saw the loyalty, the perseverance, the concern for the responsibility she had taken on. And he got concerned about her. He said, "Do something to help this woman. Help her with her responsibility." But, God had more plans than that. God's plans are greater than that.

You come out here and help Little Bethlehem or you help some preacher over yonder, or help feed somebody over in Africa or India or do something for God. After awhile, you need a little money and you go up to the bank, and that haughty old banker who never would let you have anything before, all of a sudden he says, "Well I think we can work it out." You think, "My! He's a much nicer fellow than I thought." He's a wretch and don't you ever believe he's anything else. God did that. The Bible teaches that if a man is not born again he is wretched and miserable

and blind. He's a wretch! He's interested in money and the world, but the preparation of a man's heart is from God. God creates the good and evil and has His way in both. God looked down and saw you feeding that little baby that was hungry, its stomach all pushed out and the little bones protruding. God said to Gabriel and Michael, "Go down there and touch that banker's heart, and whatever My son wants You see he gets it." Somebody said, "I don't believe that Brother Pike." But, to prove it's true, the Bible said that Nehemiah, when he was the king's cupbearer, someone that the king wouldn't look at twice, began to brood and began to moan and began to cry and began to fast. The king thought, "I wonder what's wrong with that fellow?" Then finally he said, "Nehemiah, what's wrong with you?" He said, "Oh my heart's broken! I want to do something for God, and all of them that's my kindred." This is my kindred. Whoever is your kin folks will be my kin folks, whoever you fellowship I'll fellowship. It don't make any difference. And the king said, to the great men that were under his power, "You give him whatever he wants." Just think about that. You don't have to go over to the lumber yard to get anything, they'll haul it out there to you. He said, "You give him anything he wants from the king's forest and let him build, let him satisfy his heart." That's God. Because you are concerned, God's concerned about you.

Boaz looked and he saw Ruth and he became so concerned, and after awhile all of her needs were met. All of her needs. But Naomi said, "That isn't all, Ruth. That's just a starting point." Hallelujah! Hallelujah! I said, "What we're doing is just a starting point." God owns the universe and everything in it. Hallelujah! It's like John Paul Jones said to them on board, "I have not yet begun to fight." This is just the beginning. Hallelujah! We've got from now through eternity. This is just the starting point.

Naomi said, "That's all right, he won't rest, just keep your eyes open. Everything's going to be all right." I like the song that says everything is going to be all right. I just chuckle on the inside. It bubbles up like a stream down there. Hallelujah! How do you know it Brother Pike? Because I met Boaz. I'm laboring in his fields. He's got his eyes on me. He's watching everything I do. Praise God! The devil will come over and he'll cloud up my mind, and he'll cause oppression and he'll break up the church and do everything he can to bring accusation. I'll go to moaning and praying and say, "Lord help me. I've got to win souls, Jesus. If you can't give me souls I'll just die. I just can't stand it," and I can hear Him speak from heaven and He'll say, "That's all right. Don't worry, son, My

eyes are on you.” They sing that song, “My eyes are on the sparrow.” My eyes are on you, just be steady. Don’t worry. Everything’s going to be all right. And I say, “Oh God! Without that strength, without that encouragement, without that helping hand I couldn’t make it, Jesus.” But He said, “I’m your strength, hold on and everything will be all right. Jesus said so.” Now you say, “How can you say that with the bills you have?” Jesus said so. Everything is going to be all right.

Folks, if you got trouble, take courage. If you are weak, say, “I’m strong in Christ.” If you’ve got problems, if you’ve got sickness, if you’ve got cancer, no matter what it is, it’s for your good. God’s working out something in your life. And it’ll work out to the best and some day you’ll be glad. All things work together for good to them that love the Lord and those that are called according to His purpose. How wonderful, how beautiful, the strength of God.

The fields of Boaz. It wasn’t long before Boaz finally got around to the major issue. Then he said, “Ruth, would you marry me?” It wasn’t Naomi anymore. It wasn’t poverty anymore. Can you imagine that? A Cinderella standing out in the fields, and here comes the great king, the Prince Charming of the entire area. Probably every woman in that area that was looking for a husband had their eyes on him. But the thing is, he didn’t have his eyes on them. He knew that they were back in the land of their kindred. Their labor was for their flesh, but Ruth’s labor was for Naomi. It was responsibility. It is a great thing to be admired. Finally he said, “Will you marry me?” And she said, “I will.” And that’s how David came along. That’s how king David got here. See the great grandfather? Through the marriage of Ruth and Boaz came Obed. And from there came Jesse the father of David. And from there came the man after God’s own heart. That was Ruth. Is that right? Ruth just projected, through the third and fourth generation, that same loving heart of Ruth came right on down and God said, “I want that heart of Ruth.” He couldn’t do all he wanted with a woman so he just put it in a man. Made a king out of him. Isn’t that something?

I want you to think of that just for a minute now. Here is a woman that has everything that her heart could wish for. Everything. All because she was willing to forsake all and follow God. Not only that, but being the great grandmother of David, don’t you know that she was David’s prize? Don’t you know that Ruth was the prize of David’s heart? Don’t you know that? He probably said, “There isn’t another great grandmother in the

world like mine.” She had beauty and reverence and honor all the days of her life, with riches and splendor. I will make you to ride upon the high places of the earth where all the money and the power and the prestige is. I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob. I will make all of your beds in the time of your sickness. I’ll add many years to your life. All because you were willing to labor in God’s fields. How many of you would like to labor in God’s fields? The harvest is ripe. The laborers are few. Pray ye therefore, that God or the Lord of the vineyard will send forth laborers into His harvest or into His vineyard. This little verse I read to you, I will establish My covenant: you see a marriage, and a lot of times they’ll give them a diamond. The reason for that is the bow. It’s in a circle. And it has the radiance and splendor as the light of the heavens hits that diamond and the fire of the rainbow colors come out. It’s the covenant. Until death do we part. I establish My covenant with you for perpetual generations. God has made a covenant with us. I believe in it. Fear not for as I have a covenant with you, My Spirit remaineth among you.







# The Prince Of Life

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
April 30, 1978



I want to pray that the Lord will bless us in all that we go to do. The Bible tells us that whatsoever a righteous man doeth shall prosper. It's like I have said so many times, that if you don't do anything, you can't prosper, because He said that whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. If we'll do something, then we can be sure that it will prosper. So, let's do something for God!

I think we will read a little something from the book of Revelation. If you've got your Bibles, you can turn over to the book of Revelation. I want you, first of all, to turn over to the very first chapter. We're always talking about the revelation of Jesus Christ. Paul said, "I've begotten you in the gospel," and just as God had a begotten Son, so have we, for I have begotten you in the gospel. Paul spoke of the revelation of Jesus Christ. Not very many men in the Bible refer to it because they did not understand it. They did not know about it, but John refers to it as the revelation of Jesus Christ. This is why we have it on the video. When the film first comes on, the only thing you see on the screen is, in big letters, "The Revelation of Jesus Christ."

Here, in the first chapter, the first verse, the first five words, it says, "The Revelation of Jesus Christ." That's why we talk about it like we do. John calls it the revelation of Jesus Christ. So then, that's what it is. Why should I call it something else if it is the revelation of Jesus Christ? A lot of people say, "Brother Pike, why do you refer to it as the revelation of Jesus Christ?" Why should I refer to it any other way? If that's what John called it when he saw it, then the only title or name that I know to give it is the biblical name, "The Revelation of Jesus Christ."

In the first chapter of the book of Revelation, notice the first five words: "The Revelation of Jesus Christ." Now, this is why we refer to it as we do, because we believe that there is a revelation of Jesus Christ, because the Bible says so. Now, if the Bible did not refer to it in those terms, then I would not declare it unto you in that way; but in that the Bible states it in such biblical terms, and it is outlined here as the last part of the New Testament, then I believe the teachings of the Scriptures concerning it. I also believe that there is such a thing as the Spirit of revelation, because I don't just have to read about it, I am personally acquainted with it. It has been made known unto me, showing He is the same yesterday, today, and forever. He made it known to Paul; He made it known to John; and He made it known to me. Because of that, it makes my heart happy. My

heart was happy even when I served God many years ago, but my heart was not as happy then as it is now, because He has made known to me His will and the revelation of Jesus Christ, and it thrills me on the inside. My cup runs over! It's ever enlarging itself, and like the new wine that's put in the new bottles, it is ever stretching out. I really, from the bottom of my heart, thrill at the thoughts of the revelation of Jesus Christ.

Paul spoke to some of them that had been converted to Christ Jesus. He told them how magnificent and wonderful it was to be a Christian, but he said that what they needed to do was pray that God would grant unto them the Spirit of revelation. That's what you need to do, folks. If you don't have the Spirit of revelation, then you need to ask God to give it to you. Then the Spirit of revelation will talk with you and reveal to you the desire of God, the mind of God, and the ways of God. In receiving these things from God, you become greater and stronger and more powerful than ever.

I want to remind you that in the world to come, there are going to be people who are kings that will reign upon beautiful thrones. Somebody would say, "Well, I feel like that is wrong. There is one throne and Jesus is going to reign on it, and that's the only throne there is." That's wrong, because that isn't what He said. The disciples said, "Lord, we've forsaken all to follow Thee. What then shall we receive for this?" He said, "Because ye have forsaken all, when I sit upon My throne, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones beside Me." Isn't that right? There are twelve more that the Bible speaks of. Then the Bible speaks in the book of Revelation of the twenty-four elders. Not only did they sit upon thrones, but it is obvious that they were also kings, because the Bible says that they would fall down at the feet of Him that sitteth upon the throne and cast their crowns down at His feet.

I want to read just a little bit right here. "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophesy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand."

Now, the signs of the times that we see all around us make it quite evident that these statements are true, so please, just listen to what I am saying. Listen real carefully and give the more earnest heed to things that

you have heard, lest, at any time, you should let them slip. Pay close attention and put it down into your heart. The Bible says, concerning those things that were said to Mary and the others, that they put these things within their heart and held close to those things. They did not let them slip because they knew that every word of God had a positive meaning, and that God did not just say things to be saying it.

What God has said is very important. It's not like you or me, that might say something just talking and not having any meaning or specifics about it; but when God speaks, there is a specific meaning to it and a reason why He said it. When He said, "Let there be stars!" then there were stars; "Let there be a moon!" there was a moon; "Let there be sunshine!" and there was sunshine. God said, "Let there be a man!" and there was a man. When He said, "Let there be a child!" then there is a child in the world today. So then, when He speaks, there is a specific reason for saying the things that He says and for doing the things that He does, because He is God, and He does everything just right. Hallelujah!

As they walked on the way to Emmaus, the Bible says that they said one to another, "Did not our hearts burn within us while He talked with us by the way?" Somebody would say, "Well now, if God talked with me, my heart would also burn within me!" But, did you know, that when the minister is speaking, the Bible tells us that it is not the man speaking, but it is the voice of God? It is God speaking within us, and if He is the same yesterday, today, and forever, should not our hearts burn within us? His words are so great and mighty. That's why the songwriter said, "Sing them over again to me, wonderful words of life." Jesus said that His words are not just words; not just as in a book that someone has written. But, He said that His words are words of life. I like that! That does something to me every time I think about it. Words of life! When He speaks, I take His word and it's a word of life. It burns like a coal of fire on the inside of my heart. Don't you want life? Your body longs for life. Your mind, your spirit, your body -- everything about you longs for life. It hungers and thirsts for the abundance of life. Peter said that He is the prince of life. There is no other prince of life but Jesus. There is no other person that has ever lived or ever shall be that can stand up before multitudes and say, "I am the prince of life." Isn't that wonderful? "I am the prince of life. My words are life. I am the prince." Hallelujah!

It's like the story about Cinderella and Prince Charming. He said, "I am the prince of life." It's one thing to be a Prince Charming and charm

somebody, but He is the prince of life! The words that come forth from His lips are life. He said, in essence, "I am come that you might have life. That is My mission into the world. I am the prince of life. There is no other prince of life. All of them that came before Me were hirelings, but I am the good shepherd and I give My life for the sheep. The words that I speak unto you, children of men, are words of life. He that heareth My words and believeth on Him that sent Me, in the Spirit, he hath passed from death unto life by means of his conviction of faith in these words that I speak unto you. I am the prince of life, and I have a mission in this world to do the will of God. I have come that you might have life, and that more abundantly." What does the word "abundant" mean? It means filled up and overflowing. I am the prince of life. That's why John called this "The Revelation of Jesus Christ," because the revelation of Jesus is the coming of Jesus. It is the coming forth of the prince of life. That's why it thrills me so when I think about it.

John saw it here as God revealed it to him in types and shadows and allegoric means. He saw it! The Revelation of Jesus Christ! He saw what God was about to do. He saw the desire of God, and what God wanted to project to the minds of the people. Every bit of this comes from one thing, and that is where He hung at Calvary.

As He hung there at Calvary, the veil was opened. The book was opened. The Bible says that the veil was rent in twain. Up until that time, it had always been a concealed thing. God had been shut off from the world and from the people, in that He was a Spirit. There was no way that you could get to God. God is the great abundance of living; the great Spirit of life; the eternal fountain that everyone must drink from to stay alive. Though God is everything and was everything, there was no way to get to Him. There was no way to that fountain, but the prophet looked down through the telescope of time and saw Calvary. He saw the veil rent in twain, and the great door of heaven opened. John saw it in the revelation of Jesus Christ, when he said, "The heavens rolled back like a scroll." As the prophet looked back there toward it, he saw this thing and shouted, "Hallelujah!" He began to praise God and say, "There shall be a fountain opened to the house of David." From henceforth and forever, let him come and get water that hath no money. Let him come and drink freely from the fountain of life. Let whosoever will, come and partake of the waters of life freely. Just think about that! The blood oozing out of the body of Jesus, and Jesus said, "Drink My blood." It's a fountain of life.

The Bible says that the life is in the blood. He said, "Drink of My blood, for if you do not drink of My blood, you have no life in you." A lot of times when we take the wine, when we are at the Lord's Supper, this is the meaning of it. This is what we are trying to do. If we are conscientious and come together to love one another, to pray for one another, to ask God to forgive our sins, and to drink that wine, we are drinking it as unto the Lord. Then we are drinking the blood of Jesus Christ, and then the life, the royal life that is in that royal blood, goes into my body. I then have royal blood flowing through my body, flowing through my veins, and I then have the royal personality of God. I then am bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. I then become as He is. I am the prince of life to them that are out in the world. God is good!

Wouldn't you like to be a member of the body of the prince of life? Wouldn't you like to be such a person, when you go out there in the world and see people dying and perishing, that all you've got to do is just open your mouth, and out of your innermost being will flow rivers of living water, the Spirit of God?

Wouldn't you like to be a person that would be a light like a city that is set on a hill that can't be hid? A light like we have on the church here, always going around and around, leading people to the fountain of living waters? How many of you would like to be like that? All you have to do is have the revelation of Jesus Christ. That's all it takes for you to become a well of living water.

John saw the radiance of it, and when he saw the heavens roll back, he didn't understand, because he was a man like I'm a man.

He was fascinated as he looked, and a voice shouted out at him and said, "John, come up hither, and I will show you things yet to come." The Bible says that the Holy Ghost will show you things to come. All of a sudden, John said, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day," and he heard this voice behind him like many waters. He turned and saw one girt about the paps with a golden girdle. He was girt about, with His robe down to His feet. You know that's a good example for the ladies right there; with His robe all the way down to His feet. There He stood, in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, having the seven stars in His hand. There was Jesus, standing in the midst of the church ages, someone that we could see, saying, "I was dead, yet I am resurrected from the dead, and I am alive forevermore." Here stands Jesus in the midst of the candlesticks, right in the midst of the church ages.

We know that the church ages are spiritual, and that the church never started until Pentecost, and that from Pentecost comes the church ages. There were no church ages until Pentecost. It is from Pentecost that we get our first church, where the Bible says that the first church is set up and 3,000 people enter into it. At Pentecost the church ages begin, because it is from Pentecost that the period begins which shows the priesthood (Catholic). It is from here that the candlesticks are seen, because they are found upon entering into the second court. The first court (outer court) comes up to Calvary, but when we enter the second court, then we come to the place of the candlesticks, for the showbread is found in the second court. What was the showbread? Jesus said, "I am the bread of life. The bread that I will give is My flesh." In the second dimension, as you come past Calvary, Jesus said, "I am the door." You come right into the doorway, into the second part of it, into the New Testament teachings. You leave the Old Testament teachings of the outer courts, where the beast was slain, back on the outside where the body was to be burned, which was rejected of God. All through the Old Testament, they offered up beasts. They're always offering up beasts, which are slain from day to day as a sacrifice unto God; but then, when you enter the second courts, you don't slay beasts, you take the blood of the slain in. Do you understand what I am saying?

When we come to Calvary, we find that we have entered into the second heaven. When we go into that dimension, we take the blood of the lamb that was slain in the evening time. We take the blood of the Lamb, Jesus Christ, who is without spot, wrinkle, or blemish, and we enter boldly into the second courts. Even the sons of Aaron could go in there.

With the blood of Jesus Christ, we enter the second dimension, the Dark Age that the people went into, starting in 325 AD and extending on over to about 1520. During that period of time, that second part, which represents the church ages, it brings us to Pentecost, because Pentecost means that all of the sins are forgiven. Here we are with the blood, going past Calvary, into the second courts. When we enter into the second courts, there we stand where the showbread is; the table with the little stack of showbread, six here and six there, twelve of them. Over on the other side, there are the candlesticks, whose oil never gives out, which cast their light upon the showbread. As we come into this second dimension, there is one thing that we must realize: the light from these candlesticks represents the church ages.



God is the Spirit of oil; God is the one that keeps these candlesticks burning. "Repent," He said, "or else I will remove your candlestick." He speaks to you individually. He tells us that the spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching out the inward part. It's life! You've got a little candle of life.

These little candles are not like little wax candles, but they are candles where the oil goes up through them, and they burn by oil. We have to have the oil of the Spirit on the inside. The Bible speaks of the virgins that did not have the oil. They let the oil give out. The oil is the Spirit of life. It's God! When we come down to the midnight cry, if we have not done the things that God tells us to do, then the oil is going to be gone, and when we come down to die at the midnight cry, in the darkness, He will not be waiting there to receive us.

When we come into the second dimension, we have to recognize that it is a different dispensation from that of the Old Testament, and through that testimony, He sealed it with His own blood, because a testament is of none effect lest the testator be dead. It has to have blood atonement. It was sealed, not with the blood of animals, but with His own blood. There, He entered boldly into the second dimension and made way for the sons of Aaron.

Going into the second dimension, here are the church ages. The candlesticks are casting the light (your eyes being enlightened, the understanding) through that second dimension, all through the Dark Age, lit up at night, carrying humanity through it all; focusing their light upon the showbread. What is the showbread? There were twelve little cakes, which represent the twelve apostles. The light is shining upon the teachings of the apostolic church, and the showbread is the thing which sustains us through the Dark Age.

Look at David. Do you remember when David was being pursued, when he was running from Saul? He became very hungry. The one thing that David did during this pursuit was to realize that there was food in God's house. Like the prodigal when he would have filled his belly with the husks, all of a sudden, the Bible says that he rose up and said, in essence, "I'm about to fill my belly with the husks that the swine eat, whereas in my father's house, there is bread to spare." Then he rose up from the hog pens and went to his father. The father placed the ring upon his finger and the robe upon him and killed the fatted calf.

That's what we need to do. Don't go out and ally with the world.

Don't go out with the swine! Jesus said that people are swine out there in the world who don't serve and obey God. Don't go out as the prodigal and fill your belly with the husks that the swine eat, but come over here, because Jesus said that His body is bread. Take His broken body and eat of it, because it is the bread of life. Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. That's the bread of life. The bread is for the children. When manna rained down from heaven over there in the wilderness, that was bread from heaven. It was tiny, like a little tiny pearl, like the hoary frost. It was everywhere, just glistening, laying all over the ground. They just scooped it up.

Jesus said, "Moses gave you not that bread!" I don't think some of the fellows I was talking to the other day from the Jewish faith would appreciate that, but the Bible says, "Moses gave you not that bread." Now, the first thing they would do is dispute with me and say that that is the New Testament. They don't believe in that. They just know the Old Testament. That is the way it happened, they say. But Moses of the Old Testament stood up and spoke of Him and said that it shall come to pass that God shall raise up a prophet like unto Himself, and it shall come to pass that everyone that faileth to hear that prophet shall be cut off from among the people. There He came and there He stood. He faced the Scribes and Pharisees and said unto them, "Moses gave you not that bread, but My Father, which is in heaven, gave you that bread from heaven. Unless you eat of My flesh and drink of My blood, you don't have any life in you." Hallelujah! They went away and left Him because they could not understand His spiritual mannerism.

He tried to get them into the revelation. He was trying to say, "I am the revelation. I am the Christ. Can you hear Me? Can you understand Me?"

Paul said, "I would speak unto you as spirituals." Pray that God would grant unto you the Spirit of revelation. Why the Spirit of revelation? It is because the things of God, the revelation, only know the Spirit of God, and do not know any man.

So then, in the second dimension, where do we find ourselves? In the church ages! That really tells us something, because when we come into the church ages, we're in the second courts. We're moving folks! We're being raptured; on our way to heaven, having moved up into the second part. There we are, in the second dimension, having now moved into the holy place; not the holy of holies, but the holy place in the second di-

mension (Pentecost). The blood has been spilt. Sins have been forgiven. Pentecost! Now, here in the second realm of the church ages, what do we see? The seven angelic messengers of God, and the seven candlesticks. The stars that He had in His hand represents the angels of the churches, and the seven candlesticks are those seven spiritual powers and messages that stand before the throne of Almighty God, who is personified in a human being.

What are the seven church ages? It is humanity. Humanity is the church, and starting from Pentecost are the church ages. God is dealing with humanity, this woman part of us, that we might, through the divinity of God, bring about a holy conception unto the reproduction of the image of the Almighty God, for He said that in the morning He would despise thine image, unless it be in the image of God. If it be a bastard child, then He will despise it, but if it be the image that is called by His name, then He will love it.

So then, in the second age, in the second dimension, where are we? Here we are, entering into the second courts, walking right on into that place that God spoke about. When we come in, there is the church. The church is in great travail and is about to be delivered. We get a picture here of the woman, standing on the moon. Toward the latter part, John saw this in the travail of Calvary. There is Calvary; there is the travail; there the headship is being born. There are the church ages, where the seven physicians work through the seven dispensations of the church ages for the delivery, so that in the days of the ten toes, at the very end of the church ages, the child can ride over the tribulation period to set down in the throne of David in the millennium to rule with a rod of iron. As the great mysteries of God come forth, then we see the child's appearance, for we see every part of the child through the rent veil and the expose or the exhibit of Christ Himself, revealed proportionately in each church dimension as it is presented to us by the messenger of that age.

Now, the star or angel that Jesus spoke of in that age was John, being a man sent from God. These are those that are sent from God to enlighten us, whereas John said that he looked, and another great angel came down from heaven, having the glory of God. The Bible says that his glory enlightened the earth. Paul said, "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened." You say, "How could an angel's message enlighten the earth? The world doesn't have anything to do with an angel's message." That's where you are wrong! Every bit of understanding that Satan ever

had was a reflection from God. Did you know that? Every wandering star represents the people that are out in the darkness, and it is a reflector of you who are a true star. Every bit of government, every bit of power, every bit of functioning of the world has to be a reflector of you, my brothers and sisters.

Let's look at it just a little bit further. In this second dimension, or realm, which is so beautiful, the Bible speaks of that angel coming down from heaven, and how the glory of God enlightened the earth; first coming through the saints of God, because they are the light of the world; and after that, in the days of Paul, God delivered him up before the rulers, let him spend time in jail, took him before the great men; and then, after awhile, men like Constantine and others that had come from this great light which had come from Paul continued on, and soon the government became a religious government. Always you can see the Lord, working in such a way that this great angel's light enlightened those that dwelt out in the earth. So then, they began to understand better, they began to know more, they began to move in a greater way of life, because of the little precipitation of that light that comes through the "great bulb", as we would say, the great light, the light of the world, which is the church. In this body, as the feminine part or woman, Paul said, "I travail in birth again until Christ be formed within you." The child being formed from the garden of Eden all the way down through the church ages, then the child comes forth at the end of the church ages and is caught up to the throne to rule with a rod of iron.

The woman, being the church, where is she during this period? She is in heaven. What heaven is she in? She is in the second heaven. You say, "You can't prove that! That's just your idea and theory about it!" It's not my idea, nor is it my theory, it's the revelation of Jesus Christ. Paul said, "Neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ." The woman was in the second heaven, and if you get it today, it is going to be revealed to you. Did you know that? Only the heavenly Father can do it. I trust that you have the Spirit of revelation. Look at the woman. She is in heaven. Where is heaven? She is standing in the second heaven, like the Bible speaks of it in the book of Revelation, with her feet upon the moon, in great travail, waiting to be delivered. Now, that's pictorial of Calvary. There's Jesus, the feminine part. Israel shows the feminine part, the woman, the weaker part. Now, she's masculine as the male part. In the natural perspective of the world, she's the head, but to the spiritual Jew, she is the

body, the feminine part, and we which live upon the throne of the heart as quickening spirits are the head of the nations. In this spiritual dimension of the second heaven, there she is, waiting to be delivered, but in that second realm Satan is there, waiting to strike the child. What is the red dragon? We say in the natural, "America," the natural woman, with her natural feet upon the moon, speaking of it typically, pictorially and allegorically. Then, we say "The Red Dragon," Communistic China. We see the powers of Communism laying in there to devour the man child, the ruler of the world. But, you see, really and truly, the red dragon is a spiritual power of Satan that cannot be seen with the eye that personifies himself in a human in what is called the bloodstream. What is the red dragon, as far as the physical part of it, and that which we are concerned with? It is the blood life that is waiting to devour the man child. Did you know that? Just as quick as Christ is born in your heart, then the other person, who has blood life from the blood birth, from the fall, the mankind of Satan; that person or life is trying its best, through educational powers, money, frolic, or prestige, to outwit, outsmart, and outtalk that man that's born of the Spirit. Jesus said, "A crooked and perverse generation." That red dragon, that old man, is trying to devour that little man child. Just as soon as he finds Him, he tries to discourage Him. Paul said, "We are illuminated with the flight of afflictions because of this." So then, where did Jesus defeat the red dragon? It was when He hung at Calvary. Why was the Old Testament a continual spilling of blood? It is because the life is in the blood. Now, you say, "The life is in the blood. The life of all humanity is in the blood," but Jesus said, "My words are Spirit and they are life." We are born of the Spirit, born of the seed, born of the Word of God. What was all of the spilling of the blood in the Old Testament for? It meant the end of the red dragon, the beast. The beast! That means that in this world, there are some people that are brute beasts, made to be taken and burned. The spilling of the blood of a beast was because the life of God went into a beastly form when Adam fell from the image of God. We've got a tape called "The Covering of His Glory" that expresses it.

The light of God went into a veil, because it was too bright for humanity, until it could grow and spread out and overtake the body; during that period that it was in the womb or within the veil of the beastly part that is referred to as the woman, the beast of the garden; during that time the formation of the child came.

God veils Himself in darkness, intellectual darkness. He dwells within the heart of mankind. That life, that spiritual life on the inside of the bloodstream, had to be released, and the only way to release it was to kill the beast. So God had them to kill the beast and spill the blood. When the blood was spilt, it was the red dragon, because Satan, the dragon, the old serpent, was in it. It was the natural birth that God was trying to get them away from because it brought death.

He that is born in this world is born to die, but he that is born of Christ is born to live. As the blood was spilt by the beast of the Old Testament, it signified that the life went back to God who gave it. It showed the coming of Jesus, that there would be a day when we would be as lambs led to the slaughter, killed all the day long for His sake; that this beastly part of the outer man that is in the image of the fall of the first man Adam must be killed and the blood must be spilt. We reckon this to have happened to us as we hung at Calvary through Jesus Christ, and that the spilling of the blood is the dying out of the old man, the natural blood life, denying ourselves, turning away from our own natural desires, spilling the blood. Dying!

Paul said, "I die daily," releasing the life to go back to God; for, at death, the spirit goeth back to God who gave it. I've been slain upon the altars of God; therefore, as a lamb without spot or blemish, in that I'm bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, and the life within me went back to God, I am hid with Christ in God, whom the heavens have received until the time of the restitution of all things.

Now, in the second court, the blood must be spilt. The red dragon must be defeated. Where did Jesus see Satan fall from heaven? When He hung at Calvary, it was as a lamb. He overcame, with not one spot or blemish upon the bloodstream. Why couldn't that blood be atoning? Why did God use blood? It is because life is in the blood, and the life of Adam had become polluted with a spiritual power; therefore, God had to have another bloodstream that would carry the life, the royal life, the seed life of Christ. Therefore, He gave the blood that would carry another life, so that when it was spilt, it would release the life back to God; a holy, clean, upright life, a life that could be preserved, a life that could be kept, a life that could be hallowed, a life that God could take and put back into a human being and start another generation with.

So then, as the first fruits of them that slept, He came up out of the ground. The blood was spilt from His hands and from His brow. He said

that He's graven you in the palms of His hands that He might not forget you.

You see there, that when the blood was spilt down through the church ages, that it was Satan on the rampage. He was ruthless, because he had been cast out of heaven by the body of Jesus Christ, for Jesus knew, when He spilt His blood at Calvary, that it was the end of Satan. He was made sin when He knew no sin, and He spilt His blood, which represented the blood of the beast, the red dragon, and out of the temple of God, the innermost parts of the heart, out of that which we call the kingdom of God within, went the blood; and when the blood went out, Satan went out. The red dragon went out. The life of God, the man child, the spiritual quickening of Christ was what rooted it out.

Jesus said, "Ye are the light of the world." The oil and the light are within you. He was the light of the world; now, you are the light of the world. You are the virgins! Trim your lamp that the world might see your light!

Here, in the second dimension, we find the priesthood, the candlesticks, and the showbread. Why? Because it is the spilling of the blood, where the blood is taken in. He ended the blood line at Calvary, and Lucifer was cast out of heaven. He could stay no longer. Where is the problem, children of God? If it has come that far, why don't we have the benefits of it? He has shortened the days for the elects sake. We are not supposed to wait until the end of the ages for the coming of the celestial. We are already bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, with royal blood, and already the Spirit of life within us is the Spirit of God, which makes my blood royal and my body royal. I'm already in His image. I've already passed from death unto life. I've already come into this, because it is a revelation; a quickening Spirit, the coming of Christ in our life, Jesus Christ within you, the Spirit of revelation, the hope of glory. It is Christ, suddenly coming into His temple, by faith from your heart toward the things of God, that He might come in and take His place upon the throne of this heart. Here, we see Christ coming in, and the blood, or Satan, being cast out. The blood life, that old lustful passion of burning, is gone, and here on the inside is Christ.

Have you noticed in this age, that the hippies have a little saying? They say, "Keep cool! He's cool!" Do you know what this is? The spirit of burning has gone out. That dope that they are taking signifies the Spirit of Christ in its perverted form coming in. That does away with the spirit

of burning, the aggravation, and the oppression. It's gone! They call it angel dust, you know like the bread from heaven. When it goes into their body, they are caught up into the spiritual realms, as we would say. Actually, it is just a hallucination to them, and they have gone on into the realms of the devil. Nevertheless, that's what happened to the spiritual children of God. They are caught up in that. We eat angel bread. Isn't that something? The Bible says that the serpent ate the dust. They eat angel dust, but we eat angel bread. Hallelujah! So, the bread is for the children, coming down from heaven.

We are the children of God. We're in the second realm or dimension, the church ages, and here is Jesus, the Word, right in the midst. Here, the red dragon is through. He didn't get the child! He was cast out at Calvary. John saw it and wrote it right after Calvary, but look how long it has taken us to comprehend the height, depth, width, and length.

Paul was right after Calvary. He said that it's out of season right now, but he saw it and knew it. Even before John wrote it, Paul said, "Such a one caught up into the third heaven." He said that he saw it, but he couldn't tell about it. It was out of season. He saw what happened at Calvary, and that it was a revelation. He saw those great things of God. He was so learned in the Old Testament that his mind just knew it letter by letter, and when the Spirit began to quicken those things to him, it just unveiled, and the heavens opened, and there he saw Christ in the midst of the candlesticks. Paul said, "I can't reveal it to you!" Then, God brought St. John the Divine, or love, because the revelation is in love. He wrote it in allegoric means and laid it there, saying, supposedly, "Someday, Brother Pike will discover it. Someday, the brethren will discover it, and my! What a day that shall be, when the Spirit of God begins to move upon the face of the waters and the earth begins to be wooed by the Holy Spirit, and the growth of the new world begins to come forth."

So then, as beholding our face, as in a glass, we are changed from glory to glory, into His image, from faith to faith.

In this second dimensional period of time from Pentecost to the Reformation in about 1500 AD, it was a harsh time of spilling of the blood, because the head of the serpent had been wounded at Calvary. All of his members must die. The Jews represented it. It must die, because that is what was represented by Adam, the head of it over there. The first man Adam, the Jew, represented it. Really, it was the bond child or the child of the world, but there had to be somebody that typed it in this life,



that we might have an allegoric meaning, so it moved up a dimension from the first dimension, which really was of the Gentiles and those who had forsaken God, moving up to the Jews, coming, in a way, to show us the bond child of Sarah, earthly Jerusalem; the heavenly child moving up another dimension; whereas the Jews, the natural to the first dimension, show the heavenly child; but when they move up to the second dimension, the Jews show the bond child; and the church, the true child, is also there, which is the spiritual Jew. How many of you understand what I'm saying? We, the woman, standing on the moon (the child, the church, the natural part), then, the child is born.

You ask, "Why do you say that it is the revelation of Jesus Christ?" It's because that is what John called it. How do you know that it is another heaven, and that she was in heaven? Can you prove it? The Bible states that just as quick as the child was born, He was caught up unto God and to His throne (third heaven). Where is the throne? Look back there in the Old Testament. It is the holy of holies, because the throne was between the covering cherubs. So, it was in the second heaven.

What was the difference? The blood was spilled in the Old Testament, but when he got into the second dimension, then the blood was carried; but brethren, when he went into the third part, he would stop at the golden altar, get the hot coals, taking the blood. One time a year, he would go in there and mix those hot coals with that beautiful perfume that nobody else could mix, and it would vaporize.

That was the spiritual realm (the rapture). When he walked through there and touched that perfume with those hot coals, then shhh -- that beautiful aroma, that beautiful, white misty cloud that led Israel by day came forth. The second court was the pillar of fire (the blood), but this was the third realm, and here was the cloud. What was it? It was Aaron, the high priest, standing in the midst of the cloud; Christ coming back in the heavens. As he walked out of that place, with the little bells jingling and the cloud about him and the smell of heaven on him, Christ (projected in His body as high priest) came back saying, "Peace on earth and good will toward man. Everything's all right! The heavenly Father has received the atonement!"

In the priesthood, we see the beauty of it: the water witness of the outer courts, the fire or blood witness of the second courts, and the spirit or vapor witness of the angelic third, holy of holies. The child was caught up there. Now, he that is born of the Spirit is spirit. Aaron's sons could

come into the second court. See, the woman, the church, the preacher could come into the second, as long as they didn't mess with any strange fire. The people in the world out there can come into the first and offer their sacrifices. They can give their offerings and come to church. They can have all kinds of helps out there for the needy and for those that are having problems. They help with crippled children and all kinds of things, but the church (woman) comes into the second realm. Then, when the child is born (he that is born of the Spirit is spirit), he is born of the Spirit of revelation. Paul said to pray that God will give unto you the Spirit of revelation, that it might vaporize you into that angelic realm, transmute your mind and change this body, as a quickening spirit, that you might be received up into heaven in that cloud as Jesus was, or caught away as was the high priest. So then, we see a high calling.

The third realm is represented by America, which shows the land of Canaan; but actually, in reality, America and the Dark Age are but one age of 2,000 years, while from Calvary back to the garden there is one age of 4,000 years. One is allotted to the Jew for 4,000 years, one to the Gentiles for 2,000 years; but now we are on the verge of coming into the millennium, which is the 1,000 years allotted to the saints of God, which brings us into that third heaven in its natural type, one showing the kingdom of God. And though we will enjoy it in the greatest kind of way, it is for the Jewish people, because beyond that, the whole three dimensions will be turned into one by a glorification of God, personified within us as a revelation; as a spiritual understanding; a world that you would call a myth, and yet not a myth, but a great spiritual celestial reality to us, where we will enjoy that realm of the real third heaven.





# The Sign Of His Coming

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
September 14, 1975



**A**nd as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened."

I feel like the coming of the Lord is so near, until we need to be stirred and to know something about the Scriptures and what God is going to require of us.

It is evident here, in the 24th chapter of the book of Matthew, that Christ is speaking of the end time. It is also evident to me, whereas it might not be to you, that this has to do with the sixth seal of the book of Revelation, whereas the Bible speaks of the heavens rolling back like a scroll and the Lord appearing in the heavens, and all the tribes of the earth mourning before the Lord.

Now, there is one thing that we need to thoroughly understand, and that is that the coming of the Lord is not going to be a secret. A lot of people are trying to leave the impression that the coming of the Lord is a great secret, but it is no secret. As Jesus expressed it, it is not going to be in some secret chamber. It is not going to be hidden away somewhere in the desert. It's not going to be secretly coming in some human being's life. It is going to come as an open thing in the heavens where Jesus, Himself shall appear in a literal body, in that He has a natural body just like you and I have. He is going to appear in the natural heavens, in the natural clouds, and all the natural people of this natural world are going to look upon His natural person. People who have a doctrine that Christ is now coming in the Spirit, and there is no such thing as a natural coming of the Lord Jesus, are preaching false, because that is not true. Jesus Christ; that is, God the eternal Spirit, has a human person, a body, just as much as Brother Pike has one, and someday that human body that was laid in the grave, that was taken up out of the grave, that's sitting at the right hand of the Father with a vesture dipped in blood, will come back (Revelation 19) riding on a white horse, and all the armies of heaven shall follow Him in their own personage, and they'll return into this earth to execute judgment upon them that do wickedly, and the blood will run up to the horses' bridle.

Now, there is no secret in the coming of the Lord. The only thing is that the coming of Jesus will be so sudden that we who are not ready and watching will not be able to make the translation. I know that there is a secret coming of Christ. There is a secret appearing of the Christ, whereas He comes like a thief in the night to gather His spiritual people into one unit and into one body. That spiritual coming is in the personage of human beings. It is not the body of Jesus Christ, who is the Lord and Savior of all. It is in the hearts of mankind, a spiritual coming to the Gentile world, whereas the Gentile people will not be able to see Him, neither will the Jews be able to see. Nobody will know that this is happening except the elect, until God has gathered together His people and caught them all away and hid them all away as it was with the ten virgins: caught away and shut in. Then, the others will awaken to the fact that something has taken place that they had not counted on; but the coming of Jesus Christ, the Lord Himself, shall not be secretly. It will be an open thing where Jesus, a literal body, will appear in the heavens. I've tried to express to my people and those that I've preached to that there is a difference



in the appearing of the Lord Jesus Christ as Christ in the Spirit and the appearing of Jesus as a human being, or the coming of Jesus. The coming of the Lord is when He comes to gather His elect, which is the Jews. The Bible says that they are elect for the father's sake. The natural Jews are the natural elect that are looking for a natural Jesus, but we are spiritual Jews, that are the spiritual elect, who are looking for a spiritual Christ.

When the body of Jesus returns in the heavens, by this time, it will be too late for anybody to make preparations to meet Him except for the Jewish people. The Jews, having been blinded, God will allow them at that time to go through the tribulation period. Those people will be able to go through that because they are predestinated. They are elect, for God, Himself hath blinded them until the fullness of the Gentile people comes in, but at the coming of Jesus, it will be too late for anybody to make a change or any kind of preparation to go with Christ.

So then, there is a difference. In Matthew 24, He wants us to understand that if somebody says, "Over here is Jesus!" then that is wrong. If somebody says, "Jesus is in the secret chambers!" then that is wrong, because Jesus was in the grave, He's resurrected from the dead and is gone to sit at the right hand of the Father. That same Jesus will so come in like manner as they saw Him at Mount Olivet ascend and go! So shall He return again to Mount Olivet, and Mount Olivet shall cleave in half. That is to say, that same Jesus that went up from the apostolic church and the apostolic leaders will come back to the Jews on the same Mount Olivet that He left from. He's not going to come back over here in America. He's not going to come back over there in Russia, neither in Germany, but He will return to Mount Olivet, and His feet will set down upon it.

Now, the coming of Jesus is to the Jews, but today, the Christ that we are looking for is already appearing to you and me. The Christ is already coming into our heart, already standing at the heart's door, knocking and asking if you will give to Him an entrance into your life. If any man denies that, then he is antichrist. I believe in the literal coming of Jesus, but I also believe in the rending of the veil at Calvary, where the Jesus and the Christ were separated. I believe that the body of Jesus is sitting at the right hand of the Father, and that Christ, which was in that body, has returned into this earth to do a priestly work in our bodies.

Now, He's called prophet, He's called priest, and He's called redeemer. We know that He's referred to as the Son of David, the Son of God, and the Son of Man, which are the three offices that refer to Him, in that He

had a specific work to do. I believe, with all my heart, that this same Jesus will come back as a natural man, to the people of the world, and that they shall see Him, and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn because of Him. We know that He has been here as the Son of Man. We know that He has been here as the Son of God. We know that He has been here as the Son of David, because He said He was the Son of David when He was here, but there are three places, three depths of distinctions, and He will take up His abode in these three offices. As the Son of David, He will rule on the throne in the millenium. He came as the Son of Man and was crucified. He was led to Calvary and died as a human being, and He is a high priest and an intercessor, as the Son of God, sitting up there, making intercession for you and me. I want you to know that this same Jesus, this same Son of God is sitting at the right hand of the Father right now, and that the Spirit of Christ has left that body, to this extent, to come down and make intercession between you and me and the Father.

When He ascended up on high, He started His priesthood work. It was an intercessory work, and the work of intercession is still going on. He is mediating between man and God. That body is the mediator between my spirit and God's Spirit. That vesture that is dipped in blood (the blood that was spilled at Calvary) is the only means of communication or mediation that I, you, or any other person in God has with the Lord or with God, the eternal Spirit. It takes the spilled blood. It takes communication with God, through His name.

The other night, somebody was telling one of our people here, that if they prayed to Brother Branham, they'd get an answer a lot quicker, but I want you to know that you can pray to God through Brother Branham's name until you turn blue in the face, and God will never answer you one time! Not one time! You can pray to God through Brother Pike's name until you fall flat on your face, but God will never give you one answer! Not one! You'll never get an answer. There is no other name given under heaven save the name Jesus.

Somebody might say, "Well, just wait until we get this new name. This new name is going to do it!" There is no such thing with God as a new name, except the name of Jesus Christ, for there is none other name given under heaven whereby man must be saved, except the name Jesus. The devil certainly would like to do away with the name Jesus Christ. Now, you say, "Brother Pike don't you believe there's a new name?" There certainly is a new name, and the Bible says in the book of Revelation, that

God will give it to us, but there is no new name that will bring salvation. There is no other name. There is no other name under heaven that you can turn to. You can't baptize in Brother Pike's name or in Brother Branham's name, or in anybody else's name except the name Jesus, because that is the only name for the remission of sins. I believe that Christ lives in the heart of mankind by measure. I believe that He has dealt every man a measure of Christ if he is a believer. I believe that, but there is a difference of measures in the human body. Some people have a greater measure than others. Your measure might be greater than my measure, but everyone has a measure of Christ in his heart, and because of that, he has a responsibility to God that he himself must take care of. Nobody else can take care of it. Now, it might be the responsibility of going and telling somebody about Jesus, or of sending somebody to tell about Jesus. Now, I know we've got a lot of people that want to go, and they're going to go. It doesn't make any difference what they say. You can tell them whatever you want to tell them, and they want to know the will of God, but the only will of God they want to know is to "go ye", and they're going to "go ye" if it's to grandma's or grandpa's, Texas, or wherever it is, to say what they want to say. It's not a matter of preaching the gospel or telling somebody about Jesus. They've got a zeal that they are going to do it, and you're not going to get it out of them. That doesn't mean that you are preaching, or that God told you to go. It doesn't mean that you've got a thing. Not a thing! A lot of them are going to die and go to hell just for doing that very thing. No man taketh the priesthood to himself. It is a calling in Christ, but if you do have the calling, if you do have that measure (and God does have evangelists, pastors, teachers, etc.), then you need to be out there doing it.

I'm going to tell you something, folks: a lot of these people that are running to and fro have not been chosen to do the work of God. Somebody said, "Well, don't you believe they've been called?" I'm satisfied that many of them have been called, in that the Bible says "Let whosoever will, come." The call is to whosoever, but the Bible says, "Few are chosen." Few are chosen, and a lot of them are not chosen. You say, "How do you know that, Brother Pike?" The Bible says, "If these men had stood in My counsel and in My presence, they would have caused My people to turn from their sins." If God had sent them, they would have caused the people to turn from sin. The churches wouldn't be full of miniskirts and bathing suits, and the men running around with long hair and tight

britches. If these men would have been called of God, the house of God wouldn't be filled with professional men that are interested in the things of the world. If these men would have been called of God, they would have set the doctors, lawyers, dentists and a lot of others down and said, "Now, you see here. You can come to this church if you want to, but being a doctor doesn't mean anything to me; being a dentist doesn't mean anything to me; and being a leader in the world doesn't mean anything to me. You're going to wear decent clothing and you're going to live right, for that's the way the Bible teaches."

Now, we know that God's Word says that the wicked lived not again until the thousand years was finished. I realize that the wicked will not be able to understand the coming of the Lord until the great white throne judgment after the thousand years, but they will see the great white throne of judgment in its appearing, for the sea shall give up its dead, and everybody, both small and great, shall stand before the great white throne, as God appears in the heavens in the great white throne as the New Jerusalem comes down out of heaven as a bride, adorned for her husband, setting down on this earth. I realize also that the Lord Jesus, in His first coming as a natural man, is not going to be a benefit to the unprepared people of the world. It's only the saints of God who will benefit. The Jews will reap a benefit from it by going through the tribulation period, but I know that His coming is going to be to our benefit. He's only going to come to those that have already reaped the benefits of the resurrection of Jesus Christ. He's not coming to anybody who is expecting to reap a benefit at the coming of the Lord, like these miniskirted churches, these basketball teams, these evangelists, preachers and pastors that are allowing their people to do all of these things, telling them that it's just a little while and the rapture is going to take place, and God is going to come, and the Lord is going to take them away with Him. That's wrong! God isn't going to take them anywhere. They are going to go through the tribulation period, but those that love His appearing will be taken. Somebody would say, "Well, Brother Pike, don't you believe that all of these people love His appearing?" No! There are some of them that can't hardly stand the thought of Him coming back. It tears them up to think that He's going to come back, but they know that they've got to meet Him, so they say they're ready and that they are a Christian. They say, "Even so, come Lord Jesus," but they don't love His appearing.

His appearing is as a revelation; as a Christ that comes on the inside

of us, that causes the outer man to conform to the ways and life of the inner man. This is the appearing that you must love. You must love His appearing! Love His way of life! Love that which makes you to conform to the things of God. Love the standards of holiness and His appearing from within you, coming into this outer man to change your life into the life of Jesus Christ. If you don't love that way and love that life and love those things, then you haven't been born again.

The coming of Jesus Christ will bring salvation only to the Jews. Those that already have salvation now, by the new birth and regeneration, are the only ones of the Gentile people that are going to be able to meet Him at the coming of what we call the rapture.

Now, the reason I am trying to explain this so thoroughly is because I have had so many people to come to me, asking me how that the thing was going to take place and what I thought about it. The book of Revelation says that every eye shall see Him. Those that crucified Him shall narrowly look upon Him. Whether in the grave or out of the grave, even those that crucified Him, shall see Him. In the book of Revelation John said, "I heard everything in heaven, I heard everything in the earth, I heard everything under the earth saying, 'Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty.'" Everywhere, in heaven, in the earth and under the earth, they all gave honor and praise and glory to the Lord Jesus Christ; but that does not bring them out of the grave, for the wicked dead will not live again until after the thousand years are finished.

A lot of people ask, "Well, if they're dead, how are they going to give praise to God?" How many of you know that when the rich man died, in hell he lifted up his eyes and began to talk to Abraham? He was officially pronounced dead. The physician, or whatever they had in that day, officially pronounced him dead, but he was carrying on a conversation with Abraham. Now, Abraham was officially dead. He had already departed from this world, but he was carrying on a conversation somewhere. Isn't that right? That's what I tell you a lot of times, that death is not when you lay down in the grave, which is sleep, but death is when your soul or spirit is eternally separated from God, to never have contact with Him again. This is called the second death, whereas you are cast into the lake of fire when this takes place. Otherwise, it is only a sleep. That's why we know that we have passed from death unto life. As far as ever dying or going into the lake of fire, you and I can never do that, being born again, because we've passed from death unto life, through the atonement of Je-

sus Christ.

Matthew 24 gives us an account of the things that are going to take place. It says that the sun shall be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven. Then, the sign of the Son of Man shall appear in the heavens. Now, what is it? It is the sign of His coming, for then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven, and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn.

The sixth seal of Revelation expresses that they will take their money and their riches and will throw it to the bats. It doesn't matter how much money the rich man has. At that time, it won't hold any value. The Bible teaches that he will literally throw it to the bats. Everything that he's got, he will forsake, and the Bible says that he will cry to the rocks and the mountains to fall upon him, to hide him from the face of Him that sitteth upon the throne, for the Bible says that He shall come and sit upon His throne, to be seen in all of His glory, and that all of the nations of the earth shall gather themselves unto Him.

The coming of the Lord Jesus will literally catch you and me up into the air. People have asked me again and again, "Brother Pike, what is going to happen to us? Are we going to be preserved and hid away, or are we just going to be here? Are we going to go up into the air, or what's going to happen to us?" The Bible tells us that the Lord, Himself shall descend with the voice, the trump of God and the voice of the archangel. In a shout, He'll come forth, and when He does, we which are alive and remain shall not prevent them that are asleep, for the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then, we who are alive and remain shall suddenly be changed. Now, you say, "What kind of change is that?" This outer crust shall take on the new man. Somebody would say, "But, Brother Pike, I thought that is what we are doing now, changing from glory to glory." That's true, we are changing, but the Bible says that it doth not yet appear what we shall be like.

We are already the sons of God, already going through the change, and are already moving into the wholesomeness of God, according to the revelation. We are changed from glory to glory, but the instantaneous change that Paul speaks of is where he said, "It doth not yet appear what we shall be like, but we know that, when He appears, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is." Now, I know that the appearing of the Lord is that inward coming of Christ, and I know that we are seeing Him as He is, which is a spiritual revelation, a spiritual glory, that is

transforming us and changing us. We use the song, "The light of the glory of His unveiled face, it's the glory that is changing me," but that which must be manifested outwardly, when God completely removes the veil off of humanity, and there we stand, in all of the brilliance and splendor of that which we really already are. We are not going to become any special thing that we are not already. Do you understand? We will only recognize or wit the redemption of our body, or the great appearing of the Lord will cause our faith to come to such a climax that, at that moment, we will be changed immediately into the glorious image of the Son of God.

A lot of people have asked me, "Well, what is the manifestation of the sons of God?" That is the manifestation, when we are changed into His glorious image and likeness. Now, a lot of people who are wild about fame and popularity have spent thirty years trying to manifest themselves, so that everybody could see that they were manifested sons of God, so that people would drool after them. You know, they have some silly child-like notion in their heart. They can't understand, because they say, "Well, Brother Pike, if that's true, then everything will be over. What can I do? Woe is me." So, you see how silly they really are. In other words, "I didn't get to show myself off. I didn't get to run around and let everybody see that I was a son of God, you know, and be a super human. Woe is me. I just don't have any interest in it any more." I've talked to people, and as you say, the feathers go down when they find out that they just can't be a super human. They say, "Well, what does the Bible mean when it says that the earth is groaning and travailing, waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God? What is the Lord talking about?" He is talking about the time of the sons of God setting the government in order in the coming age of the millennium. You will be a super-duper, but it won't be here. It will be out yonder in the millennium.

Now, I know that you can manifest God here. I'm not cutting that short by any means. I don't mean that, but I mean as far as the manifestation of the sons of God is concerned. It is when God is manifest in the coming millennium. Somebody would say, "Well, the world will be over then." No, the world won't be over, it will be going through its third stage. God puts it through three stages: One, up until the flood, another, up until the coming of the Lord Jesus, and then another, out in the millennium. Is that right?

There are four thousand years from Adam to Calvary and two thou-



sand years to the coming of the Lord and one thousand years to the coming of the great white throne of judgment, so it's going through another stage. There was a government to the people in the present age, and there will be a government to the people in the coming age, but the coming age will be the kingdom age. A lot of people say, "That will be the age of the Jew." No, that won't be the age of the Jew, it will be the age of the saints.

Now, I know that the millennium will have the Jews as the head of the nations. I know that is true, as far as the world seeing them, but the celestial powers will be in control of that government, and it will be our kingdom age out there.

The Jews had a kingdom back in the days of David, and the Gentiles have had a kingdom now, but the church has never had a kingdom. There is going to be a natural kingdom in this world of the church and the manifestation of the sons of God, when we're going to rule with a rod of iron, and all nations are going to come, bow down at our feet and know that God has loved us.

Will we be caught up? We will! Will we be hidden away? We will! Now, you say, "How can we be hidden away and be caught up?" It's like right now, I'm hidden away. You say, "I see you," but the Bible says I'm hid with God in Christ. I am hidden away. The world doesn't see me! Somebody would say, "Well, Brother Pike, don't you know that the world is looking at you, and in your ignorance you say that the world doesn't see you?" The world does not see me! The world hasn't seen me since the day that they had my funeral and buried me somewhere in the water. Ever since then, they've seen Jesus and they've never seen me any more. I've been hid with Christ in God, whom the heavens have received, and it's not I that liveth but Christ that liveth within me, and the life I now live, I live by the Son of God. The Bible says that as many as have been baptized into Christ, they have put on Christ. I put Him on, and today, I've got Him on. This is His body today, bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. I've put on the Lord Jesus Christ, which is the wedding garment. Now, you can't tell it except through spiritual eyes, but at His appearing, if you're standing close to me, you'll recognize then what's been with you all the time. It is a true fact that we already have Christ; that we're already hidden with the Lord; that the world doesn't see us, and that we are passing through a great tribulation stage.

The saints of God are going through great perils, great trials, great sorrows. Not in the natural, but in the spiritual, because the Jews always



go through the natural part of it, for they are the natural people that receive a natural inheritance, but the saints of God are going through something spiritual that there is no match for in the natural tribulation. There will be nothing in the natural tribulation that can even touch what they are going through in their spirit: fighting devils and demons, having heartaches, tribulations, troubles, woes, perplexities, bewilderments and fears. There is no match in the natural for these things. We've been continually hidden with the Lord, and we've been going through a conflict ever since we've been born again: killed all the day long, accounted as sheep for the slaughter, but the Bible says that in this, we are more than conquerors.

Now, it is a true fact that the Jews are going to go through the tribulation, but we're going to be caught up into the air. We are going to be changed when the Lord comes, and He is coming before the tribulation. Somebody said, "I don't believe He'll come until after the tribulation." I know a number of leading evangelists are teaching that message, and I believe they're honest in it. I believe they believe it or they wouldn't teach it, but it's not right. A lot of the teachers are wrong. Some of them really need help. It's like one minister, who's supposed to be a great man, but one brother came through Corpus Christi and said that some of the girls were running around down there in shorts, some of them with their pants cut off, with those little old overalls and that kind of thing. That ought not to be. He might be a great man, but that's wrong.

So then, they say that the church, that is, Christ's body, will go through the tribulation period, but it will not. The body of the Lord Jesus Christ, according to the book of Thessalonians, will be changed before the tribulation period and caught up, and in the middle of the week, when the man child goes up, then the three and one-half years of tribulation and sorrow begins to fall. We positively will be changed, caught up into the air, and we will fade away into nothing, and as the world would say, they cannot see us. We will not appear again until the 19th chapter of the book of Revelation, where we come back on the white horses with the Lord Jesus Christ, His vesture dipped in blood.

We will be caught up. Your type and shadow is in Genesis, where it shows the saints going into the ark (the body of Jesus), and that body being caught up over the harsh tribulation that destroyed the people, and that ark being caught up to the top of Mount Calvary, riding over until it could visualize, beyond the great wrath of God, the new earth,

landing on that side. We will go up as the body of the Lord Jesus, over the tribulation period, to come down in the millennium on the other side (Revelation 19) at the finishing of the tribulation period, that we might get out on the new earth.

The first thing that they did was have a sacrifice. Remember, they never got their meat covenant until after they left the ark. We are not going to go into that, but I'd like to get into it sometime, where they put their hands under the thigh, and why they did it; why the sinew shrank on Jacob like it did; but anyway, riding over the tribulation period, coming down in the new world; that's where they got their meat covenant, and until then, they did not have one.

Now, I know that you don't understand what I'm saying there, but, just briefly, to give you a thought, over on the other side of the flood, it was a water covenant, made with Adam in the garden. It was nothing but a vaporized thing. You ask, "Is that right?" Just like Christians: they are Christ, it's a spiritual thing, but over on the back side of the tribulation period (Revelation 19). Coming back, it's then that we take our swords and literally dip them in the blood of living human beings. It's a different type of covenant altogether, and over there, we will literally slay people until their blood is spilled, because the first thing they did in the new earth was they had a sacrifice, and that's the first thing that we'll do when we come back. We'll sacrifice the people by the slaying of the sword before God, to bring in the new earth.

Now, a lot could be said about that, if we were to get into it, but I tried to take my time, just to explain a few things concerning the coming of the Lord, to try to make it clear in your mind that there is not going to be some kind of secret coming that somebody might overthrow you with. So, even when they taught about Brother Branham being the Lord Jesus and that kind of thing, it wasn't true. He was William Branham, not the Lord Jesus. Now, I know he was the Lord Jesus as far as bone of His bone, flesh of His flesh, and as far as the Spirit according to his measure is concerned. He was the Lord manifested in the earth according to his measure, but he was not the Lord, in the full measure of Jesus Christ in the earth. All of us are the Lord Jesus in the earth according to our measures, and some of us are of greater measure than others. Now, you might take it like you want to, and some of you are going to do it anyway, but I tell you this: there has never been but one that was Jesus. Just one, and that's all. Jesus. The Bible says that the Father gave not the Spirit by measure

unto Him, but the fullness of the eternal Spirit dwelt and executed authority through the body of Jesus Christ, not through Brother Branham.

All right now, he had a great measure and he did a great work, and so did Elijah, Moses, and others, but that doesn't take away from the deity of the Lord Jesus. We are looking for a human personage that is going to be the natural capstone of all living bodies; but don't be foolish enough to wait for the coming of a Christ that is going to capstone everything in the Spirit, because He's already here. There is a great thing taking place, my brother and sister, and you're a part of it. That Christ is appearing within your human temple, for the Lord shall suddenly appear within His saints to be glorified within them. You are His great cloud of witnesses, and Christ is in you, the hope of glory. If any man denies that, he is antichrist. You have Christ inside of you, but don't forget that there is a human personage. There is a body coming, and that body will not be Brother George Pike, Brother William Branham, Elijah (as some Jews believe), nor will it be anybody else that will be raised up. It will be Him, the human personage of Jesus Himself. He will be the preeminent one, He and He alone. You shall see Him and not another.

One thing is worthy of our consideration, as we ponder over what the angel said to Daniel concerning the tribulation period. He said that seventy weeks were determined to his people, and that this would make a full end to the transgression, which had begun with the garden experience in the fall of Adam and Eve, lasting until the coming of the Messiah, which was at Calvary, but would not be recognized until the end of Daniel's last week and at the consummation of the world.

The angel appeared to Daniel while he was in Babylon, giving him this information concerning the end time. He had learned by reading the scrolls of the old prophets that, prophetically speaking, a day equals a year in prophecy. Seven times seventy, being four hundred ninety, would be years, and from the going forth of the commandment to restore the city until the coming of the Messiah would begin with King Artaxerxes, when he told Nehemiah, his cupbearer, to take timber from the king's forest to rebuild Jerusalem. At about 536 BC, Israel came out of the Babylonian captivity to begin the great task of restoration. Building in troublesome times, as the angel had said, they encountered great difficulty with half-breeds, led by Sanballat.

The spiritual significance of this angelic visitation is seen by the opposing group of religious, or charismatic, order, who do not believe in a

real life of holiness. Being half-breeds and wanting only the plush side of life and the blessings of God, they have no desire for true Christian conformity, that part which reveals the travail and sufferings of Christ, in that we subdue the outer man, thus eradicating the infiltration of intellectual dogmas and sensuality from the human person (body), which, of course, is the redemption or change of our body. We see in this Christ appearing from within, into our body for glorification: justification for the spirit, sanctification for the soul, and glorification for the body: these, of course, being the doctrines of baptisms that Paul spoke of.

Looking back now at the historical or prophetic side of our teachings, we can see that there was only about five hundred years left until Jesus came to die for our sins. Sometimes this period is referred to as the silent centuries because of the lack of prophetic utterance.

Just prior to the great exodus of Israel from Babylon, the great Babylonian leader had sent forth and destroyed the temple that was in Israel. Nehemiah built it back up on a moderate scale, as the four hundred ninety years took up practically all of the time that was left between the exodus and the coming of Jesus.

Herod later enlarged on Nehemiah's efforts, being more elaborate in his outlook; yet, it did not prevent the fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy, inasmuch as the angel stated that the prince that was to come would destroy the city and plow it like a field, thus referring to Titus, who did exactly that in 70 AD, exclaiming that it was the hand of God because of the great calamity which befell Jerusalem at that time inasmuch as it far exceeded his goals and intentions.

Notice this again, as we relate it to you (Daniel 9:24-27):

“Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for

one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.”

To explain the words of this angelic visitor, let us say again that he spoke of seventy weeks. One week has seven days, while seven times seventy equals four hundred ninety. A day, being as a year prophetically, would mean four hundred ninety years. It was 536 BC when the commandment from Artaxerxes was given to rebuild the wall and streets back to the Messiah. The four hundred ninety years would be the fulfillment of that period from then until Calvary, if you figure your time according to the Jewish calendar.

It was stated that He would make an end of sin, which was the crucifixion of Christ, and that He would make reconciliation for iniquity, which means that we would have a way of being reconciled back to God from our iniquities. This would do away with temporal atonement for temporal righteousness, for it would bring in everlasting righteousness. The Bible tells us that after He had offered Himself, once and for all, for sin, that He sat down at the right hand of the Father, expecting until His enemies should be subdued to be His footstool.

It was also said that it would seal up the vision and prophecy (the vision Daniel was seeing and the prophecy that the angel was giving) and it would anoint the Most Holy. This was fulfilled when Jesus said, “The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me.” He is the Most Holy, and being the physical tabernacle of God, the eternal Spirit, it pointed to the anointing of the temple and the king at the consummation of the world.

He tells us here that there will be seven weeks, and three score and two weeks, and that after three score and two weeks, the Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself, thus meaning that He should die for the people’s sins and not His own.

This first seven weeks (forty nine years) was the provided time for the rebuilding of the walls. Now, we can see that there were four hundred eighty three years until the Messiah was cut off (crucified). It said that the prince that would come would destroy the city and the sanctuary, which Titus did, and that the end would be with a flood (people are likened unto waters) and unto the end of the war, desolations are determined, which means loss of human lives.

Notice that the twenty-seventh verse separates itself from the com-

ing of Titus in 70 AD, with the church ages being caught in between that great destruction of Jerusalem and the antichrist, who is referred to as he that would confirm the covenant with many for one week. It tells us that in the midst of the week, he will cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, until the consummation, and that determined to be poured upon the desolate. The confirming of the covenant means that he shall convince them that he is one of them, and with flattery, he shall overthrow their reasoning and judgment for a time.

When it says with many for one week, this is because the angel of God was informed that there would be only one week left to the consummation or consuming of antichrist and his evil. This one week refers to Daniel's last seven years, or the tribulation period. The term "week" is used because it is referred to as seventy weeks, so it means that at the rapture of the church, the Gentiles, along with their antichrist leader, knowing that there is no hope for Christ's favor nor the church's favor in that at this time the church will be gone, they will feel that the only hope for eternal preservation is their friendship with the Jews, who will be occupying the Holy Land during the tribulation. Out of fear, they will submit to the Jewish people, seeking a covert from God's wrath, but when the Jew is accepted of God in the middle of the week, Lucifer will be cast out of heaven and personify himself in a human body, and this one, who is referred to as "he", shall seize upon the Jewish inheritance, thus seeking to enslave and rule over the Jews. Satan, within him, will seek to take over Jerusalem, showing himself as God in the temple of God. Thus, the covenant of the week is broken; the sacrifice and worship of God is at an end. He makes the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, that he might spread out with his abominable and evil practices (overspreading of abominations). Thus, it becomes desolate of the Spirit of God for a period of three and a half years, until the consummation. That which is determined is God's determined thing of judgments, concerning the vials and such-like things that Revelation speaks of, being poured out upon the desolate. Antichrist and his people are desolate of the Spirit of God.

Four hundred and eighty-three years brings us to Calvary. So, we only have one week left, the seven years, or Daniel's last week (the tribulation). Remember one thing, and that is that the church ages are referred to in the Scriptures as the times of the Gentiles, whereas the tribulation period (Daniel's last week), the last week of the seventy weeks, is referred

to as the time of Jacob's trouble, referring back to his bereavement of Joseph, and the famine of Canaan and Egypt.

Remember, Benjamin received a double portion at the time that Joseph received his brethren, the twelve patriarchs. They all were made rulers, which denotes the millennium government, with Jesus (Joseph) at the head of it.

By bringing in Ephraim and Manasseh, it makes allowance for twelve rulers. Joseph (Jesus), as the supreme ruler, and Benjamin, the son of Jacob's old age, denotes the latter part of Israel, which also shows the people, in general, under the rule of this leadership.

Israel, being made the head of the nations during the millennium, will show this double portion. The twelve patriarchs, ruling on thrones beside Jesus, are referring back to the time of the brethren being in rule down in Egypt, under Joseph's administration. In the millennium, those that refuse to come up to Jerusalem to worship will have no rain on their crops. This, of course, shows the famine during Joseph's great rule (Jesus), inasmuch as all other nations have no source of substance, save in Jesus or Jerusalem.

The last seven years will be tied to the four hundred eighty-three years to complete Daniel's seventy weeks (four hundred ninety years). This last week will not be until after the seven church ages, because the times of the Gentiles must first be fulfilled. Remember, it was over four hundred years, and then the cup of iniquity of the Egyptians was full. God then delivered Israel. Let us then remember the prophet likened unto Moses: Jesus, our great deliverer.

The reason that the last week of the seventy is prolonged to the end is because, when Jesus was crucified, Israel killed their head or king by rejecting Him, and the life then left their body. It moved into a new body, the body of Christ, the church, and is now perfecting that body. The law, folded up and laid away; the rejected body of Jesus (Isaac), in that the Father turned on Him; the broken covenant of Moses, the transgression of the law, for by the law, no flesh shall be justified. Jesus Himself could not be justified by the law, though He kept every jot and tittle, for by the law no flesh shall be justified. He was delivered for our offenses in His body (as Jesus), raised again for our justification (as Christ), and we have peace with God through the second covenant, which is Spirit, having favor with God through grace by Jesus Christ.

So, we see that until the Spirit of God finishes with the Gentile peo-

ple, the life cannot enter back into the Jewish people. When it does, it will be the end of the world, for it will show the resurrection of the dead. Paul saw this by revelation, and said that if the casting away of the Jews (rejecting them at Calvary) is the reconciling of the world (salvation to the Gentiles), then what will the receiving of the Jews be but life from the dead (resurrection)?

So then, the last week of Daniel's prophecy will begin at the rapture of the church. God will again return to Israel, for it speaks of the 144,000 being sealed, which shows Elijah's mantle going back to Elisha, who had twelve yoke of oxen which he offered as a sacrifice. Elijah, crossing the Jordan, shows the conquering of death at the rapture of the church. The whirlwind and the fiery chariot shows the rapture, while the mantle denotes the Spirit (seal) going to the Jewish people at the time of the church's departure.

This leaves no room for question as to when Daniel's last week begins, nor for speculation concerning the end of the world. It is very clear and precise, from the time that the church is raptured out or caught away, that the seven years of tribulation or bad government will set in immediately.

Revelation 19 records the return of Christ and the church, the end of antichrist, and the binding of Satan for a thousand years in the bottomless pit. At this time, it is the battle of Armageddon. It is also where Jesus shows the nail prints, a nation born in one day and the millennium sets in for one thousand years. Then, Satan is loosed from his prison for a short season to go upon the breadth of the earth, to gather together the seed of Gog and Magog, and to try to overthrow the kingdom of Christ. Then, fire will come down out of heaven and devour them. The Ancient of Days shall appear, and this natural earth, which has been a garden for a thousand years in its restoration, will then be translated into a celestial world. The New Jerusalem will settle down upon the new earth, and of the increase of Christ's kingdom there shall be no end.

The two trumpets that shall gather Israel and send them forth in battle just before Armageddon will be the two prophets of Revelation, Moses and Elijah. The great whore will be overthrown as the fabulous cities of the world crumble. The sickle will be thrust in, as the great reaper of Revelation appears in the clouds. The vintage will be cut down, cast into the winepress of Almighty God, and trampled without the city.

We have heard it said, "This went through the grapevine." The hu-



man vine of the earth is what God has reference to. The winepress is the Jewish armies, slaughtering the armies and people of the world, and in the valley of Jehoshaphat is the battle of Armageddon, where the blood flows up to the horse's bridle.

Knowing all of these things, what can we say? Just as John, Even so, come. Lord Jesus!



# The Thunders

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
April 7, 1974



I want to comment just a little bit on the seven thunders that we've spoken of in the book of Revelation. Yesterday was of real significance to me, and today is carrying a great significance, even though there would hardly be any way that I know to explain to you just exactly what's happening or why we do the things the way we do them; and, inasmuch as we are constantly called into question on what we do, there is no way that I know of to really get it over to you, but nevertheless, we still have to do it.

Noah could not get it over to the people in his day, though he preached, and though he had the message of the hour, and though he knew that God had spoken to him, and he knew that destruction was at hand, and he knew that he had to build the ark. Yet the people would not listen to him. No doubt one said to another, "Do you really believe in what he is preaching? Do you believe that it's right?" Maybe another said, "Why, there isn't anything to it." And then another probably said, "Well, he sure is devoted to his convictions. He's worked all these years." Another one might have said, "Well, there must be something to it; look at that strange thing he's building, and look how long he's worked on it! There must be something!" But, nevertheless, no matter what they thought or what they said, it remained a fact that he did build the ark, and that they did not accept God nor His teachings. Only the little family that believed in him and followed him accepted it. And there's a good possibility even then, that some of those that went into the ark may not have really accepted it, but in that day, the grandfather, or whatever he might have been, was like an Indian chief. Whatever he said was law, and his family had to abide by it. The Bible says that Abraham would command his family and his household after him. So, that might have been the reason. As a matter of fact, I can go even farther than that, if we had a little time, and show you that really, it was not the family that found favor with God. The family was saved because Noah found favor with God, which is a symbol of the Lord Jesus Christ. The church is not saved because it finds favor with God, but the church is saved because Jesus found favor with God, and in that we are His household, God spares us.

I want to read a little in the book of Revelation, and I'd like to take my time this morning. I may resort back to the chalkboard to try and teach a little, because that is what it may require, and on Sunday morning, you're more attentive than any other time. Reading from Revelation 10, "And I

saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.”

It makes it difficult to be able to find exactly which way to go, but I want you to listen this morning, if you will, as I try to talk with you about some things, and I want you to try to piece them together. If you were not interested in these things, I don't think you would come to church, but it is a true fact that some come that are not interested, and these are the sons of Satan or the daughters of Satan, and their job is to come and be carnally minded and to think of evil things.

I want you to notice something this morning in the teachings. There are a few outstanding things in this passage of Scripture I'd like to bring to you. One of the things, is that when the angel came down from heaven, the Bible says that this angel was a mighty angel, and he set one foot on the land, and he set one foot on the sea. Now, allegorically speaking, or spiritually speaking, an angel, standing with his foot out here in the middle of the ocean, and then standing with his foot over here in the middle of the earth, would be an awesome sight to see, wouldn't it? This angel that came down out of heaven would have been a terrible sight; so gigantic, that one foot could stand in the middle of the ocean and one foot stand in the middle of the earth, and yet, John actually witnessed this thing. He saw it! It wasn't long after the crucifixion of Jesus Christ that John saw this. About 33 AD, they took Jesus, and about 70 AD, they took Paul. Then about 96 AD, we find John, writing this on the Isle of Patmos, and seeing the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which is none other than the last week of Daniel that Daniel had seen in a preview many hundreds of years before, back in the BC. Here John was seeing it, and he beheld this great outstanding thing as he stood with one foot on the land and one foot on the sea, lifting his hand to heaven, and swearing by God, by Him that liveth forever and ever, that time should be no longer.

John sees this great thing as it takes place, and here the angel is, and the Bible says that his face was as the sun. All a-glow like the sun! How many of you remember reading about Moses, as he stood on the mountain? His face was a-glow like the sun, so much so that they had to take a veil and put it over his face so he could look at the people. The veil being

symbolic of the body of the Lord Jesus Christ, by which God, the great light, the shekinah glory, veiled Himself, so that through the mediation of this body, breaking it down in part; or as we say, the great sunlight, coming through the atmosphere and the ionosphere, breaking it down, coming down through the veil, and this great light comes down and becomes a nourishing power to us. God in His three dimensional act like the great sunlight, reflecting itself over to the moon, and then the light reflecting from the moon down to the earth. God the great light, reflecting Himself down to Calvary, which is Jesus Christ, and turning that into blood, as the Bible says that the moon will turn to blood. Then down from Jesus Christ comes the rays of the sunlight, which we call the Holy Ghost, which comes to us by measure, the Lord Jesus catching the fierce indignation of Almighty God. It's no wonder that the types and shadows of the revelation of God show that the moon will literally turn to blood. Blood means fire in revelation, and the great light of the sun, which is coming down and is to hit Calvary, and when it hits Calvary, this great light will actually turn the moon into a great ball of fire. A literal burning ball of fire. Someday it'll happen like that.

When Jesus hung at Calvary, and the great light of God's goodness came down upon Jesus, it literally turned Him into a mass of blood, so that through Jesus, the glory of God might be reflected onto us, that He might catch the fierceness of the wrath of the indignation of God, and absorb that which could harm us, and then turn it into grace that it might come to us. By means of the law, He caught the fierce impact of the wrath of God. Judged by the law, condemned by the law, and died by the law, though He lived every jot and tittle of the law, but being made our sin, He still had to die for us. He had to be spotless. He had to be guiltless, in that the law could not touch Him, because the Lamb that was offered for sacrifice had to be without spot, wrinkle, or blemish. He still had to die because of your sins and my sins, and so, as the little ram, or lamb, that was caught up on top of the mountain when Abraham offered up the sacrifice which took the place of Isaac, so did Jesus take the place of us, being entangled in the entanglement of sin, and not being able to escape because God ordained it to be that way.

As we see the three dimensional act of God, we see that there are some great things in it. God the great light, which no man can approach, with Jesus, alone dwelling in that great light, and only through Jesus Christ can we approach the great light. If we brought it down to a more

intimate stage, we'd bring it down to the Word, or to a human mind, or to the mind of the Lord Jesus, that God, who is a Spirit, comes to you and I through the mind of Jesus Christ, and we cannot get near that great light except we do it through the mind of Jesus Christ. The Bible speaks of this great light coming down, and we, as beholding ourselves in a glass, are changed from glory to glory, from man's image or the beast image into the glorious image and liberty of the sons and children of God. By seeing the revealed light or the revealed understanding or the revealed revelation, we are changed from glory to glory, until the outer man is completely consumed, and we stand as the full stature of Jesus Christ. This is a great thing, for God is the Spirit of life. He is the Spirit of heavenly intelligence, and this heavenly Word of light that comes through Jesus Christ is actually life; life that changes us from mortal life into eternal life. It's actually a life, an eternal life, that is released, that you can't see or feel or touch, except it come through Jesus Christ. That's the only way.

I said earlier, as we started reading here, that no one has ever found grace in the sight of God. You might say, "But, Brother Pike, Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord." But let me tell you something, Noah found grace through Jesus Christ. You say, "But Jesus wasn't even dead." The Bible says that He was the Lamb that was slain from the foundation of the world. Jesus was dead on Calvary in the mind of God long before Noah ever came into the world. "Job," you say, "was a perfect man." He was perfect through the shed blood of Jesus Christ, as God saw him through the foreknowledge of the Lord Jesus. There never has been one man that ever found grace in the eyes of God except through the shed blood of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

When we think of God, we think of God as being a great God of grace, and God is a great God of grace, or He would have never prepared a lamb by which He could give us grace, but aside from the fact that we have the atonement, there is no grace in the eyes of God for sin. There is no grace in the eyes of God for your iniquity. When you think carnally, and you do carnally, there is not one tiny bit of grace from God to you. Not one! That's why Israel was literally swallowed up, because of the wrath of God. The only grace you'll ever get is through Jesus, and if the Lamb of God was taken out of the way, the God that you think is such a graceful God would consume you in a minute.

He said, "Moses, get out of My way. I'll destroy every one of them and spare you, and make a nation out of you." Is that what He told Mo-



ses? Every one of them fasted, prayed, and did everything they knew to do, having left Egypt behind. He said, "Get out of the way, Moses, and I'll destroy every one of them, and I'll spare just you and make a nation out of you." Moses said, "Lord, blot my name out of the book and spare these people." Isn't that exactly what Jesus did? The prophet like unto Moses, as He stood face to face with God and said, "Just blot My name out. I'll go to hell that these might be free. I'll stand here if You'll spare the people." But God said, "Moses, I'll make a nation out of you and those of your seed," and that is exactly what He did. God never changed His mind. The prophet like unto Moses was seen as He raised up Jesus. He cut off the whole world, and the elders died in the wilderness, and never did get another chance, and God raised up Moses through Joshua, the resurrectional part of Jesus Christ, which was Christ, and from that He made a great nation, and those are the only ones that go into Canaan land. There is no grace from God except through Jesus Christ.

When we examine the things that we're speaking of, we find that this is for the edification of the church, that the church might be changed from glory to glory into the glorious image of God. That's what the revelation of Jesus Christ is for! If a person does not get the revelation of Jesus Christ, they will not go in the rapture!

God's kingdom is not something you go into; it is something that goes into you. An inheritance is something you receive. You've got to inherit the kingdom of God. The kingdom of God is a revelation. John was in the Spirit, and found himself in the kingdom of God, because he believed in the kingdom of God. It's a translation by faith that comes from a superior knowledge, and that knowledge comes from God. This is the same Word of knowledge that created the world; the same Word of knowledge that made the world what it is. The same, identical Word of knowledge.

Here, at Calvary, we have a three dimensional act of God. This shows God, the great light, which is the sun; then Jesus Christ, which is the moon; and then the church, which is the stars. Remember that the sun is also a star. The Bible says, "Until the daystar dawns in your heart." The daystar is the sun. If you'll study science, you'll find out that the sun is a star, and it's the daystar. It's the star that is to arise within your heart that will completely eliminate all the shadows. That star is the Lord Jesus Christ. Are you following me?

There are three stages to the great light, which is God the Father,

then the stages of the moon, which is God the Son, as it is referred to in the world, and then the stages of the church, God the Holy Ghost, which is God by measure, which are the stars of heaven that God refers to. In the church, which is the stars, there are two kinds of stars, or two kinds of people that make up the church. They are the twins. There is one star that is just exactly like the sun. It has its own light. It can burn by itself. It doesn't depend on anything. Then, there is another star that looks just exactly like the sun. It doesn't have any light at all, however. It is not relative to the great light, but it is a reflection of the moon, and the moon is only a reflector. These others are only reflectors, which means that, as there is a sun, then there is a moon that is a type of the sun.

I don't want you to get the wrong idea, but I want you to listen and try to absorb what I am saying. A woman does not have the power to give life. Now, that is not to degrade the woman, because the woman is very precious, but there is a perspective for her as well as for the man. In the perspective of the man, if you'll notice, the woman cannot give life. If you go before a judge, the first thing that is going to happen is that the judge is going to give the woman custody over the life, which is the baby, and he's going to hold to her. The reason is not because she is justified; not because she is righteous; she may be a wretch, and if she disobeys her husband, then she is a wretch, but the thing is, the judge is going to grant it to her for the child's sake, because it is dependent upon the mother for nourishment in its present condition. We are in the realm of the church at this time. Jesus said to Satan, "This is your hour," and he uses the woman. This is the woman's hour. That's why America is a woman's world. It's the woman ruling the world. The church is ruling, but wait just a little bit longer, and when we get over in the millennium, then see who has the rights. It won't be that way at all. It'll be completely reversed. Jesus Christ was made a male when He came into this world. He was made in the fashion of a male when He came into this world, to show that man was typically God.

In what I am speaking to you about this morning, it shows that the man has the power to give life. The woman does not have power to give life. The children do not belong to the woman; they belong to the man. Somebody might say, "Prove that by the Bible!" The children do not belong to the church; they belong to God. The church only travails as a carrier to bring the children into the world, and God shows the children with the woman, because she's willing to travail for the children, but the

life, the seed, the blood -- everything comes from the male. The woman didn't have anything to do with it; therefore, in the world to come, it'll be altogether different. It'll be a male world, whereas this is a female world. Now, it doesn't degrade a woman. If a woman will become one with her husband, then she is one flesh. That means that whatever he is, that's what she is, and she becomes a life giving substance by the union of oneness with her husband, but if she cuts herself off from the husband, she is altogether a branch that withered up and dries out and is cast into the fire.

There is no hope for the woman to be saved except through her husband. It doesn't matter how much a woman tells you that she can be; it's like a mother, a mother knows what to do with the life that comes from the father. She takes the little child, and she caresses it, and she lullabies it, and she sings to it. The same way with the moon. The moon picks up the fierceness of the great wrath, whereas mother always catches the wrath of the dad. Some men are just as wicked and wretched as they can be. They're always saying something mean to the mother, or something to hurt the mother, or something to tear down the mother. The thing is, the mother catches the wrath of the fierceness of the indignation of dad, that she might lullaby the child. A mean, contrary man is like Satan, and his wife should be a worldly woman, because the world is the bride of Satan, whereas a good man is a type of Christ, and he should have a good woman, which is the church; and not only that, but God will not bind a son of God to a worldly woman. He won't bind a godly woman to a worldly man. He won't do it. Now, you might make an agreement to marry and live with them, but the Bible says that a brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases. God will not form a union between darkness and light. It can't be! If the unbelieving depart, let them depart.

I want you to see in the teachings, that the great sunlight is the garden of Eden, the sunlight of the whole earth. The great sunlight of God is a life giving substance. This great sunlight comes down into the moon. By night, the light is shed abroad through the stars. We are in a world of darkness, for God, as I've said in the teachings before, reckons time from evening until morning.

From the time that Adam fell from the garden, it became dark, and it's continued in darkness. It got darker and darker, and it continued to get darker until Calvary, and then the dawn began to break at the cock crowing. You know not whether He comes at the cock crowing or the

midnight cry, but it began to break dawn right here. The dawn began to break after midnight, and that's why Jesus hung until twelve o'clock. Do you understand what I am saying? He hung there from the sixth hour until the ninth hour, which would be from twelve over to three. From there, the breaking down of the midnight and the change over to the world of light; and the world of night, which was the law and the wrath of God went out. That which is old is ready to be folded up and laid away. The first man Adam, who had been life and had gone into the beastly veil, and that beastly veil at last had reached a place of consummation, and here on the big brazen altar, the body was now being burned by the blood and wrath of a consuming God, who is called a consuming fire. This body was suffering without the gates, in that the Old Testament says that the beast's body was taken outside the gates and burned. It is outside of Jerusalem that Jesus is suffering for us. The big brazen altar stands at Calvary, and we see the Lamb, without spot, wrinkle, or blemish, being consummated, to do away with the veil part that Adam had carried all the way from the garden over to Calvary.

From this, the beast spirit is released; the inner spirit of life that had been in bondage. It's like when you kill a rat; you release the life that was in bondage by perversion. That's a type of a worldly man and a worldly woman, the pestilence that destroys. God said, "I'll destroy them that destroy the earth." Men that make atom bombs, men that go out and kill animals on a massive scale just for sport, men that destroy morals and take away decency that have lust devils, women that destroy the teachings of Christ because the woman is supposed to obey the man; and women that are contrary destroy these laws. "I'll destroy them," God said, "that destroy the earth, that are contrary to My ways of life, and then I'll bring in a world that will be according to My mode and way of life."

From Calvary, the daylight began to break. The dawn began to come, but remember, the effectiveness of Calvary is not until after the tribulation period, because Calvary denotes the time of the tribulation. That's what Calvary is. It's Daniel's last week! It denotes the time of the tribulation period, and the dawning of the new day is the millennium, the thousand years' reign. The reason for this is because man looks on the outward appearance, and whatever God does in the Spirit cannot be recognized in the natural until it takes effect, naturally speaking. But now, remember, spiritually speaking, it has already taken effect for the church. Do you understand what I am saying? God is speaking of Israel when

He says the last week of Daniel. He said that these seven days would be so bad in the days of the week of Daniel, that He'll have to shorten those days. If He doesn't, the fierceness of the wrath and with what the anti-christ does would consume the whole earth and everybody in it.

Israel is God's elect, but spiritually, at Calvary, it happened for the church's sake, because we're the spiritual Jew. Here at Calvary, we have been translated into the kingdom of God. We're already in heaven. The world is ended, and this is not the world for the church, it's the church ages, and it's leading over to the kingdom age. Do you follow me? We're already in the kingdom. We've already been translated in. We're already spiritual subjects. That's why Jesus said that you know not the hour nor the day. They asked, "Will You, at this time, restore the kingdom?" He said to the Jews, "It's not given to you to know when I'll come back in the millennium and set up a kingdom. I'm not going to tell you when I'm going to do it." He didn't use those words, but that's what He meant. What they were interested in was the restoration of the kingdom of David, and the Bible says that the Son of David would sit on the throne. Jesus was to sit on the throne, but He confounded them by the inner Christ, speaking from within the veil. The outer Jesus was numbered with the millennium and will come back in the millennium, but here, it was to end the life of Jesus. God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have eternal life. Here, it was to end Jesus. Therefore, this Jesus could not continue with the Jews and tell the Jews that He was going to set up a kingdom, because at that particular time, He could not. He knew this was the end of His ministry right here, as far as for that period of time.

The only one that could speak up was the inner Christ, and the inner Christ had to say that His kingdom was not of this world, or else His servants would fight for Him. His kingdom is not given for you to know. He said that the kingdom of God cometh not by observation, but it is within a man. If this had been the outward Jesus speaking; whereas Jesus said, "It is not I that doeth the work, but the Father within Me that doeth the work," He would have said that, after the church ages, in a short period of time, He'd come back, set up His kingdom in the millennium, and you will be under My control and these twelve apostles are going to be kings that will rule over you. But, it took a change and confounded the Jews. They didn't understand it. They thought, "What is He talking about, that His kingdom doesn't come by observation? We've never known anything

about a kingdom except by observation.” That’s why the Jews could not accept Christ. They were expecting a great king to come by observation, which Revelation 19 records that He will come as King of kings and Lord of lords and they will accept Him. They were not looking for a babe to be born in a manger, who was to be despised and rejected of men. The same Jesus will come back as He said, at the Mount of Olives, saying to the Jews that as they saw Him go, so shall they see Him come back to the Mount of Olives, on the tenth day of the atonement in the seventh month. He left from the Mount of Olives, and He comes back to the Mount of Olives, and the Mount of Olives cleaves in half. That’s why this message had to start out from Olive Branch, in its typical sense, and had to come to Bethlehem.

Notice this one thing, that the mountain cleaved in half at Calvary. This was the dividing or the rending of the veil; this was where the angel had one foot on the land and one foot on the sea, which means one foot in the Spirit and one foot in the natural. No one had ever done that. There had never been any living human being that could do that but Jesus Christ. He was a God-man. He was both God and man. He was both in the Spirit and in the world, and we brought out the teachings how that from the time He tried to ascend from here, that in His natural, He was caught up between heaven and earth, to make the door between heaven and earth, and that by doing this, He might be the break that Michael needed in the days of Daniel, when there was war in heaven. Now, don’t forget this! When Daniel had fasted twenty-one days, the angels of heaven came down to answer his prayer, but they were intercepted by the prince of the powers of the air, or the prince of the angels that are in the air, which are spirits that work in your intelligence and cause us all of our troubles. It was these angels that came out.

When the children of Israel were coming from Egypt, they started the pilgrimage, coming down from Abraham, through the wilderness, over into Canaan. When they got to a certain place, if you remember, they sent word and said, “We’re coming through your land.” Esau’s descendants sent back word and said, “You can’t come through here!” The Lord said, “Go through the land of Esau! Don’t bother anything!” It’s like some of you people who write bad checks. You’ll buy automobiles and won’t pay for them, you take clothing and things, and won’t pay the man at the store, you won’t pay for your food. It’s a reproach to God! It numbers you with Esau, because God said, “Pay your way!”

This world is the land of Esau. You say, "How can you prove that it is?" Look at all of the beards coming back! The Bible says that Esau was a hairy man. Look at him! Jacob was a smooth man, which indicates the glorification and cleanliness of God. As they journeyed through the land of Esau, they came out against them, and God got so upset, He said, "Just tear it down! Go on through it! Walk on through it!" When He got to Moab, Ammon, and Edom, He just walked right on through them, because they tried to cut them off. That was symbolic. When the message came from heaven down to man, the angels intervened and cut it off. They came right on through them and cut them off, and when they did, God called for Michael, and that's when Michael came on the scene, and that's exactly where we are living today. That's why we are in this period of time, in this hour when the great barricade started and when they cut them off and they couldn't break through the lines. Daniel saw this vision that was to be fulfilled all the way over here in the days of the Lord Jesus Christ, where John saw it in 96 AD. It was the battle in the heavenlies between Michael and the devil, where the Bible says that Michael fought, and Satan fought with his angels, but they prevailed not, and there was no longer any place found in heaven, but they were cast down to the earth. This is the battle right now.

That's why we spoke of the thunders this morning, because that's where the thunders lay, right in there. In this great fierceness of this great battle that was to go on in the heavenlies lay the thunders. What was the dispute? The dispute was over the body of Moses. The angel stood and said, "The Lord rebuke thee, Satan," because God said, "I'll make a great nation out of you, Moses." The dispute was over the body of Jesus, if you could have seen it, where Satan tried to claim the body of Jesus by saying, "You know that it was made sin," but he could not claim it because it was not His sin. You might say, "Make that Moses!" The Bible says that it went ill for Moses because of the people, but he was faithful in all of his house. The devil couldn't touch his body. It was for the cause of Christ that it had to happen that way.

In the dividing, the daylight comes in again, but the daylight isn't reckoned for until after Revelation 19, which is the coming in of the millennium. It still remained dark after Calvary, over the church age period, and it even went through the Dark Ages. Why? Because that was the natural part, but we're not children of darkness. We're not children of the night, or the carnal mind, or the beast mind. At Calvary, we took a



change. We're not in that region anymore; not in the place of the damned. That's the abyss, the place of darkness, the carnal mind, which is ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. That's the bottomless pit, the knowledge that goes out into the darkness of infinity. But we're not there; we've been caught away. When Jesus died here, what did He do? He went down into the heart of the earth. Whose earth? My earth! And He got the soul of darkness, out of prison, out of the darkness of the carnal mind of reasoning and understanding. Where did He take it? The Bible says that the earth opened up, and the saints of God got up and walked about the city, and many people saw them. We have been resurrected! Jesus said, "I am the resurrection! I am the life!" We're out of the abyss, out of the darkness, out of the carnal mind. We are in the world of light. We're no more children of education and beastly reasoning, but we are children of light, so that that day should not take us unawares, but we know that it will come as a snare upon all them that dwell on the earth, because they are children of darkness, and they are drunken in the night of their own carnal reasoning, and according to the Scripture, not only are they drunken, but they are a bunch of sluggards that know nothing about the message or the kingdom of God.

What is the translation? What was to be done at the thunders? What were the thunders to signify? The finishing of the mysteries of God. It was to bring about the translation. Brother Branham told them, even in his day. He said, "Could it be possible that what you are hearing is the thunders? I'm not saying that they are, but could it be possible that these are the thunders that you're hearing?" I want you to know that it was more than that, because he knew what he was doing, even though he couldn't speak precisely, just as Paul said, "We can't speak of those things in particular," because they were within the veil. It still is a fact that it was coming forth in the veil; he did bring it forth in the veil.

You might ask, "Where does that come in?" Did Moses have a revelation of John? He did, because the Bible says that he made the tabernacle according to the heavenly things. Look in the Bible and see if the tabernacle of Moses doesn't perfectly fit the book of Revelation. But it was within the veil. You say, "What do you mean, within the veil?" I mean that God, being in William Branham, walked this earth in the evening time, found the conditions as they were, and the ministers and different ones took the message in the veil. Now, notice this, looking at the veil. It came to Brother Branham within the flesh, stood within the temple



of Brother Branham, expressed Himself, made Himself known to the world, and they even took the picture of the light that was over his head and sent it to Washington, DC.

When the angel stood on the land and in the sea, where was Brother Branham in this third dimensional age? He was typical of that angel that stood with his foot in the Spirit and out of the Spirit. Somebody said, "I don't believe it." That doesn't change my thoughts about it at all. Here he stood, Brother Branham, the last dimensional type. Here he stood as Jesus in the earth, God within the veil, connecting men back with God. The God-man. God in his Spirit, man within the earth. I know that you're a God-man, just as much a God-man as Jesus was, just as much a God-man as Brother Branham was. I know that, but what I'm trying to tell you is that as long as you are children, you differ nothing from a servant, even though you be heir of all. You can't do anything, because you're still under tutors, but there is a time appointed of the Father, and that time is the birth of the man child.

Now, this son-ship that we're talking of, this great man, Brother Branham, being typically the head of the church in the natural perspective (Moses), typifies the head Jesus, as we refer to Calvary. Jesus is the head of the natural Jewish church in the wilderness, while Christ is the head of the mystic church or spiritual Jew, which refers to the spiritual part of man, which is in heaven or Canaan, the mind of Christ. In this we see the exodus of Egypt, which signifies Brother Branham, pulling his people away from the ministers, away from the world, into the tabernacle and into his message. Let us give a simple example here to clarify our statements. Our reference to the spiritual things is forerun by the natural teachings of the Old Testament. I am simply using Calvary as a dividing line between Jesus and the Christ. When we say the veil was rent in twain, we are differentiating between the Jesus and the Christ; Jesus being compared to Moses and Christ to Joshua.

Martin Luther King was a type of Moses, and at that time, what happened? It was an exodus, but it wasn't to be effective then, because Moses died at the going into Canaan, which is to be effective now. That's why the Passover is again with the resurrection.

At this time, we are reminded of the vision that one brother had where we were shown with one foot on the water and the other on the land, catching the souls of men as they flowed down the streams of time, giving them to the ministers which were standing on the bank. We also

recollect our vision, where a cloud came down out of heaven over my head, which entered into my body and the ministers who were present. This, of course, is relative to Moses, when his face shone, as the veil of the cloud covered the mountain. Moses, being made God, stood aloft on top of the mountain, as the capstone to the mountain pyramid, in that Israel was under the cloud, and here the thunders made themselves known as the mountain rumbled. The declaration of the thunders indicated that God had, at last, become a man. God incarnate in man, the union of Christ in the church, the restoration of Samson's seven locks, pointing to Jesus at Calvary, the prophet like unto Moses, where Peter received the keys to the kingdom, which fit the seven locks of Samson, who was Jesus, and unlocked the seven mysteries of the seven church ages. As the beast came forth to announce the church ages, the Bible says that it thundered; Calvary indicating the ark of Noah, everything ready, the cloud over Israel bursting into the latter rain as the thunders uttered their voices. The waters of Noah came down, to be followed by the blood of redemption and judgment, indicating the blast of the atomic blows, eventually revealing the Spirit life (spiritual Jew) of a nation born in one day, a many membered man child, caught up to the throne of God to rule over the nations with a rod of iron, bringing in the glorious millennium with a full restoration of the government and a manifestation of the sons of God.

It is evident that the keys of the kingdom that unlocked the mysteries of Calvary was the revelation of Jesus Christ, which John wrote about, which were to be understood by the church in this last day, being the finishing of the mysteries at the sounding of the thunders, for the last trump that is to awaken the dead is the trump of God Himself, the voice of the resurrection, death being conquered as the mysteries are finished, the church suddenly awakening from her sleep of carnal reasoning and death, where it had been kept all these years.

This reminds us of another vision, where I stood in heaven with my hands outstretched as the Lord Jesus Christ, saying, "Come unto me," and also the vision where the stars gathered over to one side of heaven, and then the vision where we were passing through the air, as night was falling, and as we passed over the graveyard, we screamed for the people to come out of the graves, and the resurrection took place.

The mysteries being finished, death is conquered, for the faith which brings us into the change, or the new body, comes from the expos., of the mind of Christ, which is the mysteries that are given only to the church;

Joseph revealing himself to the brethren, while the world of Egypt is shut out.

Notice this one thing: Brother Branham had the thunders, but it was in the veil. Somebody said, "He never saw the thunders," but he said, "I did see the thunders, and when I saw the thunders, they were in an unknown tongue and I couldn't interpret it." You say, "What does that mean?" It was within the veil! It was not interpreted, but he did see the thunders, which means that it did come forth, just like he said. Could this possibly be the thunders? Why was it withheld? Because the hour of the translation was to be in the hour in which we live!

Let us examine it for just a moment. You see, the angel said to John (the church), "See that you write it not, for in the days of the voice." What voice? The trump of God! He said, "John, don't write it, though your spirit has received it, for it must be revealed," because John was the revelator. So then, it was not the spoken word, which was the angel's declaration, but seeing and not understanding, as Brother Branham said, it remained a mystery. Again we say, it was veiled in the spoken word, but was unveiled in the Revelation of Jesus Christ, for the revealing of the mysteries is the trump of God, when death is conquered, and that which is referred to as "The Faith" comes exclusively to the church.

Then, the change is here! Oh death, where is thy sting, and grave, where is thy victory? For mortality is swallowed up in immortality, and corruption by incorruption, and we are changed from terrestrial to celestial, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, for the trump of God shall sound, the dead in Christ shall rise first, and we who are alive and remain shall be caught up to meet Him, and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

Notice this! In this hour of translation, what is taking place right now? It is not just a type of the translation, it is the translation of God that is taking place! You say, "What do you mean?" When they translated the Bible from the Greek over to the King James Version, what did they do? They took it word by word. When God gets ready to translate, what does He do? God is a Spirit. He translates your spirit from one stage to another. Somebody said, "Well, I'm talking about the body." The body doesn't have anything to do with it. Not one thing. You can't show me in the Bible where the body has anything to do with it. The Bible says that the body without the spirit is dead. It doesn't have any life. I told you earlier, that the woman has nothing to do with family life; not one thing.

She's just a carrier. The man child is in my heart. My body has nothing to do with it. It's just the woman. It's just the carrier. God is the giver of life. The translation is by the Word. It's the man that gives forth the blood seed; God the eternal Spirit, through Jesus Christ! He's the one that gave seed into my heart. Paul said, "I travail until Christ be formed within you." The man child! What is it? It has to do with the thunders! The man child! The translation!

Brethren, look at the situation that the church has gotten into. Some of our church brethren are disputing as to whether the birth takes place at the bottom or the top of the pyramid. We should readily know that the pyramid is the steps of virtue, and that the virtues have to be manifested after the birth. But in reality, the pyramid has nothing to do with the birth at all. The capstone of the pyramid is Jesus at Calvary, therefore, the base of the pyramid would have to be the lively stones of the four corners, coming from the east, south, north, and west, raising up to the headstone, for He said, "If I be lifted up, I will draw all men unto Me."

Now, let us be reasonable and see what the Spirit has to say about the birth. We know that the head of the child breaks forth from the matrix first. The child doesn't travail; the mother does. Is not Calvary the head of the child? There is no travail of the mother, except to bring forth the head of the child. That is Christ at Calvary. Jesus is the woman (Israel, the flesh), while Christ is the man child. He escapes the bowels of the earth, coming forth from the water, which is the dust of the earth in composition, of which the flesh is composed, for the body is mostly water according to science. The next part is the blood or fire, which is in the heart of the earth; then, as the child breaks forth from the matrix, which is the open grave, the spirit or breath is revealed. The head penetrates the spheres that are contaminated with death, in that Satan is the prince of the powers of the air, and it breaks forth from the womb of the world into the presence of God. The physicians, or preachers, then take hold of the head, and the angelic forces pull from yonder's world, until the membership of the body comes forth. The woman, passing through the church ages in a state of relaxation or sleep, as it is shown by the death of the martyrs. The Dark Ages of travail being over, which is shown as Samson, losing his strength, his seven locks being the seven church ages or the seven spirits of God (angelic messengers).

The last stage of the woman is seen as Laodicean, in that she is shown as a sleeping virgin after the travail, the child appearing at the midnight

cry, in the middle of Daniel's week, which is Calvary. Revelation 12 shows it caught up to the throne.

The seven church ages show each part of the child being revealed from mystery to mystery, as it comes forth from the womb, the ten toes being the last thing. God's Samson loses his locks at Calvary, for the Lord reveals His secret, the revealed mysteries to Delilah, only in the sense of losing his life to give her grace, but the locks, growing back through the church ages, brings a spiritual Jewish replacement of dead Israel, the resurrection of the dead from out of the dungeon, the tribulation period showing the natural Jews, as the seven days of cleansing after the birth of the man child. John, having laid the axe to the root of the tree at Calvary, the fig tree was cut down, for Jesus found no fruit on it.

In the days of Nebuchadnezzar, it was said, "Let seven times pass over it," that in the spring of the resurrection of life of the tree, she would put forth her buds and we would know that summer is nigh. The resurrection is Israel becoming a nation. We are born at Calvary, through faith in the inner man, manifested at the end of the church ages through the adoption of son-ship (bodily redemption). Although John tells us that we are already sons by new birth in the inner man, yet it doth not appear as to our image in His perfection, but we know that our appearance is in His likeness at His coming; the change at the end of the church ages, caught up to the throne, by riding over the tribulation period, sitting on the throne of David in the millennium. To the spiritual Jew, the revelational mind of Christ is the throne of God, for the capstone is the head where the brain is, while the heart is the mother's chamber of love and devotion.

Now, notice one thing. Is there a translation taking place? You say, "What do you mean?" I mean that if I can convert your thought pattern by faith, which the ministry is attempting to do, then you have become the woman that John speaks of in the book of Revelation that fled into the wilderness, who has been hid away, the woman that was standing in heaven (Israel). What heaven? The second heaven! Remember, the first heaven is being in this world, in the grace of God. Remember, we brought it out in your one two three: your outer courts, and then we said that the second heaven is the priesthood age, and I have shown you that the Jews have reference to the first heaven which answers to the people that are in the world, the bodily part, those who have never been born again. You say, "They couldn't be in heaven." Then tell me one thing; how is it that

Jesus said that the dragon was in heaven, if those people that are not born again are not in heaven? You explain it to me! Those Jews were in the first heaven, in that God was in their midst, in the person of Moses.

Let us examine the three heavens for just a minute. The first heaven is the Father in the life of Moses; the law dispensation. The second heaven is God in the life of Jesus, which is accredited to Peter, the father Pope (grace dispensation). The third heaven is Christ, revealed in the life of Paul, which is to the church, the Holy Ghost dispensation (righteousness). So then, we have father Abraham to the Jew, father Peter to the Gentiles, and father Jesus to the church, shown by Washington to the Protestant age.

Let's take a moment and look at Israel. He spared Israel all of these years, putting them in ignorance. He spared them and never left them without chastisement, but the prophet said that He'd make them pass under the rod. "I'll put them in My melting pot. I'll put them in the tribulation."

How many of you are acquainted with the city of Petra? We brought it out here one night, concerning the tribulation period, how that history says Edom will escape. Edom, Moab, and Ammon were over there when Lot committed fornication with the daughters; he being drunk, not knowing what he was doing when they took advantage. Out of them came the Moabites and Ammonites and different ones back there that caused the trouble. Those lands are supposed to escape. How many of you remember the cities of refuge, three of them on this side of Jordan, and three on the other side of Jordan? They were the cities of refuge, and if you or anybody killed someone or did anything wrong, they could run for these cities. If they could make it to the city, they were safe until they had a hearing, and if the hearing showed that it was a willful thing, then the city of refuge could not hold them any longer. If it was not a willful thing, then they were judged and set free, and so the city of refuge could take care of them until the day that the avenger died out. So it is with the woman. It's the same thing. That is the place where Israel will hide away, in her cities of refuge.

Now, speaking of the cities of refuge, remember Petra. They say that it is a little place. The passage through is about twelve to forty feet wide, and the sides of it will extend up from two hundred to one thousand feet in the air, and the sides almost come together in some places. There is about a two mile trail down through there, and when you get inside of it,

it's an ancient ruin of old buildings and all kinds of things, and according to the history of it, around the edges of it, it is honeycombed and excavated back in there, and it's beautiful, with yellow and purple and red and white and all kinds of colors. It's real pretty, and in this place they've got about two miles where they can come inside of this thing, and there's only one entrance to it. Nobody can get to them.

So, through the valley of Petra goes Israel, where He said to Israel to come with Him until the indignation is passed over. The prophet said that it is just for a little while, and then the indignation will be passed over. The prophet gave the prophecy concerning the antichrist, that Ammon and Edom and Moab shall escape out of his hands. All of them will escape from his hand, according to the Bible. This is in the wilderness. Remember Kadesh-Barnea, how that one year after Mt. Sinai they journeyed through there? We've got a tape here where we bring out every step of the journey through the wilderness. When they journeyed through there, they went over to this particular place, and they never did go in. Remember? It is in the wilderness that Petra is found. This place, back in the days of Babylon, became a modern place, a market place. It was a modern place of exchange, and then it fell away until about 800 AD, and then it came back in again. Now this place is ordained, as far as we can tell, for the Jews to go in through this narrow passage, and get way back in there to hide away at the time of the catching up of the man child, at the time when the wrath of God will be passing over; Israel going under the rod.

Now notice this, speaking of the change over from the government; not only of the religious government, but the government of the United States. In revelation, if we could bring it out, it positively shows a change. Not only does it show a change of the government, but the standards will be changed from the standards of gold to the standards of oil. It will be changed. You say, "How could that ever be?" It'll have to change. If you will just stop and consider, remember that the gold standard is gone. Have you stopped to think about it? I made a prediction a few years ago that it would soon be gone, and everyone would be running around trying to get the gold certificates, but the gold standard is already gone, because they've changed it to a federal note already. Therefore, you don't have a gold standard. Besides that, with the devaluation of your dollar, it's gone!

Now, why is the change coming? It is because gold represents faith.

Let's look at it in the mind of God. When you look up into heaven and see these things happening in heaven, which is the mind of God, what shows us that the change will be like that? Gold shows faith, your faith as gold, tried in the furnace, and we've been in the days of evangelism where salvation is by faith. Here, the standards of our money, our money being faith, had to be gold, because gold represents faith. The only assurance of salvation that you have is faith. You say, "Where did you get that?" The only assurance that your money is any good is faith, which is the gold that backs it. The only assurance that your salvation is any good is faith, for the Bible says that faith is the substance of the salvation that's hoped for. So then, gold is the substance of that which you hope for, the medium of exchange with your dollar.

Now, we're leaving the eagle age, going into the dove age. We're making a change over. What is the difference? This is the church government coming in, which is the kingdom government. It is the kingdom age, not America (gold standard), but it is the age of oil coming in. Why? It is because a Christian doesn't have to have faith to believe in the salvation of God. They are automatically children of God by predestination. Faith was the thing that drew us to it, to make us acquainted with it. It wasn't faith that made us a Christian, it was grace that made us a Christian. The Bible says, "By grace, through faith," not by faith. Faith is just the medium. Do you follow me? It's just the medium of exchange. Then, the change over is from the world standards to the church standards. "Well," you say, "why doesn't the church use gold?" It is because that is not our standard. What is our standard? Our standard is the heavenly oil of God, which is the Spirit. The Spirit is represented by the oil, so the standard has to be oil in the coming nation. You say, "What will that be?" Antichrist! Somebody said, "Now, where did you get that?" Antichrist, which is Babylon, is a type of the church government that is coming in, which was denoted when Jesus was on the earth with the Jews for three and a half years. Are you following me? That is a type of that which must come in during the millennium.

Now, let me show you the transfer over from the Old to the New Testament. In 133 BC Attalus died. He's the one that was back there in the Chaldean kingdom. We spoke of it being there at the change of the Medo-Persian kingdom, when the Babylonian kingdom was overthrown. It was Satan's seat, which was Babylon at that time. Then it changed to Pergamos, which was over in Asia Minor. Remember, Paul's churches



were in Asia Minor.

He changed from that, went over to Pergamos, and then he died. All of Jezebel's ritualistics changed over then, at this period of time. Remember, Rome was started in 30 BC, but we took it on back to about 700 BC, where it really got started, because it goes back to Babylon, and even before that. Then, when it changed to Pergamos, the Etruscans came down from Lydia over into Italy, and it was there that they brought this same Babylonian order that was under Attalus to Rome. I know you remember Julius Caesar, the one that changed the calendar and made it a Roman calendar, and put you under the Roman rules to that extent, because this is the Babylonian government that's going on out in the world. You might not believe it, but this is God's government going on here at the church.

Remember this one thing. You'll see it head up in Atlanta, Georgia. Just wait and see if I'm telling you the truth. If you don't believe this is God's message, just keep your eyes on Atlanta, and see what I tell you, and some day God will burn her, too. Watch and see!

Notice this, it changed over when the Etruscans came down from Lydia to Rome. It was about 74 BC, and Julius Caesar, elected as pontiff, took over this Babylonian order, because Rome adopted it, in that Attalus had willed all of its order and riches of wealth to Rome. I think it was about 63 BC that they made Caesar what they called "Supreme Pontiff," which put him over the whole thing; the emperor and everything else! He was the supreme ruler. This continued on over to about 300 AD, when an emperor by the name of Grecian rejected it. So, they changed the title over to "The Bishop of the Church," which had been just "Bishop" for about twelve years, and maybe about 366 AD, I believe, the bishop got his strength from the Jezebel operation back there, which was the monks. Some kind of monk college got behind him, gave him prestige, and he became a bishop, following the Jezebel order. Then, when the emperor refused it, they made this bishop of the Church of Rome the head over the Babylonian order.

This is where he became the head of the church, and the church reverted back, went over the emperor and everything else, and became the head of the nation, and then set up a Babylonian kingdom called the Dark Ages, which we refer to as the Thyatira age, from about 606 to 1520 AD. Right after this came the Reformation, which is called the Sardis age, where Luther went over to Wittenburg, Germany, where he nailed the ninety-five theses upon the door, defying the Council of Worms, which

changed it to bring in the Protestants. I say that to tie them all together, so you will know where we are at now, but it is believed that even Martin Luther's struggle was more for a political order than it was for a religious order.

So, we find that Sardis, which was his age, is referred to as the dead church age. What I want you to see here is that after the Pergamos age, when this thing became the church, this is how it got into Protestantism, the daughters of the harlot, at this particular time, being a derivative from 325 AD, where they changed the baptism to trinity and went back to the Jezebel thing. You remember, the next church age refers to her adultery. It refers to the harlot, and her committing fornication, which was the intermarriage of the church and state, in that at this particular time, the bishop took over, and the Babylonian system, which was the Jezebel system, brought all this about Easter, which comes from the queen of heaven that they worshipped, called Ishtar. Easter and Lent all came from the pagan See, when the bishop became the head. Then the bishop instigated all of these things, and brought that Jezebel. You can check every bit of it out with history and go back to a word, "Tau," which means "Tamaz." It was some kind of mystery thing that they used in Babylon, and that's where they got their rosary and the cross system, and Vesta, the virgin, from Rome. The worshipping of Mary and every bit of it goes back to the same head that took over. He introduced it. See, in other words, he pulled Babylon, the Jezebel system that Elijah overthrew, right back in again.

That's why God had to send Elijah again. If the Jezebel system comes up again, there's got to be an Elijah again. It's got to be the same thing. Now you say, "I don't believe it's a Jezebel church." Well, why did they change it into powder and paint like they did? Why did it make the martyr's blood flow? Why is it in the condition it's in today?

This is the third great stage of Babylon. America is nothing but a Babylon! You don't know anything about anything! Somebody said, "I know the law." I challenge any lawyer to prove to me that he knows the law. There is not a lawyer living that knows the law. He knows something about the law, but he's just as mixed up as everybody else. There is not a king or ruler in the world, nor a religion, that knows what they're doing. Not one! Not even the Pentecostal religions. They're so confused that they don't know whether you ought to wear your dresses above your knees or below your knees, and they try to level off by saying, "Well, if

we get our hair down here, it'll be too long; if we get it up here, it'll be too short; we'll take moderation!" I know the old trend of the Church of God! "We'll take moderation! We'll just wear it half! The dresses, if we get down here, it's too long, if we get up here, it's too short; we'll just take moderation. Just wear them up above your knees." I know how they do, because they don't know what they're doing. See, in other words, it's a modern Babylon. Nobody knows what they are doing.

Look at insurance! You take out insurance, you insure your trailer for eight thousand dollars, and what happens to you? You think you have an eight thousand dollar coverage for an eight thousand dollar trailer. Live in it for just a year or two and let something happen to it, and the insurance man comes out and starts figuring. He says, "This year's depreciation, this year's depreciation!" When he gets through, he says, "We can't give you but just half," half of what it's worth, and there you are, you haven't even got the thing paid off. It's confusing! Now, you don't find one place where the insurance agent will say, "Now, it's two years old. We're going to depreciate the premium down a little bit here and there." He never depreciates the premium. He depreciates your investment, and that's all he ever does. Crooked! I made the statement, "I back out in the road, and the policemen grabs me for backing out in the road. I go to town, and everybody backs out into the road." You go to town and everybody gets by as long as they just buy their own whisky and stay within the realms of the law. It doesn't make sense! They give them whisky, and they put them in jail for drinking whisky. For killing people, they put you in jail; for robbing people, they put you in jail; sell dope, and they put you in jail, and then feed them year after year from the taxpayer's money. It doesn't make sense.

They take the troops and send them overseas somewhere in some foreign country, and they'll take care of five thousand families to have them over there with the soldiers, and they'll sit over here, in places like Fort Knox, where they might have hundreds of helicopters and maybe thousands of trucks, doing nothing but rotting and rusting, and you're paying for it, and going hungry trying to pay for it. Because of fear and frustration, however, they won't ever use them. By the time war is declared, they've got some modern invention and they don't need the old ones, so they push them off in the river or sell them for scrap or something. What are we doing with all those people over yonder? We've got five thousand soldiers over yonder somewhere. We feed them and take

care of them, while the Army teaches them to gamble and rob; and they're not a good soldier unless they can turn up a bottle of booze, turn their wives into prostitutes, or turn our cities into a cesspool of iniquity, filled with whoremongers. That's what it did. I know! I have seen it happen. I've been present and saw it happen, and a man can't do anything about it, and a woman can't do anything, because of the mass of soldiers; but let me tell you something, while all of this is going on over there, we're the ones that are paying for it. What can they do? They can't do anything. In an atomic age, what can soldiers do over there? It's a waste of money. It's a waste of time, all because of fear and frustration.

All right, notice this! There's one thing that's been taking place. It's a modern Babylon. Where is it heading up? Look at my son Ricky, when he came out of this place up here called Fort Knox. The resurrection! The typical change over of the government, when the name went all the way up here to Washington and everywhere, as I wrote the letter. The letter, written by George, from Mount Vernon, went to Mount Vernon, and was received by a man named George. Then, I got word that I'd received a letter from George, and I went up to get the letter and had to pick it up, and I found out that it was signed "George." It doesn't make sense, does it? But it happened that way. Why? It denoted a change over from the government.

Look at Nixon: nothing; naught; the government coming to nothing, and then the Watergate, where they were all gathered under one man. Look at what Dean Rusk said, how that he was afraid that Henry Kissinger was getting too prominent, because they were all gathering under one man. Not just the United States gathered, like around our president, but all of them throughout the foreign countries had to come in to the anti-christ. The government, I said, would change over to Atlanta, Georgia. Why? Because it's Rome, and she's got to control the world. The little stone that was hewn out of the mountain is Stone Mountain, in its typical sense. You might not believe that, but it is. That's why the great home run king, Hank Aaron, is up there, to draw the people. That's why they have the finest stadium in the world, you might say, in Atlanta, Georgia. That's why the dome is covered with gold that comes out of this area. Because of its typical sense. She's typical of Rome in the third dimensional setting of Babylon. She's coming in. What will be the downfall of it? The Bible says that tidings out of the east would trouble her, for a man child is going to be born. When Kissinger and these people get this thing under

their control, and they've got the whole world, and they feel like they've got it, there'll keep being an echo: "Jesus is coming! Jesus is coming! Our Messiah is coming!" And those Jews will just about drive him crazy, and tidings out of the east shall trouble him. The Bible says that he'll go like a whirlwind against them, gathering all the nations together. God will draw every one of them together against little Israel when she refuses to line up with them.

To begin with, Jerusalem will line up with them, because she thinks that they're going to make a covenant with her, which is Kissinger going over there, trying to make peace with her. She'll line up, thinking that Rome is going to come through in the confederation of nations and build back the temple of Solomon over there, but just as quick as they get about middle ways in that thing, the leader that's got all those nations under his power, the antichrist, will rise up and set himself down in the temple and make himself God. Now watch and see if he doesn't do it! Then, the Jews will break the covenant, and tidings out of the east will trouble him. He'll always be troubled, because he can't get Naboth's little vineyard. He has everything but Naboth's little vineyard, but it was a heritage from the Father, and he couldn't get it. He'll try to magnify the Jews and set them up to bring them into a field of blasphemy where it will destroy the nation. In the days of Jezebel, there comes also an Ahab.

Here was Kissinger in Atlanta, Georgia. Seventeen nations were supposed to come together with him. That proves that the government's been changed. We've never had a United Nations meeting except in Washington, but why is there a change? Washington denotes the government coming to naught (the gold standard has run out), and every two hundred years, according to history, a government changes. Check it out! We're coming in to it right now. What is it? It is the oil standard coming in, which is going to have to do with Georgia. I told somebody the other day to just watch and see. If you want to find out about oil, see what Georgia is, and then you'll know what we're talking about.

Here it is, Atlanta, Georgia -- Rome. You say, "How could that be?" If there is a Little Bethlehem somewhere, there must be a Salem. If there is a Salem, there must be an Athens. If there is an Athens, there must be a Rome. Rome, Georgia is just above Atlanta. It has to be just exactly the way God planned it. If that has to be there, then there has to be a place where the seven church ages are to come together, where the seven governors resided, and where the government is upon His shoulder. It has

to be just outside of Rome. Stone Mountain is the headstone. It's got the stones carved on it. See, the government has changed. The gold standard, that's Washington. What does that have to do with it? Virgin: let's look at it and see. Calvary: what was it? It was the virgin Mary. Virginia! Baltimore, the virgin Mary. It was the birth of Jesus. When Christ came, it was a different government. What about this virgin birth? The virgin birth comes into effect later, which is the body. That's from the Calvary perspective of it, but remember, this Easter denotes the Jews coming in. You say, "What does that have to do with?" The body! See, the translation is taking place now. You are on a journey to another country, shining out across the sea. You are changing from the beast mind, from glory to glory, by the knowledge that's revealed within Him, the Scriptures say, right on into the heavenlies. You're being translated, raptured, caught up by the mind of God. The mind of God is creative. All of a sudden, you're going to realize that you've been caught up; that you're eternal; that you're in heaven, and old things have passed away. All things are new. God's chosen you out of this world, and hid you with Christ in God, whom the heavens have received. You are not in darkness. It's the translation! You'll hear it, you'll see it, and you'll believe it, and because you believe it, that will make it effective.

Enoch was translated by faith, that he should not see death. By faith of the hearing of the Word, the creative Word changes you and puts you in another world. Some people will hear it and say, "I don't understand it." They don't want to understand it. They've got an evil heart of unbelief, along with their own personal desires, and they'd rather live their few feeble days down here in the lust of the flesh and satisfy their desires, than to give in to God and listen to what He has to say, and so the devil has blinded their eyes, because they loved the world. The Bible says, "Satan, you love the things that be of the flesh. You savor the things that be of the world." He loves the world more than he loves God, and God has turned him over to a reprobate mind, to let him believe a lie and be damned, to let him figure it out. Brother Branham said that when you figured it out, then you are wrong. It has to be revealed.

Now, notice the theme of our subject. Can anybody say that Atlanta is not as wicked as Rome was? My brother, she's far more wicked than Rome was. Rome, at least, had some standards of decency. Atlanta doesn't have anything. That's why they've got the underworld or "Underground Atlanta." They say that they sat there and drank their beer, and

guzzled it down while the tornadoes were knocking the buildings and different things down, and laughed and made a joke out of it.

Why, at this time, has America put her foot on the moon? Why is she called a woman nation? Why is it, at this time, that the red dragon, which is Red China, is coming in with us? Why is it that the first plane from Japan, the sunrise land of the east, came over here on our fields? Why is it that the Pope of Rome pleaded for Red China to come into the United Nations? It is because, at this hour, it is a type, to show that Revelation 10, where the angel came with the covenant, was to be manifest. Who is the angel of Revelation 10? The Bible says that he is the messenger of the covenant. Revelation 10 did not say that he had a rainbow over his head. It said that he had a rainbow upon his head. You probably say, "Well, I don't see the difference." Well, who was he? He was the Lord Jesus Christ. Look at Brother Branham. He walked around and the pillar of fire hung over his head. It was there! He predicted the end by 1977 in the year of 1933, and when you go back to 1933 (the death of Jesus at that age), from the death over the church ages, in his typical type was Brother Branham. It was forty years in the wilderness. Figure up the time. It was seventy years of Babylon. In our day, it comes out the same way. Figure up the types, run it out from 1960. It happens exactly the same.

Look at China, the red dragon, Revelation 12, the woman. Who was the woman? Notice this now, Israel is the woman. Israel means America, the woman nation, which is the woman in heaven, because Israel is a type of the body. If Israel is coming in, it's the redemption of the body. Somebody said, "You can't prove it." Jesus said, "That which is born of flesh is flesh." Now, you know that your first birth was flesh, but He said, "That which is born of Spirit is spirit." Somebody said, "I'm not a spirit." Well, you need to get born again! Here is the angel. Notice this in Revelation 10. This angel coming, then he said that in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, the mystery of God shall be finished. What was the mystery of God that was to be finished? It was the seven thunders which were given, because the Bible says that seven thunders uttered their voices, and this angel said to John, "Don't write them." Seal them up for now. But, he said that in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, then the thunders will be made known and the mysteries would be finished. It's like Brother Branham said, that if you reveal the mysteries, then the church will be translated. God bless your poor hearts. God help you that are blind. You missed it! It went off and left you, and you're still sitting



down here in the world, and the wrath of God is on you, and only a few of you understood it and got it. That'll be made manifest in a short while. Some of you preachers didn't get it. You thought you did, but you didn't. That's why I had the vision the other night when God sent me to four preachers that were to lose their lives. How did this have to do with the mysteries of the thunders? Because here at Calvary, when this thing took place right here, it was the rent veil. When the veil was rent, the testimony of the tabernacle was opened, and the Bible says that seen within the tabernacle was God's own testimony.

Where do the thunders come in? Let's look at them just a minute, and we'll see. I said that the thunders came in the days of Michael, because the Bible says there was war in heaven, and Jesus, being the Michael of that hour, said, "I beheld Satan, as lightning, fall from heaven." When the thunders roared, Moses was on the mountain, like unto Jesus. With all of the noise, the earth opened up and swallowed them, and when the angel spoke from heaven, they said it thundered, which indicates that a thunder is a voice, which has to be a message. It was something that was said, which was, "This is My beloved Son, I'm pleased in Him. Hear ye Him!" And when the thunder uttered its voice, He spoke over there and made the statement, "I have glorified My name, and I will glorify My name," and at Lazarus' tomb, Jesus said, "Father, Thou hearest Me always," and the grave opened up, because Jesus spoke.

Let's just look at it for a minute. What are the thunders? It's when the hot and cold air comes together. It's when those clouds over yonder that have the bright silver lining come together with these fierce clouds over here that are evil and dark. It's the rumbling, the mumbling, the grumbling. It's the clashing together. You say, "Why?" Because in the latter times, the Jews were to have a war with the natural people, which means that the spiritual people of the church, which are the spiritual Jews, are to have a war with the natural religious bodies of the world.

That woman was up in heaven (the church world, the antitype). I know it was Israel, giving birth to Christ, the man child, but the church world is giving birth to the sons of God, the many membered body of the Lord Jesus Christ in the midst of all the philosophy, the fussing, the arguing, and all of these things that are going on.

Look at it! Here are the thunders. Seven thunders uttered their voices. John couldn't write them. They weren't in the Bible, as far as being written, because God said, "John, don't write them." If He had said to



write them, they would have been in the Bible, but they are comprehended within the mind of God, from which the Bible is composed, which means the entire Revelation of Jesus Christ is within the Bible, but it has to be spiritually understood and spiritually discerned. Those thunders were a message. I brought it out on tape one time, building up to some of the things that we're saying now, of what the thunders were, how that God had given them, what they meant and how they were placed within the bosom of the church. They were written on the tables or tablets of the heart, for John received them in his heart as the church, but nobody else received them. Why? Because if anybody else had received them, they'd have been translated. It was the message of translation that was hidden on the inside. Somebody said, "Brother Pike, you can't prove that." I can prove that, because He said, "John, don't write anything about the thunders, but in the days of the voice, the mystery will be made known." Somebody said, "But how do you get that out of it?" Because the Bible says that the mysteries will be finished.

The thunders are a mystery. Nobody knows anything about them. If the thunders are not made known, then the mysteries are not finished. Brother Branham believed that his preaching was the finishing of it. He believed that he made known the thunders with the teaching he brought forth, but if it was made known and it was out of the veil, why wasn't the church raptured? Only a type of the church was raptured, which was his people. We predicted his death, and it happened that way.

Now, what are the thunders in the heavens? Let's see if we can tie them together for a few minutes, and see if this makes sense. Up here in the heavens, when these clouds come together, scientists will tell you that there's a hot and a cold air that comes together. When it starts trying to turn into a lukewarm thing, God spews it out of His mouth. When the world tries, with their knee-high dresses, to mix with God's church, it turns into a lukewarm thing and God spews it out of His mouth. If the world will stay cold, God will let the world go on. If the church stays hot, God will let the church go on; but when they come together, it's just like the intermarriage of the races. God's against that. Somebody said, "I don't believe it!" My brother, He's against it, because it brings in a mulatto people that are not healthy nor well. I know there is the typical thing that comes in, where God raises a superman, but it's not right to do that. When we come together, just like you come together here, the church, at this time is trying to mix with the world. The world will say, "Well, we're

wearing miniskirts, but if you'll come on in, we'll drop them two inches if you'll just raise yours up two inches," and finally, they will say, "You've been a little extreme, anyway," and the church will say, "Well, you've been a little extreme, too. You ought to be more religious." The world answers, "Oh, we'll be a little more religious if you'll be a little more worldly. After all, we've got psychiatrists that tell us that we've got to be balanced. We've got to have basketball! We've got to take our little boys out to the ball games, and train them up in the ways of the devil. We've got to send them to college, and get them a bathing suit! They need the exercise." You call yourselves Christians? You ought to be ashamed to even name the name of Christ.

Let me tell you something! When the world starts mixing in with the church, my brother, you can believe the thunders are on. There's going to be a clash when it comes about. Those heavens are a type. Everything is set there for a sign. Notice it! Here comes these cold clouds in. The world is cold; here it comes in. Here come the spiritual clouds; hot, burning with the fervency of God. Here they come together, and they start mixing and mingling, with a big, big explosion. A lukewarm mess, and God might say, "I can't have a black black anymore; I can't have a white white anymore; I can't have a buttermilk buttermilk anymore; I can't have a sweetmilk sweetmilk anymore, because they want to mix it up in a mess." So He spews it out of His mouth. He says, "Away with the world! If you can't stay out there and be natural, away with you!" Church, if you can't be hot and on fire for God, He'll spew the whole thing out of His mouth. He just does away with the world and the church and everything else.

See, in the days of the voice, when that last angel sounded, the Bible says that as quick as he sounded, then the voice came forth and said, "Now, the kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord, and His Christ."

Notice this, when those clouds come together, there is a roaring, there is a thunder, and there is a friction. This is where your lightning comes from. When you mix hot and cold, there's a rumbling, there's a noise like a tornado. That's what these tornadoes represent. I told Brother Taylor when we came across the six thousand mile tour, when we crossed over at El Paso, and when I saw that turmoil come in there, like I did in a vision, that it had to do with the rapture of the church, when I cried out, "My Father, My Father, and the horsemen thereof;" and then it came down and swept the earth. It's the thunders! It's the lightnings! Listen

to the thunders in the heavens when a tornado comes over. It's like a freight train. It just rumbles and rumbles, because it's the thunders, the hour of the thunders. Now you say, "Brother Pike, you can't prove it." You must be deaf! Listen, I don't say this to the children of God. I know that they have good understanding. I'm talking about these people that cause me so much trouble. Listen! Why isn't it the hour of the thunders? The woman has got her feet on the moon, and the red dragon was there when the thunders came. Isn't it the hour that we're living in right now? The red dragon is just waiting: Communism! Let me prove that! You know that the book of Revelation is the prophecy of Daniel, don't you? It's the fulfillment of it. Daniel sealed it up until the end time, and then it was unsealed to John. To us it is unsealed.

Look at Daniel for just a minute. I'm not going to go into all the beasts which represent it, because we've got some tapes on it. Cut down the tree! Let seven times pass over it. Do you remember us speaking about that? If this was Daniel's image, the head of it was gold, and then the breastplate was of silver, and then the thighs were of brass, and the legs of iron.

In 364 AD, the legs of iron came in, the dividing of the kingdom, western and eastern. Rome! One becoming Greek, and one a papal church. Splitting it up, not too far away from 325 AD and the Nicene Council. Notice this, after the iron legs, came the toes. Now, listen real close. The feet were made out of iron and clay, and the prophecy said that iron and clay won't mix. Now, what does it mean? It means that Communism and Catholicism will not mix.

Here we have Khrushchev, whose name means clay. Brother Branham mentioned that. Communism! Clay! The toes, which are the confederation of the ten kingdoms that are coming out of Europe through a communistic policy. They're coming out, and what are they going to do? They're going to run into the Catholic Church. Somebody said, "It'll never be." It will be.

Rome always rules with a rod of iron. You say, "Can you prove that Rome is a nation of iron?" I sure can. Her chariots were always made of iron. Her spears and breastplates were made of iron. She believes in ruling with a rod of iron. She builds her buildings out of cement and iron. If you don't believe it, just go over to the monastery near Conyers. She rules with a rod of iron. She believes in an indefinite rule. When the Communists think they've just about got the government, then those ten

nations come up, and the rod of iron is coming up, because the Bible says that those ten nations will give themselves to the antichrist, but they'll hate her. The ten horns that were on that beast that came up are the ten nations. All the world wondered after the flesh, which is the beast. It's the constitution of the nations, because the Bible says that they're brute beasts, made to be taken and burned. That was shown back there in Daniel's prophecy in the visions he had, when the ten horns came up, and out of the ten horns came the little horn that magnified itself above all the horns. It was the antichrist. Look at Daniel's visions and John's visions. They are one and the same. Who was the antichrist? Out of the ten confederated nations comes up the papacy, the ruling of Rome. That's why we brought it out about Attalus. As it comes up, the Babylonian order comes in again, centering around Atlanta. She's going to be a modern place like the Greeks; Six Flags and all of it.

Now, notice this. The little horn comes up out of the middle of the ten, and we said that we've got a tape where we went back to Calvary, the Ten Commandments, and what it had to do with Christ, and the ten lost tribes that got lost in 721 BC down in Syria, and how that I brought it in with the Joseph nation in America, and then with Israel, which is Benjamin. Out of the ten tribes is where the antichrist comes from, out of the tribe of Judah. He came up out of that, stood up, and magnified himself. Do you remember Thrace, Macedonia, Syria, and Egypt, the four generals that came up out of Alexander the Great, in Daniel's vision with the four horns? The Bible says that the ten toes came up and gave themselves to the antichrist, but they hated the antichrist, and some day would burn his flesh with fire; his flesh being his people, casting them into the tribulation period, into a bed of adultery. That's what she's been doing, committing spiritual adultery. She won't take the name of Jesus, and anybody that won't take the name of their husband is a whore. Her children are bastard children because they don't have a father's name, and Jesus is the Father's name. So He said, "Cast them into great tribulation." That's the period that is coming, and He burnt them with fire (His wrath), the explosion of the bombs. Her desolation is coming in one hour.

Let's tie that in with Rome. Look at Brother Branham's teachings. Didn't he say he saw America, which includes Atlanta, Georgia, a heap of ashes by 1977? Her desolation is come in one hour. Didn't I tell you that Atlanta would get a waterway, where it said that her merchants sat off and said, "The great city, the great city!" God's one-two-three; first

heaven, second heaven, third heaven.

So then, here it is in Atlanta, Here is the woman with her foot on the moon. Here are the thunders rolling through the air, rolling, tumbling, jumbling here as the whirlwind catches Elijah, the church, up. Here it is! You say, "It doesn't have anything to do with it!" Then why did I say "My Father, My Father, and the horsemen thereof"? Because I represent the church, which is Elisha, which is the double portion. What's that got to do with it? The body! The change of the body, the translation, the seven thunders! These thunders bring in the Jews. What happened? When the thunders came together, they began to rumble, and then, with the rumbling, there was war in heaven. What were the thunders? Do you remember the vision I had, where the angel came down from heaven, and we brought it out that these are the last days, and we said that John's vision in 96 AD was the same as Daniel's vision, and that vision, or prophecy, would be fulfilled in our day. What Daniel saw was what John spoke about, and what John spoke about was the war of Daniel, where Daniel, being like the church, calling on God, and the angels couldn't get through. God has always wanted to bless His people. He's never been satisfied with you being cut off down here, but it's been darkness. He couldn't do anything until Michael the archangel, which is shown over here at Calvary, broke through by setting a door in heaven. He broke through the middle wall of partition, where Satan was, between heaven and earth; rejected of the Father up here because of our sins, and rejected of the world down here because He did not fit in.

Where did He win the war? That's Michael, winning the war. He set a door between heaven and earth, took His angels and fought against Satan from Calvary, and hung it right there between heaven and earth. He made a door through the darkness, that the sunlight of glory could come down into this world, and we could go in and out by the door to the green pastures, for He said, "I am the door." In this doorway, Michael and his angels fought Satan and his angels. The dispute was over the body of Moses. The Bible says that there was no longer any place found for Satan in heaven. Somebody might say, "Brother Pike, it looks like to me that if Satan was up there in heaven, then heaven would be defiled." No! He wasn't in that heaven, the third heaven, which is where God is. He was between heaven and earth, in the second region. That's why Jesus went between, because that is Satan's kingdom. Somebody might say, "Prove that!" America, one heaven, the millennium, another heaven, and the

celestial earth, the third heaven, where the Ancient of Days comes in. Where's Jesus? Over here in the millennium. Who tries to overthrow Him? Satan, because that's the kingdom he was after. He tried to make that kingdom here in America, or Babylon. So then, hanging between heaven and earth, here is the door. Jesus made the door at Pentecost, where Peter got the keys and John saw it in heaven. This door is the mind of Christ. To get into the spiritual world by translation is the door, which is the mind of Christ, the revelation of Jesus Christ. Faith!

Here is the war in heaven. The war started and Satan couldn't stay there. Where was that war? It took place in the second heaven. The priest made the change in the middle court, while Jesus made the change in the middle age. The war is in the church, because that's where the church is at. Israel was in the first heaven. Where was the battle? It's not in the spirit. It's not in the body. Where is it? It's in the soul! It's the intellectual concept. That's where the intellectual tree of knowledge is. That's what overthrew him. The battle is in between. Where is the door? Up in heaven! The soul that sinneth shall surely die. I stand at the heart's door. Where is Michael and where is this war that is going on? It's in the heavens. Where is Satan cast out from? It's the heavens. Where are the heavens? If grace is the second heaven, where are you? Somebody might say, "The woman was in heaven when the child was born, and then she went into the wilderness." It doesn't say she was cast out of heaven, but it said that Satan was cast out of heaven. How could the woman still be in heaven and Satan be cast out? It's easy when He makes it known.

If Satan got into heaven by grace, then how does he get out of heaven? When the blood comes off of the mercy seat, it only atones for the woman. She's still in heaven, so she goes into the wilderness for a time, times, and half a time, which is the tribulation period; but as for Satan, grace is cut off from him and his followers. He's cast out into the earth, which means the carnal realm. Then he personifies himself. Do you see the battle? "I beheld Satan, as lightning, fall from heaven," Jesus said. When you see all of these thunders, things happening in heaven, these clouds coming together, what does it represent? It represents the battle between Michael and Satan and those angels. How does that have to do with anything in what we're doing? Because it's at this time that the red dragon is coming in. That means that Michael has got to be in the land somewhere, and the thunders have got to start, for the battle is on between the hot and the cold, when the world tries to come in and take

over the church.

The devil tried to come in the other day, when those women came up here with their skating skirts on. The battle in the heavenlies was going on, and when I raised up against them and wouldn't have it, I said I would close the church doors before I would allow that. Where is the battle? It's between the body of the Lord Jesus Christ and the image of Satan. They're trying to force their way into the church. The streakers, the mini-skirts, the bebops, the Jezebels; every filthy, lowdown thing there is, they are trying to come in, and the hot and cold are coming together. It brings on the thunders. What does it start? A mumbling and grumbling. That's your thunders! Mumbling and grumbling and roaring; roarings that are being fulfilled, the sanctuary becoming a desolation and an abomination before God. Daniel said that it would be this way in the end time. Here it is! Roaring and roaring, coming together! Here's the war!

Look at Brother Branham. Every denomination in the world, just about, hit him. A battle! Here it is, a battle is going on. Michael is about to stand up for his people. Here, in this hour, the thunders are coming. Why? What makes the thunders? It's the hot and cold coming together. A brother will sit down here on the campgrounds, and me up here preaching, and me saying, "Glory to God! Hallelujah! Do you believe what I am telling you?" He's sitting down there saying, "Ah, there's nothing to it." See, we're bumping together, a rumble and a mumble! Do you understand what I'm saying? The thunders are coming together. Then, where's the lightning? It's the friction. Friction! That's what lightning is. When you rub something together. You can rub two stones together and get sparks. You rub two people! Somebody said, "You rubbed me wrong. I'll spark off right quick." Somebody, if they want to get at a woman, will say, "Boy, I can spark her." God will spark you someday in hell, too!

Here they come together. The rumbling. The thunders coming together. What is it? The mystery of the seven thunders is being revealed. When the thunders come together, there's a mystery coming forth at that time. It has to be! What is the mystery? The finishing of the mysteries of God has to come together for what is happening. It is in that time of the translation. Somebody might say, "Where did you get that?" The days of Noah, when the great floods came, and the ark raised up. Waters are people. Jesus separated the waters from the waters; that which was above the firmament from that which was below the firmament. Here at Calvary, the firmament comes in between them; the dividing, the rending of the

veil, the separation of the church and the world, and then back in tribulation, where they all come together again, which is the integration of the races; when this comes, what is it? Thunders! When they come together as a war, with fighting. Thunder! Killing! Burning! Murder! Somebody said, "Well, the black man did it." No more than the white man. That wasn't it. God is just using types.

In the church, the war is on, for Satan shall blaspheme the tabernacle of God, which is you, the name Jesus, and with his trinity teachings, he'll call you Jesus name people, holy rollers and everything else. Look at it. A war that's going on. Why? Satan is in the trinity realm. The denominational world is being overthrown. The little spiritual Jesus name people are a type of Jerusalem, when all nations gather in around Jerusalem, then Jesus comes in, and when all of the powers of hell gather in around the church, Jesus comes in, which is the Word of revelation, for He shall suddenly appear within His saints, not in the heavens up there, but in the heavens out here. We see the sign of His coming. If you can't see it, you must be blind. Why? Because I said the moonlight, the sunlight, and the starlight, and you're the stars. Satan was to make his nest among the stars, which is the church, the moon realm, because that's the twilight realm. It's the change over from God's mind to man's mind, and it's the place on the moon where they set their foot; the nest. It's in the twilight realm that he makes his nest among the stars. Why does he do that? Because he makes himself Jesus, and he stands at the threshold of eternity. He stays right there. How do you know him? He'll learn everything he can about the world, with all of the education that he can, then he'll learn everything he can about religion. He's standing at the threshold. The moon is the change over place. Satan wants to make his door between heaven and earth. That's why the satellites form a cross when they go up there. That's why the Lord said that He'd turn the moon to blood, because it would be Satan's place of habitation. Set it on fire! Because they built that place between heaven and earth, the labs and the different things. He knows he can't conquer and rule the world down here, so he's got to do it there. That's why America has been in the space race like she has.

Notice this now, the ten kingdoms. The days of the rumblings. What was said in the days of the ten kingdoms, or the ten confederated nations? It said, "And in those days, there shall be a stone that shall be hewn out of the mountain, not made with hands, and in that day, it will come rolling down through Babylon, and it'll tear down every kingdom of the



world.” That’s exactly why that at Fort Knox, the authorities, the law, and the military forces had to take a back seat when I stood right up in the court and said, “You can say what you want to say, but it is not going to be that way,” right in the face of the lawyers, there in the courtroom. Why? Because God showed me that it wouldn’t be that way, and we defied the entire government of the United States right there, and they’ve got it on record. They caught it on tape, where I told them that they needed to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sin, that this was God’s kingdom coming in, and I told the general and the majors that their kingdom had gone, and we had won out over it. The judge told me to start with, that he couldn’t change it. It was already on record in the court, but in this case, he thought that he could change it. I thought he could, too. The general didn’t think he could change his mind, but in this case, he did. What does it represent? The thunders are clashing, and as they clash, the revelation is coming forth; the mystery, the revelation of Jesus Christ. The thunders are rolling. Look at them in the heavens. The lightning, which is the friction when hot and cold come together; what does it mean? Sharp, cutting words of arrogancy. Somebody said, “He cut me to my heart.” Sharp, frictional, cutting words coming forth. At that time, Lucifer goes out.

When you dispute with a man, you use the sword of your mouth. The Bible says that Jesus will come back with the armies of heaven following Him on white horses, all arrayed in fine linen, to free the church; the sons of God marrying them to come back to the Jew after the tribulation. I wish we had time to go in there and break down every step of that, because it’s so beautiful. He’ll come back with the sword of His mouth. The blood will run up to the horses’ bridle, and all of them gathered in around Jerusalem.

The Bible says that this angel came out, and one said, “Cast in your sickle.” He was sitting on a cloud. Why clouds? Because clouds represent people. People are waters in revelation, vaporized up to the heavens, coming out of the massive body of humanity, which are the lakes and oceans, vaporized by the heat of God and made hot, and they are brought up here in the heavenlies. They are heavenly born up here. Somebody said, “But, there are dark clouds up there, too. Where did they come from?” They’re up there, but they got in without a wedding garment. That’s not their place of habitation. They got in by grace. See, as the sun draws, it draws both. It draws little eggs up and turns them into frogs.

The frogs, the unclean prophets, the unclean spirits coming back down. You see them falling back down to earth, when He goes to melt down these heavenly clouds of the latter rain. Pray in the time of the latter rain, that I'll make bright clouds, clouds of the latter rain, to bring a revelation, a reproduction for these things of the earth.

Now, notice the thing that's taking place. Here are the clouds, these frictions coming, the lightnings cutting and cutting, always the preacher saying sharp things, the congregation saying sharp things, wrestling together. Never before have they done this. People used to say, "Well, you just believe what you want to believe, and I'll believe what I want to believe, and that's it." But the church and the world are trying to mix, which is the thunders. Satan cast out of heaven as lightning. I beheld him fall from heaven. What is it? When grace is taken away, knowledge comes in and the blood comes off the mercy seat, because we know to do good. Satan can't stay in heaven when the blood comes off the mercy seat, because he is only up there by grace, and so he's cast out at the knowledge of the coming of the Lord Jesus, and we change worlds.

God doesn't let him get down there in the world until He takes us out of the world. God let him have that place up there, so He could get us out of the world. When we get out of the world, then He says, "Woe unto the inhabitants of the world." But you're not in the world. "I've chosen you out of the world," Jesus said. So, Satan comes down to personify himself, but God has raptured us out. The rapture, or translation, has taken place by the revelation or the revealing of what you are and who you are.

If I say you're healed when you're not healed, and if you believe it, then you are healed. It's just a matter of you making it effective. You can't make it effective until it comes, and it can't come until the season. When the season comes, everything's all right. Now, somebody might say, "Brother Pike, that means that everybody that hears this revelation will make it." No, it doesn't! Let him that hath an ear hear what the Spirit saith unto the church. How many of you know that Pharaoh followed Moses? He finally got the revelation, but when he got down to the Red Sea, it swallowed him up. Everybody hears? No sir! That's not it at all. That is the twins, but to everyone that believes it; Enoch was translated by faith. You can't believe it until you hear it. That's why the church hasn't been translated, because they never have heard the mysteries, and they couldn't believe it. Jesus said, "It is not given to the world to know the mysteries, but to you, My disciples, it is given." That is going to be the

deciding factor right there.

All right, listen real close. Here are the thunders. Here is the friction in the churches going on now. In this audience, there is more than one mind. Satan's out there right now. He just can't stand it. Those carnally minded men and women that are sitting out there, he's in them, and he can't stand it, and it's about to drive him crazy. Why? He's losing his kingdom. He'll wear out the saints of God, and then the saints will get a vision, and they'll rise and take the kingdom, and that is what they are doing right now. They're taking the kingdom, because the kingdom is within them, and they are taking it by faith. They are realizing, recognizing, and accepting; and they are rising, taking the kingdom, overthrowing every kingdom of this world, because in the days of the ten toes, the stone was hewn out of the mountain. That's Stone Mountain. Somebody said, "I don't believe it." But it is Stone Mountain, right up here in its type. That's why it has centered around Atlanta. It was once traded for a shotgun; worthless! They called Jesus a bastard child. He came out of Nazareth. Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? But, the Bible says that it filled all the world. It's becoming one of the seven great wonders. Here, it's really going to be a wonder, because the king is here. Look at your type, Hank Aaron, the homerun king, and all of these things that are happening here in this area. Everything's coming! The eyes of the world are on Monroe. It is because of Atlanta. What's taking place? Looking at the suburban areas; it is going to be the biggest place in the world, the way it is shaping up. There could not be but one thing to come, and that is the "Hell's Angels." They had to come to Atlanta. Somebody said, "How can that be?" But they came!

Notice this one thing now. What actually took place? The thunders, the frictions, because as I saw the angel Michael stand for His people in that hour, they did not have the revelational strength of faith, or perseverance, to overcome, but in that hour, the thunders were to be revealed, and they were to receive the mysteries, and realize who they were and what they were and where they are at, and rise up and walk over the others by taking the kingdom, and like the slingshot of old, not miss it a hair's breadth. They know what they're speaking of, not guessing like the world is. One preacher with ninety days of fasting, who was a giant among the people, saw the church stand up, and yet, even he is waiting, travailing for what God has blessed us with. See, it's not given by works. It is God's divine ordination. So, we have the thunders and frictions.

When the angel went to cast in his sickle, here's what he said, "Cast in thy sickle, reap the grapes, take the vintage of the vine," like we said, "Going through the grapevine," put it in, the harvest is over. Take it, throw it into the winepress of the wrath of the Almighty God, where we said that the Jews were the winepress. Pull all nations in around the Jews, get them into the winepress! What is it? It is the spiritual Jew, the sons of God. Pull all the religious parties in, raise them up, and watch them walk on every one of them and trample them to death, the blood up to the horses' bridle. You'll see it in a little while. The nations are getting together right now. That's what Kissinger is doing. He's getting every one of them together, and Israel is going right along with him, until they realize the broken covenant, and when they do, all the nations will go in there to destroy them, because she is not going to link up with them, and the antichrist is not going to be satisfied until he has control of everything, including the Jews.

If this isn't the finishing of the mysteries of God, I'd like for somebody, somewhere, somehow, to come to me and tell me what it is. Tell me what has been left out. Tell me what it is. Bring it to me and show me what it is. Somebody will come along and say, "I've got a revelation," and that is wonderful, if it's a true revelation from God. That's good! But, all you did was go by the vine and pull a grape off. You're thrilled over it, and that's wonderful, you ought to be, because it's from glory to glory that you are changed. But brother, I'm speaking of the Revelation of Jesus Christ that comes right from the book of Genesis all the way down to the book of Revelation, and goes from Russia over to China, over to the United States, into your life, your marriage, and everything; that reveals the order, not only of the nations, but of the family, and the order of everything in the earth, showing the perverted side and bringing out the other side of it.

Listen to those thunders, those frictions. Satan is cast out of heaven. China will be rejected by the United Nations in time to come. Now watch and see! She's had her place among the United Nations, but she will be rejected because everything will look well until they find out. It's like when the Pope came over here and said, "We want China to come into the United Nations;" then they will realize that China will never subject herself to the antichrist, but that China intends to rule. Once they realize this, out she goes, because the Pope is going to be the antitype of the man child, and he'll never have her in there, because she intends to rule. Her

religion is different. She believes in a Buddha, a Confucius, and everything else, and she's not going to bow down to a Catholic religion. She knows what happened in the Dark Ages to the Roman powers and she's out to take over the world. You can believe that. Look at how she allied with America to get them to fight with her against the Japanese, and then turned right around, and what did she do? She turned on America. See, she's her own nation. She's an individualist, and it's going to be that way with her.

The thunders are taking place. The rumbling in the elements, the war in heaven, and that's what a storm represents. It shows Michael standing for his people. Satan, having been cast out into the earth, and grace being over, he can't find any other place. You ask, "How can grace be over?" Because a person that becomes a Christian does not need grace. They've got righteousness. A person does not need a covering of dispensational grace; they've got the grace of God, and salvation is on the inside, and when God lifts it, after the child is born, the woman with her feet on the moon, Revelation says that just as quick as it is born, it is caught up into the revelation. It goes up to the throne, right here. That's why America is going out. The days of the Gentiles are over. The blood's coming off the mercy seat and the government is changing over to the eastern world. You'll find out that Kissinger was more lined up with them than he is with us. Just wait and see. The Arabs love him. Why? Because they are the bond child. It's the antitype of the antichrist, where all the world of magic comes from.

The dispensation of the Gentiles is over. That's why the Jews are coming back in at this hour. That's why you have heard so much about the Catholics. It came as Jew, Catholic, Protestant. When it went out, it went back Protestant, Catholic, Jew. It was Catholic on television; now it's the Jew, the last part, which means the resurrection of the body, the redemption of the soul, the confederation of churches, the confederation of nations; all of them coming in. Everything coming into a cluster, God choosing this area over here as the last and final place. It's like Brother Branham said, 1977 and back to the east.

Remember, I said that antichrist would start revealing himself this year, because he's going to have a reign. Didn't the paper state, in big letters, that the stars had just crossed? Uranus coming into Scorpio shows that Satan has now come on the scene, and he's starting his seven year reign. God said that there would be signs in the heavens. He set them for

signs, Jesus said, for types and shadows, so that at that time, the thunders were to start, because if he is coming to the earth, and there's a reign of seven years in the earth for Satan, then that means that he has been cast out of heaven. That means he has got to go into a personification, which means there had to be a revelation somewhere that has excluded him, which means that the mercy seat had to be cleared of the blood. The days of the Gentiles are over, and we're on the verge of every bit of it; the woman with her feet on the moon, the red dragon, everything taking place right here at this particular time. That's why we need to watch and pray. You don't know where you are standing. God sees your mischief and your evil, and because of that, He prepares your heart to be in that place, before the world ever was, to carry out His types, and do what He's going to do.

So then, we've been caught up. The thunders, the rumbling, the whirlwind, the rapture, everything is over. The mysteries of the seven thunders, what are they? It was to rapture the church. What comes after that? Satan goes out of heaven and starts his reign in the earth. The Jews come in and the woman flees into the wilderness, because there is a place prepared for her. Just as quick as the man child is born, which man child is coming forth right now, he is caught up to the throne. Remember, after Calvary, the man child went up. The name went up to the president, the government was overthrown, the new millennium government came in, the standards being changed.

It is a positive fact that when Satan starts his seven year reign, which is when all the thunder and lightning starts, then the rent veil comes open, and they look inside of that rent veil and see the revelation, which is the ark of His testament. They saw it. That's why J. T. Parnell said in this building right here, "No matter what my tent is, I saw that ark in this building right here." That's why his tent was like a cloud by day and a fire by night. That means we've come down to the end of the way. It's the end of the trail. The thunders are rumbling. Things are taking place. Something is happening.

Every little thing, typically speaking of it, is the Lord screaming at you, saying, "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the church." Then, after hearing it, some wife will go home and say to her husband, "Do you believe that?" You don't even know what you're saying. See, you never did hear anything to start with. How could you ask him if he believed that, because you don't even know what that is. You're just

all mixed up, because you never heard it nor had an ear to hear it. Do you know why? It's because you are to treasure up to yourself, with that impenitent heart you've got, the wrath of God, because it is coming. You wouldn't let the Word penetrate your heart, but the sword of His mouth is the Word of revelation that was to destroy all nations, and the brightness of His coming is the light that will destroy the beast's image and take away the shadows of night, bringing in the world of light and the very image itself, bringing it from the dark room, being the light in which all the nations shall walk, because it'll become a government. All nations will walk in this knowledge, this understanding, this mind. In the days of the ten kings, the little stone came out of the mountain and tore down everything in the entire world.

What are the mysteries of the seven thunders? They are the battle in the heavenlies; Daniel's vision being fulfilled; Michael standing for his people; the rent veil; the revelation; and the ark of the testament being revealed. What comes after that? Remember, after the trumpet sounded, then came the vials. There are your earthquakes! There are your plagues! There, my brother and sister, are all of these tornadoes that are striking. Do you understand what I am saying? At the sounding of the last trumpet, the mysteries of God should be finished. Somebody would say, "Something is going to take place." Something did take place. You missed it, my brother. When God came and said, "Let there be," there were things happening all of the time. You could see that, because it was natural, but the wicked shall not see when good cometh. The world that He is speaking into existence now, you don't see, but it's being constituted. Somebody would ask, "Where is it?" It's a mind! Once a mind is fully constituted, the world makes itself known. It's constituting the mind of God, that the world of God can come into view. He's speaking this world of types and shadows out by the voice of Him that speaketh, whereas, it's not you that speaketh, but it's Him that speaketh. It's His mind revealing Himself, changing and transformating.

Today, I'm preaching on the thunders. Easter, the woman said that Jesus had come, or the resurrection. Why? Because, when the thunders are made known, doesn't Jesus come? Isn't that the translation? Wasn't that what He said? Read it in the book of Revelation. As quick as they were made known, it was over.

That means that something has happened, my brother and sister, but the wicked don't see it. The Bible says that the wicked will say, "Well, I



don't see anything different. The world has gone on just as it has since the fathers fell asleep." The Bible says, "This they are willingly ignorant of," but I'm glad that he that hath an eye to see and an ear to hear, can understand what has been going on. Something is happening.

If we had time to go into it, we'd hit lightly on the blood stream. Blood is one life and spirit is another life, and the blood of sex life is trying to swallow up the spirit life. That's the reason your carnal reasoning is like it is. That's why fasting helps. See, that's one world. That's what Jesus spilt at Calvary. That blood is what caused the trouble. That's why it had to be spilt on the altars of atonement, but see, that change is coming back now. The blood life is over. We are going back to spirit life. He that is born of Spirit is spirit. Somebody said, "Well, I know we shall be." Tell me where it said we shall be. It said, "He that is born of Spirit is spirit." It didn't say anything about "shall be." Somebody would say, "Well, I know that means this inner man." It didn't say that. It said, "He that is born of the Spirit." God works by foreknowledge. We just wait until everything matures, that's all. Pick a pumpkin. It might be green, but just leave it out there. It's yellow. Just give it time and you'll see that it's a yellow pumpkin. Pick a green tomato. Somebody said, "That tomato is not red." It is red! Just leave it there. You just haven't seen it yet, that's all. See, all the red is on the inside. Somebody said, "What are you talking about?" The redemption of the body. Something happened at Calvary, and it's been taking place ever since.

Don't you want to get real peachy? My Dale had a dream of having a battle with a great ugly sort of a thing that was trying to tear down everything we were doing. About that time, the president came over in his plane. It was called "Peachtree Peachy." She said he landed and helped us; Michael standing for his people. They speak of the state of Georgia and the peaches, you know, and they used to refer to girls that way, but you get so sweet, so ripe, not hard. Peaches are hard when they first come on a tree, but they get so ripe, so mellow, so sweet, that everybody that comes by takes a bite of it. The Lord said, "Taste of Me and see if I'm good." Get real peachy! You'll be so sweet. If somebody doesn't come by and pick and preserve, the next stages of it is that it begins to rot and wither up. That's what a human being does. He gets young, full of oil, and plump, and then he begins to wither up and lose his sweetness, and gets old and grumpy. Some people get older and sweeter. Some of them, when you lay them down, are so sweet that they are resurrected in another



world. Some are grumpy. But see, it rots. When it rots, Paul said, "Lest a seed fall in the ground and rot, it abides alone," but once it rots, then the inner seed is revealed. Plant it! The next time, you are not a peach, but you are a tree. You've got lots of peaches. Jesus said that we could bear much fruit. That's the Father's good pleasure.

What I speak to you might sound hard, but I'm not trying to scold you. I'm just trying to snap you to attention, and I'm crying out against Satan, who is weaving his web around you. You can't change the ordination of God. You can't make crooked what the Lord has made straight. The Ethiopian cannot change his skin and the leopard cannot change his spots, neither can they which are accustomed to do evil change to do good. There's no way. God creates the good and the evil. He works all things after the counsel of His own will. The church was made to love, to ripen, to be preserved. The Bible says that brute beasts were made to be taken and burned.

Father of heaven, as we come to the close of another service, we thank You for the kind patience of these people, that have listened, Lord, and may they understand. Many things we'd like to have said about the thunders this morning, and about the other things, Father, but at the end, it seemed like that the people were growing weary, but God, I pray that Thou, who art able to make them to understand all things, will quicken, ripen, open, and astound them with their own revelation of Christ as it breaks forth in their hearts, as they knit those things together and read concerning the two prophets and what is to come. May it be so, in the lovely name of Jesus Christ. Amen!

In essence, of the many things we have spoken, the summary of it is that the atomic warfare, the bursting of the bombs, along with the mighty earthquakes that are to befall the nations, greatly have to do with "The Thunders."



# The Time Is Fulfilled

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
August 8, 1975



I want to take a thought right here from St. Mark 1:15: “The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand.” I’d like to say this first of all, that people who don’t understand, a lot of times don’t mean any wrong, but they try to make a difference between the kingdom of God and the kingdom of heaven, but according to the Scriptures, the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of God are identically the same thing.

I want to dwell on a thought here for a few minutes. I read where it said, “The kingdom of God is at hand.” I want you to see the difference tonight in the way that Jesus ministered and the way that the Pharisees and Scribes ministered, and the difference in the way that the ministry of today goes about it. I want to try to drop in a thought that will let you know, and if you can really fathom or understand it, to let you see how far off the chiefest of the ministry of today really is when it comes to the real, genuine truth of Christ.

Now, Jesus preached that the kingdom of God is at hand. The Bible says that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. There is no way. When we think of going to heaven, the first thing we think of is being raptured away, caught away, and taken up into some realm that is way up above the earth. We’ve been taught those kind of things; that the Lord will suddenly appear in heaven and the clouds shall suddenly break forth.

It is like a vision that I had one time where I was riding down the road, and all of a sudden, I looked up, and a great, billowy cloud, like hot pokers, was coming through everywhere, like you take a hot poker and touch it to a great, white, snowy thing and it would penetrate through just like that. I watched, and it looked like hundreds of thousands of them at one time, penetrating this great snowy bank of cloud, and as I looked, they turned into angelic beings. All of a sudden, right in the middle of them (during all of this, I threw on my brakes and jumped out of my car and threw up my hands, because I knew it was the coming of the Lord), I looked up, and the Lord, high and lifted up on His throne, broke through in the midst of all of those angels.

The way that we look for the coming of the Lord is by some great natural turn of event. We always look for God in some natural way, in some great calamity or some outstanding thing that is going to take place, and that is why we miss the things of God.

The Bible says that God has hidden these things from the eyes of the

wise and the prudent, because man looks on the outward appearance. If He has hidden these things, then tell me how it is that God is going to come back in a way that man will be able to tell what is going on?

The Bible says that every eye shall see Him. I realize that. John also said that they that pierced Him shall narrowly look upon Him, and in the book of Revelation, it says that those that nailed Him to Calvary shall see Him; but you have got to understand what He is saying. I know the Lord is coming back to the Jewish nation and the Jewish people, along with the people of the world, in a natural way, to where God can be seen of them in a natural sense; but that will never be to the bride of Christ. It can never be to the church. That is not God's way of coming to the church. The Bible says that He will come like a thief in the night. If He comes and breaks forth in the heavens, where everybody can see Him, you couldn't say that it was like a thief in the night.

The Bible says that they that crucified Him shall look upon Him. How can they look upon Him when He comes, when they are already dead? They are gone! You've got to understand what He is saying.

When Jesus came preaching, the Jews could have asked, "Will You, at this time, restore the kingdom to Israel? Lord, will You come in and set up a kingdom, and will You become a great king and let us become Your subjects; will You do this?" Jesus told them, in essence, "The kingdom of God doesn't come that way! You have the wrong understanding. You haven't received the doctrine of Christ."

All they had was an intellectual concept through a typical means, but we have been taught in types and shadows. Paul called them allegories.

Jesus said, "The kingdom of God doesn't come like that," and He told them so expressively, so precisely, "The kingdom of God is on the inside of a human being," but we don't express it by vocal utterance when we think of it, because our state of being expresses it.

Now, that just takes all the spark out of everything, because here we are, looking for some natural thing to come along and we don't get to see it. It doesn't take the spark out at all! As a matter of fact, it puts more spark in. I don't understand why we can't tell that the coming of the Lord is in that manner.

Paul said that all the invisible things of God, from the creation of the world, are clearly understood by the things that are around us, the things that we see. Look at the light bulb! Doesn't the light come from the inside and go outside through the light bulb? Let us look at the gasoline

in the automobile. It doesn't come from the outside. It works through the engine and gives the power from within. Look at the motor on the inside of a car. It is under the hood. It is concealed. Everything that God does shows that God is the invisible Spirit, coming as a little grain of mustard seed; as a tiny little thing within the heart; like a babe, being born in the womb; like a little grain of wheat, dropping in the ground and springing forth like a little acorn. From little acorns, big trees grow. Everything springs from within.

Life is always springing from within: the kingdom of God, the kingdom of life, the kingdom of understanding. That is why a lot of people don't know about God and they don't understand Him. They are looking for God out here in a natural realm somewhere, but God is springing up from within. The Bible says that out of your innermost being shall flow rivers of living water. You draw water out of the wells of salvation with joy. We are wells of salvation and the water is drawn out of the kingdom of God within us.

The kingdom of God is on the inside of a human being. Jesus said that the kingdom of God doesn't come by observation. You don't observe it like scientists do. With their great towers of observation, they observe the stars and whole galaxies. They break them down, but Jesus said that the kingdom of God does not come like that. He said, "What shall I liken the kingdom of God unto? A grain of mustard seed? A pearl that was found in a field?" What can I preach a sermon from? What kind of natural thing, that you are acquainted with, can I reach back and get that will open your understanding and let you know that God is a Spirit, and that He springs forth from within? The Lord shall suddenly come into His temple to be glorified in His saints, and I will make them to come and kneel at your feet and know that I have loved you. What does it mean to us to recognize that the kingdom of God lives on the inside of a human being? It's like Ezekiel said, "The wheel in the middle of the wheel." Something is living and walking inside of us; something that is with us. What is it? It is the love of God. It is God's Spirit. It is the invisible Jehovah Himself, tabernacling in a human body. That's why they were so confounded in the days of Jesus. They kept looking for the kingdom of God, and everywhere that Jesus went, something would happen and they would run over there, and they thought the kingdom of God was over there, but as soon as Jesus left, it was dry and desolate, and then something would happen over here, and they couldn't figure it out.

Jacob said, "Here is a stone! It must be the gateway to heaven. I'll anoint this pillar right here." They would run to and fro, everywhere, to the kingdom of God; but when Jesus would go over to another place, there the kingdom of God would start again. They were confounded and couldn't understand what was going on. The prophets of old did great miracles. What was it? They couldn't find it because it was inside of Jesus.

Tell me one thing. The Bible says that He is the fullness of God, and that the Spirit of God was given to Him without measure, and that when He prayed, His own prayers returned into His own bosom. It had to return into His own bosom. It couldn't go anywhere else, because God was in His bosom. He was the only God there was! He still is the only God there is. He said, in essence, "I am the light of the world. I am the kingdom of God. I've come to you, folks!"

The Bible says that in the fullness of time, here came John the Baptist saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of God is at hand!" Old Brother John began to preach and said, "Folks, it's time to get your crooked paths straightened out, because there is one coming behind me whose shoe latches I'm not worthy to stoop down and unloose. He has the kingdom of God within Him." He is the old lamplighter from the far away hills, that has lighted life's picture to give your heart a thrill. He is going about lighting little lights, and after He gets through, He is going to take a trip and go away, but He is going to light up all the candles before He does, so that He can leave a church that is called the light of the world.

This Jesus preached that the kingdom of God is here! A man came to Him and talked to Him, and because he answered Him discreetly, Jesus looked at him and said, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." Old Brother Peter said, "I know who You are! You're the Christ!" Jesus said in so many words, "That's the key, Peter! Now you've discovered Me! I am the door! You've got the key, Peter, so just unlock the door." So, they took Him to Calvary, rent the veil and unlocked the door, and this was the door that John saw opened in heaven as never before, but the kingdom of God was at hand. Why? Because the time was fulfilled. How beautiful!

Great Bible scholars in that day, and still up to this day, don't know what John was saying when he said, "The time is fulfilled." Jesus said, "The time is fulfilled." At last it has happened! All that the prophets wrote about, at last, it's taking place. Everything that they ever said would happen, Jesus said, "I have come to fulfill it." He said, "I have come that you might have life in great abundance; filled up, and overflowing." At last



the time is fulfilled. Jesus said that the kingdom of God is not far away anymore; it is right here at hand. Handle it, reach out and touch it!

The kingdom of God today is still at hand, but some of you don't have it. Do you know why? It's because the Bible says, "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God." You are too fleshly minded. You've got too much reasoning and too many plans of your own. You've got too much of yourself in the way, but the kingdom of God is still right here at you. The Bible says to repent and hear the gospel! Believe the gospel! It also declares that God began to translate men into the kingdom. How did He do it? He translated them into the kingdom by faith in God. Today, He still is translating them into the kingdom of God. The Bible says that Enoch was translated by faith, that he might not see death. Today, I stand here in the kingdom of God, because I have been translated into it. I stand here as a subject of the kingdom, to witness to you as one that has been translated into the marvelous kingdom of the eternal God. Somebody said, "You could be mistaken!" Faith doesn't mistake things. If I stand here and testify of it, and believe it in my intellectual mind, then that doesn't mean a thing; but if there is a conviction in my heart that I've passed from death unto life, and that I'm in the kingdom of God, my brother, I want you to know that I am in the kingdom. His Spirit beareth witness with my spirit that I am a son of God.

Jesus said, "The time is fulfilled." It is fulfilled because the kingdom of God is at hand. Where is the kingdom of God? He said, "Flesh and blood can't inherit it." It takes spirit to inherit spirit. Paul said, "I would that you be spiritual," that you may inherit the Spirit. You have got to be spiritual! To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. A lot of people say, "Some day, I'm going to sweep through the pearly gates." I want you to know that the kingdom of God is an inheritance that you receive by faith from God in a human body. It is something that comes from God. It came down in a human body called Christ Jesus. You receive it into your human body, and from within your human form it steadily progresses until, at last, by faith, you are translated into the marvelous kingdom of the living God.

Someone would say, "Well, how do I know that I'm in there?" It is because you are full of love and peace. Serving God is joy, peace, righteousness, meekness, kindness, gentleness, patience, longsuffering; all of these things. You've got the Spirit of God in you. You've got the nature of Christ in you, something that is running over from within. Your tree is bearing

fruit, you are planted by the river of waters, your leaves never wither, and your leaves are for the healing of the nations. You bring forth your fruit. You've got the fruits of the Spirit, not as the tree of knowledge, not as the tree of evil, but as the tree of life. When people eat from you, they don't get the warped, twisted-up concept of some college degree. They don't get their understanding from some intellectual thing that you've figured out or brought down from grandmother or grandfather, but from the Word of God. You are a tree of life that is springing up, something that is overflowing and coming out. Hallelujah! David said, "My cup runs over," and everybody gets a drink of it! A tree of life gives forth the fruits of the Spirit: joy, peace, meekness, longsuffering, the understanding of God; all of the virtues of Christ Jesus. Do you know why it does that? It is because a tree produces according to whatever the roots are in. These trees are planted by the river of life. They feed from the water of the river of life, and that water comes up into the branches, and from those branches comes the water or Spirit of life.

Trees of life are in the earth. Isn't that wonderful? Someone said, "I wonder what the tree of life was in the garden of Eden." It was Jesus. How many of you believe that you are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh? The only tree of life in the earth tonight is you. If you eat of this tree you will never die. Jesus said to drink of this water and you will live forever. This is the well of salvation. Come here and get you some water! The lady said that she wanted some water. Jesus said, in essence, "That's good, but if you drink that water, you are going to get thirsty again, but if you drink out of this well," talking about Himself, "you will never get thirsty anymore!" Hallelujah! He said, "If you drink out of this well; if you eat from this tree of life; if you build on this rock, Peter!" Is that right? Hallelujah! I took one swallow of that water, and I've never thirsted again since that day. It satisfied me completely. Some of you wander from pillar to post, from one worldly thing to another, from one gossiping tongue to another, from one evil deed to another, from one covetous thing of the world to another, all because you have never gotten a drink of that water. Your spirit is wandering through the dry places, where the waters are not, and you can't find satisfaction; but I found the well of living water. We sing the song, "The Well of Living Water." I found that well of living water. I drank from it, and I have never been thirsty again. It has been a well of eternal life, springing up within me and quenching the thirst, and I've never been thirsty again. Hallelujah! That makes me feel good!

Jesus said, "The time is fulfilled." What does it mean, that the time is fulfilled? From the time of the fulfillment, that meant Calvary had come. BC was behind us and AD was ahead of us. That meant that we had crossed over the bridge of strife, that death was completely swallowed up in victory, and that we are free from every evil and all condemnation, folks! I'm sure that you don't understand what Calvary means, and that you don't know what it means when you say, "The time is fulfilled." The Jews never understood what it meant. God blinded them in part, and they didn't understand. They never knew what God meant when He said, "The time is fulfilled." Repent ye and believe the gospel! What did it mean? Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Isn't it wonderful to be partakers of the kingdom of the living God? Father, Thy kingdom come on this earth. Your will be done on this earth, as it is in heaven. Those that are carnally minded are flesh and blood. They can't inherit the spiritual things of God; the peace and happiness, the prosperity of the saints, nor the faith that comes from Jesus Christ by which you are sanctified.

He said, "The time is fulfilled." The kingdom of God, at last, has come into the world. Who are You, Jesus? I'm God's real ark of the covenant that Moses carried, the ark of Noah that survived the raging waters of the wrath of God as they poured down out of heaven. I rose to the top of Mount Calvary, where a door was opened to a new world. The waters beat fiercely down upon it, but it survived. Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. I am the door that Peter opened in heaven!" The time is at hand!

Jesus said that you can inherit the kingdom of God if you want to, but it takes spirit to inherit Spirit. Flesh and blood can't inherit what I'm talking about. You're looking for it by observation. There won't ever be one like that! He said that the kingdom of God will never be seen by the eye. It will never come by observation, for the Bible says that they endured as seeing Him who is invisible. He was the invisible God that walked the earth, and the prophets walked with Him.

Today, God still is the invisible God. Paul said, "He is God, whom no man has ever seen." Moses never saw Him! Abraham didn't see Him! Nobody ever saw Him! No man has seen God at any time! That is true in Moses' time, Abraham's time, and every other time. Somebody said, "Adam saw Him!" The Bible says that the Lord walked in the garden in the cool of the evening; the Lord talked with Moses; the Lord appeared to

Abraham. There is only one way to see God, and that is through the Lord (membership of His body). That's why He is coming back into His flesh and bones, so that He might reveal the kingdom of God from within humanity to the world; a light, a city that all the nations will have to walk in; lively stones, built up into a holy priesthood with Him upon the throne of their heart. You say, "What do you mean, Brother Pike?" I mean that there is a difference between His bones and flesh and humanity's bones and flesh. He is called the quickening Spirit. His body is the quickening Spirit that inherits Spirit, but your blood or flesh won't inherit the things of God. Created life is sown in fleshly weakness, and raised in spiritual honor.

The Bible says that it's the terrestrial that must be changed to a celestial, and that it's the image of the earthy that must be changed to the image of the heavenly. There has to be a change. There has to be a new birth. You have to come into, a new world. Old things have to pass away, and behold, all things have to become new. Jesus said, "The time is fulfilled." What is it? He said, "Now, children of God, the kingdom is here!" Don't be afraid, it is thy Father's good pleasure to give unto you the kingdom. Did you know that ever since that day, even until this present day, preachers are still preaching to the church, saying, "Don't fear, little flock. It is God's pleasure to give you the kingdom. Just be faithful, and one day it's coming." That isn't what Jesus meant. Jesus said that it is thy Father's good pleasure right now for you to be translated into the kingdom of God and for you to inherit it. It is God's pleasure right now, children of God, for you to have the kingdom of God this very night. They shall rise and take the kingdom and possess it forever and ever. It is a possession! You have to inherit it! You ask, "How can I inherit it, Brother Pike? How can I take it?" By submitting yourself to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Word of God; by constant submission; constant surrender; constantly breaking down your will power, your outside man, your human desires, your fleshly passions, and submitting, until finally, the faith of Jesus Christ, which is the kingdom of God, will develop in your heart, and you will have power to do what you want to do.

The Bible says, "Contend for the faith that was once delivered unto the saints of God." It was the faith of Enoch that translated him into the marvelous liberties of the sons of God. The creature itself (your body) shall also be delivered, transformed or changed into the glorious liberties of the sons of God, for the creature groaneth, not that we should

be unclothed; that is, lose this body, but rather be clothed upon with the body from heaven.

What does it mean, "The time is fulfilled"? It means that the benefits of God to the Christian were then at hand, and that from the time that Jesus spilled His blood at Calvary, everything that your heart ever wished for has become yours. It means that there is no more poverty, death, nor sorrow to you, and there is nothing that Satan can do to you any more. The old world is passed away. The new world is here!

Somebody would say, "Now wait a minute, Brother Pike! You must be crazy!" No, I'm not crazy. The man thought that Paul was crazy. Paul said that this was not crazy talk! This is the kingdom of God. You inherit it by faith. You change into it by faith. You do everything by faith. Christ did the works; we do the believing by faith. The husband purchases and the woman moves in and possesses. Ever since that day of Calvary there was no need for another man to be planted in the sod. There was never a need for any little child to ever scream in death as it passes out of this world. There has never been another reason why a mother had to surrender up her darling baby since Calvary. Jesus told those preachers, "I've finished the works!" Everything is done. The devil is conquered and destroyed. Death and hell are conquered. Now, we're to go preach deliverance to the people! Is that right? Preach to the people and cast out devils. Those people that are dead, get them up out of the graves! Death is past. It is gone! Jesus said, "Raise the dead!" Why would He say that? Because it was all over. It was gone! No more death; no more sickness, poverty, or insanity; no more perplexity or troubling spirits; no more sin! There was no more anything for the devil! He is gone! Finished! All of his works are balled up and taken away. At an end! Did you know that every time the devil jumps on a Christian, it means that the Christian has allowed him to do so through unbelief? Do you realize that you are believing Satan into strength with these fears, perplexities, and bondages by unbelief? Did you know that fear is faith in reverse; believing those things into effect in your body? Somebody said, "I'm just afraid I am going to think it!" That little fear is all it takes. That is faith in reverse, believing Satan into his strength and power. You say, "I can't help but think it! I'm trying!" And there you go. It's that fear, that expectation that has developed in your heart through fear, that caused you to do it. But, take it the other way. Start believing! Christ said it and I believe it. I'm not going to believe anything the devil says to trouble me. Jesus said, "Let not your

heart be troubled.” Don’t let your heart be afraid. You’ve got power over the devil. You heal the sick! You cleanse the leper! You raise the dead! Keep your heart from being troubled! Go and preach deliverance! Go and help other folks, and lay hands on the sick! Am I telling the truth? Is that Bible? The time is fulfilled. The time is at hand. It is done. Jesus said, “It is finished.”

When Brother Branham came, did that finish it? Somebody said, “When Brother Pike came, it finished it!” No! Jesus finished it at Calvary! I’m just telling you about it.

Do you realize tonight, and this is the truth, that the church could have been translated immediately after Calvary? Somebody would say, “I don’t believe it!” Well, how was Enoch translated before Calvary? Somebody would say, “Now wait a minute. I don’t understand that. Do you mean to tell me that Enoch was translated before Calvary?” No. I said that for your human understanding’s sake. There has never been a human being that was ever translated before Calvary. Calvary was in the foreknowledge of God before the world ever was. He was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. Anybody that is translated is translated as a result of Calvary, but Enoch caught a vision and saw that there wasn’t any need of waiting for the Lamb to come to be crucified. God had already slain Him in His mind. All he had to do was believe. Old Brother Abraham did the same thing. He believed God, and the Bible says that it was imputed unto Him as righteousness 430 years before the law ever came. I want to get over a thought to you tonight for the sake of them that want the benefits. David said, “Forget not all of His benefits.” Some people have fits, but they know nothing about the benefits. The time is fulfilled!

Somebody said, “Now Brother Pike, I thought that in this day and age you are supposed to have a brand new subject, a brand new message. You are supposed to bring us something here that is brand spanking new.” What could I ever tell you outside of what He has already done? There is nothing brand new about the gospel. It is the same age-old story that has always been. Ever since Jesus said, “The kingdom of God is here,” men have, from that time, been translated into the marvelous kingdom of God through faith. I am one of those men, and I am in the kingdom of God. I am not waiting to be translated into it, for I am already in the kingdom of God.

Somebody might say, “Now isn’t that cute! That sounds real good,

doesn't it? Brother Pike is in the kingdom of God!" They have a coloring book; but what I am saying is a living reality. I am already in the kingdom of God. Somebody said, "That's good faith. If you keep believing like that, Brother Pike, then when the Lord and the kingdom of God comes, He will take you right in!" He is not going to take me in when He comes, because I'm already in it. As a matter of fact, when He comes back, I'll be coming with Him. It's in Revelation 19. If you don't believe it, read it!

The Bible says that God hath translated me into His kingdom. Since that time, men have pressed their way into the kingdom of God. When you are in the kingdom of God, my brother, you can't be in the kingdom of the world. If you are in God, you can't be in the world, for you are in Christ. You can't be down there in a human mind. I'm in another mind. I'm in another world. I'm in another body. I'm in the body of Christ. I've got another mind, another world, another body! Everything is different. That's why I sing, "Everything is going to be all right." Everything works together for good to them that love the Lord. It doesn't make any difference what it is.

I want you to know tonight that the time is fulfilled. The kingdom of God is already at hand. Men are already being translated into it. God's will is already being done on earth as in heaven, because ever since the day of Calvary there is no more devil, no more heartache, no more sickness, and no more death. There is no more poverty, no more trouble and no more evil. Since Calvary, there is no more.

Somebody said, "Well, I sure do see a lot of it for it not to be anymore." Well, why don't you get out of the hog pen and come on home? You don't have to live out there in that stink. Get up! The prodigal son got up. Shake the mud off of you and come on home!

We sing, "I'm coming home." Get out of it! Come on home! You can be up here, too, and be in the kingdom of God. It's like the vision that I had. You can see these things that we are looking at in heaven. You can see them, if you want to.

There is no such thing as the devil any more to a Christian. I hope you can get this. I know this doesn't register to some of you. Some of you think, "Well, Brother Pike has flipped his lid!" What I am telling you is absolutely the truth. It isn't something that I sat down and figured out and put together to make it sound good, hoping that it would work. It is absolutely "Thus saith the Lord!" It is God! Every bit of it that I'm preaching to you tonight is Christ.



We have passed from the world of death into the world of life. We should never die again. This generation doesn't have to die. Somebody would say, "Brother Pike, I believe they do." No, they don't have to die. Jesus said, "I've made you gods but you die like men because of unbelief." You are gods! Gods don't have to die! How can Christ die again? He is resurrected to die no more. You say that you are the body of Jesus Christ. If you are bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, do you think that He is going to die again? Do you think your body is going to die again? Why did Christ die? The whole purpose of Calvary was so that humanity wouldn't have to die, but nobody could believe it.

Enoch took hold of it. He saw it by foreknowledge and God revealed it to him. Old Brother Elijah took hold of it! Moses took hold of it, and others down through the ages have taken hold of it, but what about us? Have faith in Christ! We don't have to die! The days of funerals are over! Somebody said, "Now wait a minute! You re crazy! They'll put you in a padded cell!" I'm sure that they would, if they could get their hands on me. I hope I'll be like Elijah and outrun the wheels of Jezebel. It is a true fact, that they are putting them in caskets, but they don't have to put them in caskets anymore. The days of caskets are over. It is because of unbelief that men die. Christ did away with sin at Calvary. If a man will believe in Calvary, he doesn't have to die. Jesus said, "He that heareth My words and believeth on My words is passed from death unto life." Paul said, "Behold, I show you a mystery!" Somebody is going to discover that the days of caskets are over. Somebody said, "Well, I believe that, Brother Pike, but those things are so far out of my reach. I know they'll just have to put me in a casket." Well, bless your heart! You need to shake yourself a little bit and get up out of the dust, and start believing in a different direction. Just sit there in unbelief! Go right on! Die right on and go to hell! They won't just put you in a casket, but they'll put you in hell, too. What makes you think that you've got enough faith to keep you out of hell, if you don't have enough faith to keep you out of a casket? Come on folks! It is time that God's people began to believe in eternal life. Jesus gave us eternal life. Somebody said, "Well, that has nothing to do with the body." It does have something to do with the body. The same faith that I'm preaching tonight is what is going to bring Him right here on the scene, and I believe that it is bringing Him on the scene!

Somebody said, "Well, I'm just waiting for that time!" I preached to you tonight that the time is already here, for the time is fulfilled. Every-



thing the prophet said came to pass. That was the fulfillment of it. Today, we don't have to die. It is already fulfilled. In the fullness of time, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, made under the law, and because it was the fullness of time, Jesus began to preach, "The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is, at last, come. Repent ye!" Believe the gospel and let God translate you into the kingdom of God, to where you'll never have to die anymore.

You may never enjoy the inheritance of the saints. You may never enjoy healing, satisfaction, freedom from worry, trouble, sickness, death, poverty, freedom from all these other things; but it still belongs to you now. When Jesus Christ comes and literally sets His foot on the earth in a human body, you'll have no more benefits, not one more, than you have already. If the literal human encasement that walked the earth in the days of Christ stood here tonight, it could do no more for you than it's already done. Not one thing could it do. By your faith tonight, you can have exactly the same thing. There is not one bit of difference. We keep waiting for some great thing to take place, but it doesn't come by observation. You can keep on looking, but you'll never see it. The Jews kept looking, but they never saw it, and finally God cast them out of His presence. The Gentiles have done the same thing. Why? Because God is a Spirit. Everything He does is invisible. The invisible God is working through man to manifest Himself in a visible way in the outer body of your humanity. That's why we go to church.

We can be church members; we can pay our tithes; we can be good neighbors; but brother, that isn't going to do anything for your heart. There has got to be the Spirit of God springing up from within you, coming up in your heart, that is going to clean your mind up and clean your soul up; clean the filthy thoughts away and wash them down the drain, to mellow you and convert you; cause you to think right, talk right, act right, be right, and desire right. If that hasn't come to pass on the inside of you, then you've never been born again. A babe can be born dead in the womb. It's called a still birth, but if it's got life there is something on the inside of it that makes it kick its feet and say "Go!" It causes him to move. There is something on the inside of a spiritual babe that is springing up into everlasting life. Do you understand what I am saying? The time is fulfilled! The kingdom of God is at hand. This is the fullness of time. What are we doing about it, folks? Contend for the faith! Get in there and mean business, and get the benefits of it. Get in there with God

and lay everything else aside. Put everything secondary and say, "God, I thought all of these years that I had to fast thirty days and pray about two months without getting up off my knees, and Lord, I thought I had to go to church every time without missing a service. Lord, I thought I had to live forty years without ever making one mistake before I could ever have these things and do these things!" No! That's why Jesus died! It's yours for the believing. It doesn't make any difference what it is; the believers lay hands on the sick and they'll recover. The believers can raise the dead. The believers can open the blind eyes and unstop the deaf ears.

God has allowed the thing that was done at Calvary to be in darkness until the coming in of the Jews. When He blinded the Jews and cut them off in darkness, it meant that the human encasement (the body) in which Christ dwelt was blinded, until the end time, of what He had done at the fullness of time, but now the veil is coming off, the Jew is coming back in, and it means the redemption of the body.

He blinded the Jews so that the outer encasement of your inner man might be blinded, so that the body might not receive the knowledge into it and be changed or redeemed until He had time to finish His work with the Gentiles and build His kingdom as big as He wanted it by a new birth; but now that we are at the end of the way, we recognize what was done at Calvary. We recognize that the book of Revelation was written about Calvary, and that the human encasement is the Jew, coming in as the outer man, accepting the fact that the days of caskets are over. With the coming in of the Jews it is the redemption of the body, which means that we shall not all sleep.

I am going to accept mine. You can do whatever you want to with yours, but I'm accepting it. Just the way He said it, that's the way that I believe it. Hallelujah! Don't worry anymore! Don't fret anymore! Don't be sad anymore! Rejoice forevermore! Don't worry about your loved ones dying anymore. Don't worry about poverty anymore, any kind of sickness or disillusion. Don't worry about storms, earthquakes, and famines anymore. Don't worry about anything anymore! Just go on your way rejoicing. Thank God that because He said it, it's true. At last you made it, and at last, it is over. At last, everything is behind you and you have got to where you wanted to go. At last you are what you always wanted to be. Somebody said, "You are crazy!" No, I'm not! I've never been more sane in my life. I know exactly what I am saying. It is absolutely the truth all the way. The Bible says, "He that can receive it, let him receive it. He that

hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." I found the pearl of great price! I've sold all that I had to purchase this field, and I am well pleased.

Until you come to this state of mind that I just described to you, you are not pleasing the Lord, because without faith it is impossible to please God, for he that cometh to the invisible Spirit must believe there is an invisible Spirit. You must believe that God is, and that He does exist. You must really believe that, not in your head, but in your heart, for he that cometh to God must believe that God is and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him.

Every promise in the book is mine, every chapter, every verse, and every line. I am trusting in His love divine, for every promise in the book is mine.



# What You Should Know About Water Baptism

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
February 24, 1979



**J**esus said, just before His departure, "Peter, I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom." Why did Peter get them? Why? After the fifth chapter of the book of Revelation, we find that the first seal was ready to be loosed. Here is a book: John having seen it, and there was the Ancient of Days, sitting on the throne.

The Bible teaches that this book was sealed with seven seals and that it could not be opened. No one could open it. There was a search made all through heaven, as if to say, "Michael, can you open the book?" "No!" "Gabriel, can you?" "No!" "Elijah, Abraham, Moses: can you open the book?" "No!" They kept on searching and looking, and the twenty-four elders that sat around the throne could not even open the book. Then, John began to weep. It looked like it was a hopeless thing everywhere. Under the earth, there was no man that was in the grave found worthy; and throughout the angelic world, no one was found worthy. No one in heaven nor in earth, angels or whatever, was found worthy to open the seals and look thereon. Then John said, "I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open the book." It looked like it was hopeless, because God didn't let John know that somebody was going to open the book. He allowed John to feel that the book could not be opened. Why was he crying about the book? That book was the book of redemption! If it could not be opened, then Brother Pike could not be saved, neither could you be saved, because the purchased possession, which God speaks of, concerning you and me, was contained within that book.

The Bible says grieve not the Holy Spirit of God by whom ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. So then, the Bible tells us that it is the seal of God which is upon us. You may say, "Brother Pike, what does that have to do with the book?" The Bible says ye are an epistle, known and read of all men. The Bible speaks of us as being the book of God. It also tells us that those seals were placed on the backside of the book. Why were they? It meant that it was a finished product in God. On this side of Calvary, God had fulfilled the law in Jesus Christ, sealing it with His own blood at Calvary, bringing in a new covenant for redemption. There it was: sealed at Calvary, and nobody could touch it.

Now, we are on this side of Calvary, in the church ages, looking back at the book that has been closed. Jesus, being the volume of the book, the Word made flesh, the law, folded up and laid away until the Lamb takes the book and looses the seals thereof. The seven seals on the backside

of the book, being the seven spirits of God before His throne, depict the seven golden candlesticks as the seven church ages, or churches, that Christ spoke of. We refer to them as the great church ages because it was the hinder part of God that the Bible spoke of concerning Moses; the seal of the book, whereas Moses said, "I want to see Your glory!" God more or less said, "Moses, you be glad if you get a glimpse of the hinder part. If you saw My glory, you'd disintegrate into nothing." Think about that. Moses didn't know what he had asked. Did you know that the Bible teaches that the great light of God is the coming of the Ancient of Days, after the one thousand year millennium, and that even the earth and the ocean will fade away, that all of the mountains will fade away and there will be nothing left, just by the appearance of the Ancient of Days.

Now, Moses had no idea what he had asked of God. God said, "Thou shalt see My back parts." In other words, God said, "I'll let you look upon that bodily part of Me that I made sin, that part that is predestinated to come into the world and die yonder at Calvary. I'll let you look at that part, but Moses, no man can see My face and live."

What did God mean, thou canst not see My face, for no man shall see Me and live? Brothers and sisters, the mountains can't even see His face and exist. Nobody can be in the presence of that great light but Jesus. The Bible says that God is the great light unto which no man can approach. Without Christ, you'd disintegrate if you came into the presence of God. The Bible teaches that Jesus Christ alone, dwelling in that light, hath immortality. So then, Moses did not know what he was asking God.

Now, let's consider again Revelation, chapter four, where John looks at the book and weeps. Jesus had finished the work and sealed the church. The book and everything was sealed up. All of the work of God was finished, and no man in heaven nor in earth could loose that seal. At the ending of those church ages, where the Bible shows the redemption coming in, every man will be given a chance, because God wants them to know that Jesus has the preeminence over all of us. He is the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last. He's the Lily of the Valley, the Bright and Morning Star. Everything is in Jesus. Hallelujah! So then, we see here how that God has given His Son the preeminence.

He says, in essence, to all of them, "Here's the book! I hold it in My right hand. Abraham, if you can loose it, come and loose it. Moses, if you were so good, come and loose the book!" John said, "I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open the book." About that time,



one stepped up, as if to say, "Sir, I can handle the case." The Ancient of Days, sitting there on the throne, probably held the book and just looked. The Bible teaches that the Son was worthy, and He went forth. God is the great light, unto which no man can approach, but the Lamb approached unto Him, took the book, and opened one of the seals. It was rolled up as an old scroll of that day. One was rolled up, then another was rolled up, and another and another. He loosed a seal and unrolled one. There, here comes the church ages sweeping in, sealed on the backside of that book; the seven spirits before God, the seven lamps, the seven candlesticks. There were those seven spirits before God that hold the mystery of all mankind, that hold life, that hold redemption, and nobody could loose them; but, there He loosed them. How did He do it? God said to Peter, through the mouth of His Son, Jesus, "I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom." Then, Jesus hung at Calvary, and the veil of the temple was rent in twain.

What does it mean, the veil was rent in twain? The Bible teaches that between you and God there is a middle wall of partition. There is a keeping of the divine ordinances of God that no man has ever kept, that even Moses could not keep. There it stands: the middle wall of partition; but the Bible says that when Jesus went to Calvary, He rent the veil between you and God. He hung between heaven and earth, and the veil was rent in two. The Bible says that when they opened the sixth seal, the heavens departed as a scroll.

What was the veil? It was the iron curtain of death that is between God and humanity. Nobody had ever penetrated that great curtain. That's why I made the statement that the Iron Curtain will be ripped wide open, because we are approaching the resurrection of the dead. Because we are doing this, then the curtain has to be rent and the dead must come forth. Russia, in types, is denoted as the dead and the cold. You might say, then, "How can that be, when you refer to them as a polar bear?" Have you ever heard about the bear going to sleep and sleeping all winter? He's dead! He sleeps all winter and doesn't eat. He just sleeps until the resurrection comes. The bear denotes the dead. That great curtain will be rent, and the dead will come forth; and brother, this is the exciting part about it (not to the natural minded, but to us that are spiritual): the Bible says that they'll come forth in power (nuclear power), and shake the earth. We'll come forth in spiritual power. Hallelujah!

So then, we see the great iron curtain about to be penetrated. We see

it as God is about to rend the veil at Calvary. You say, "But Brother Pike, that was hundreds of years ago." I know that, but we're just now beginning to comprehend what Christ did. Note that, in the age of comprehension, God gives the types and shadows to let us know what's happening, meaning that when something happens naturally, there is a spiritual thing that's about to take place.

All right, let us look at Peter, having been given the keys to the kingdom. The Lord upbraided the Pharisees and the Scribes because they had taken away the key to knowledge. They are the ones who did it, and blinded the people to the true knowledge, which is the Word of God, but Jesus said that Peter had recognized Him as God. Jesus could have, more or less, said, "Peter, you didn't say that I'm one God or two Gods or three Gods, but you know that I am God, and because you know this, I give to you the keys to the kingdom. You've unveiled the mystery! You've broken through the curtain, and I say also unto thee, that upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

When Jesus hung at Calvary and the veil was rent open, there it came to pass. Then John, just a few short years later, in 96 AD, being exiled on the little isle of Patmos, out in the Mediterranean Sea, began to see the revelation of Calvary. He said, "I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven." The curtain rolled back. Four thousand years had rolled by, and never had there been a door opened in heaven. Now, in a few years, shortly after Calvary, John was in the Spirit on the Lord's day and saw that door open, and Jesus, standing between heaven and earth.

That's why the Bible tells us that when Jesus came down to earth, men pressed their way into the kingdom of God, and that we have the power to go into the kingdom of God. We can now press our way into it, because there is a door open in heaven. You and I can go into that door, but there's no playing religion about it.

"Peter, I give unto thee the keys!" What is he going to do? He is going to open the door. What is the door? Jesus said, "I am the door! No man cometh unto the Father but by Me. I am the door of the sheep." Jesus is the gate called beautiful. So then, Jesus said, "I am the door," and in speaking to Peter, He said, "I give unto thee the keys to the kingdom (door)."

What is Peter going to do? He could have said, "I'm going to preach a sermon and tell these people to be baptized in the name of Jesus," hallelujah! "and that there is salvation in none other name but the name Jesus;

to repent of their sins and be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, for there is salvation in none other name, and there is none other name given under heaven whereby man must be saved.” Now, the Bible says that there were added unto them (the church) about three thousand souls. So, Peter commanded them to come on down to the water hole. Hallelujah! Somebody would say, “Now, baptism just isn’t necessary!” Friend, baptism is a part of righteousness, for John the Baptist was told, “Thus is becometh us to fulfill all righteousness,” when he refused to baptize Jesus. I’ll say this: if Jesus took the time to go to the water hole, then the President’s got time to go to the water hole, the doctors and dentists and all of them have time to go to the water hole. Even senators, movie stars, and everybody else has time to go there if Jesus, the God of heaven and earth, took His time to go.

When Peter opened the door to the kingdom, three thousand people stepped through the door and were added to the church, because he had the keys to the kingdom. Not only did he open it to the people that are called the Jews, but also to the Gentile people. A lot of people like to bypass this and say, “Well, Brother Pike, that was to the Jews.” But Peter later stood up in a meeting and said, “Ye know how that God made a choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel and believe.” He opened the door to the kingdom of God down at Cornelius’ house. I say again, Peter opened the door to the Gentiles, just like he did to the Jews. There wasn’t any difference between them.

After seeing the vision on the house top, Peter went with those men down there at that home and preached a sermon to them, and the Bible teaches that while Peter preached, the Holy Ghost fell on them and they began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them the utterance. Now, a lot of people ask, “Brother Pike, were those people baptized in Jesus’ name?” No, they were not baptized until after they had received the Holy Ghost. Others would say, “Well, you can’t get the Holy Ghost unless you’ve been baptized in Jesus’ name!” That is not what the Bible teaches. You have got to go by what the Word says! It teaches that while Peter preached the gospel, by faith in God, the Holy Ghost fell on them and they received the Holy Ghost! Somebody would say, “Well, Brother Pike, it just fell on them.” Peter said, “Who have received the Holy Ghost as well as we.”

Let’s look again at the Scriptures. Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized? There you are, right there! Now look at

that! Somebody could say, “Wait a minute. Glory to God, I’ve got the Holy Ghost, and if I’ve got the Holy Ghost, do you mean to tell me that I’ve got to be baptized?” Yes. The Bible states thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Are we sons of God? Then it becometh us to fulfill the righteousness of God. Another person would say, “Brother Pike, do you believe that you can receive the Holy Ghost before you’re baptized in Jesus’ name?” I definitely do! “Well, that settles it,” somebody might say, “for if you receive the Holy Ghost before you are baptized in Jesus’ name, that proves you don’t need to be baptized, because you already have the Holy Ghost!” That’s not what the Word teaches. Friends, let me tell you something. Peter said, “Repent and be baptized, everyone of you, in the name of Jesus Christ,” but just because they were filled with the Holy Ghost, it didn’t change his formula nor his preaching. Why didn’t Peter just say, “You’ve got the Holy Ghost. That settles it!” No, he spake more like this: “Now look, you’re filled with the Holy Ghost, for God gave it to you. Be baptized in the name of Jesus now, as a testimony of them that are without, and with the purpose of fulfilling all righteousness.” The Bible teaches that they were baptized.

The Bible records that Philip, down in Samaria, was preaching the gospel, and healings were taking place. Now, here we go down the trail of divine healing. Somebody said, “Glory to God! I’m having miracles. I’ve got God, and I don’t have to worry about this Jesus’ name baptism.” But, the Bible teaches that they were down there, and great miracles were taking place. The people were rejoicing over what they had heard and seen by the demonstration of the gospel. Great things were taking place down there, and other apostles had come from Jerusalem to lay hands on the people. Why? So they could receive the infilling of the Holy Ghost. Miracles or no miracles, you need the Holy Ghost! Somebody would say, “Well now, what about this Jesus’ name?” The Bible teaches that they had already been baptized in Jesus’ name. Why was that? Because Philip was preaching two things. What was he preaching? He was preaching the baptism in the name of Jesus, and the kingdom of God. Why was he preaching both of them? Why didn’t he just preach the kingdom of God? Because you can’t get into a house without a door. He was telling about the kingdom of God and the door that had been opened, and how they could get into it, preaching that the kingdom of God has come nigh unto you, and the kingdom of God is at hand.

Beloved friend, there is a door. What is the door? Jesus! Neither is

there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven, given among men, whereby we must be saved. And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. Somebody would say, "Well, I called on the name of the Lord." The Bible teaches, however, that Paul, who knew the law of the letter, was blameless as touching the law, and was one of the top religious men of his day, in deed and in spirit. In all that he knew, Paul was considered on top. When He got ready to save him, however, he was told to go to the street called Straight and there would be a holiness preacher waiting on him. So he went there, for God had made him blind. So he went, feeling his way, until he got over there, and Ananias, a holiness preacher, came up, perhaps shaking like a leaf. "Who are you?" he asked. "I'm Saul of Tarsus," was the answer. "Oh, I've heard about you! My, the way you kill people!" Don't you know Ananias was scared? Paul said, "I've heard from heaven, and there's been a change." Glory to God! Ananias could have said, "Well, what do you want over here?" Paul wanted to be baptized in the name of Jesus. Someone might have asked, "Aren't you one of those Bible scholars, one who was chosen from your mother's womb? Aren't you one of those elect and predestinated, and you don't have to be concerned with that? Don't you know that you're going to be a great apostle?" God told Paul to go over there and get that man to baptize him, for it shall come to pass that whosoever calls upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. Then Paul was baptized, calling on the name of the Lord. Hallelujah! Amen! That's what the Bible teaches. Praise God! There he was, calling on the name of the Lord. What was it? It was still the same formula, beloved friend, and it's always been the same way. God never gave another way, for there is no other way.

I've said this before, that in the Old Testament, everybody that came into the army of Israel was baptized in the Red Sea. God made all of them go through the water before they became part of the army of Israel. But why unto Moses? The Bible says unto Moses. Why? The prophet liken unto Jesus. He was pointing ahead to when John the Baptist came out preaching the gospel. Hallelujah! Someone could have said, "What are you, John?" He might say, "I'm a Baptist! Repent of your sins and be baptized." And they did. How many of you know that Baptist means baptizer? But friends, he didn't do them like a lot of preachers today. He didn't say that you're Senator Jones, and you come on down here and we'll baptize you because you have a title longer than anyone else. He said,

“O generation of vipers! A crooked generation.” John may have spoken like this: “Who has been preaching the gospel to you? Who told you that I was over here?” They might have said, “Well, we heard about it.” Someone else said, “Oh, these little miniskirts and these pantsuits and these clothes stripped down in the front won’t hurt!” Can’t you hear John saying, “O generation of vipers! You get straightened out before you join the family of God!” Then John preached right on. Notice, I’m talking about a Baptist preacher, now. John pointed right on over and said, “Look, if you think this is strong preaching, well, I’m not even worthy to dust the feet of Him that’s really going to do the preaching. I’m just getting you tuned up, so that when He comes, you’ll know.”

Somebody said, “Now wait a minute, Brother Pike. Do you really believe Jesus preached stronger than John the Baptist?” You read it over there in the Old Testament. He said, “Behold, I will send My messenger, and he shall prepare the way before Me, and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to His temple, even the messenger of the covenant.” It said that He’ll be like fuller’s soap, and He’ll purge you like fire. Who shall be able to stand in the day of His coming? John, in essence, said, “I’m just getting you tuned up. You wait until that preacher gets here.” “What are you doing baptizing, John?” they asked. He implied that he was baptizing unto repentance by saying, “Here comes the preacher. Believe on the name. It’s coming.” The Bible says, in the nineteenth chapter of Acts, that though they had been baptized according to John’s baptism, holiness came. That’s what the Bible teaches.

Paul was the apostle of the Gentile church. He said, “I am the apostle of the Gentiles; I magnify mine office.” Folks, Paul said, “Have you received the Holy Ghost since you believed?” They said, “We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.” Paul said, “Oh, you need another sermon preached to you.” Hallelujah! “I’m one of those Jesus name preachers, and you’ve been baptized by John, according to his baptism.” “Isn’t that good enough? That’s the way Jesus was baptized.” Paul said, “That was all right then, but now, brethren, be baptized in the name of Jesus.” Come on now! Although they had been baptized by the Baptist, they had to turn over a new leaf, because the days of holiness had come. Come on now! Praise God!

You say, “Brother Pike, do you mean to tell me that the Church of God, the Assemblies, and all of those Baptist folks are wrong?” All right, what is holiness? The Bible says that God is the Spirit of holiness. Well,

what is God? In the beginning was God. Who was God? The Word. And what was the Word? The Bible says that the Word was made flesh. Who was the flesh? Jesus. And who was Jesus? The Spirit of holiness. Glory to God! The Holy Ghost preacher had come, preaching the infilling of the Holy Ghost, the way to God, the opening of the door. The door had been opened! The veil had been rent and here it was. They were getting ready to loose the seals on the backside of the book, and the Bible teaches that when Paul preached the sermon to them, they were rebaptized in the name of Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost came on them and they spake with tongues. That's why some of the Baptists today are speaking with tongues. Did you know there are Baptist Churches that are just now having a spiritual downpour, and people are being filled with the Holy Ghost? Those Baptist preachers are jumping up and down and speaking in tongues because they have learned about the Holy Ghost. Somebody might say, "Now Brother Pike, do you believe they received it without being baptized in Jesus' name?" I sure do! And the first news you know, they're going to be looking for Jesus name baptism too, because the Bible says that He (Holy Ghost) will guide you into all truth and righteousness. Now then, you say, "Brother Pike, if you received the Holy Ghost before you were baptized in Jesus' name, don't you believe that you've got the Holy Ghost whether you ever get baptized in Jesus' name or not? And what are you going to do with all those people that receive the Holy Ghost and won't be baptized in Jesus' name?" We don't have to do anything with those people because they didn't get the Holy Ghost. People who tell you that they've got the Holy Ghost and won't go on to be baptized in Jesus' name don't know anything about the Holy Ghost. Come on now! There is one Spirit, God's Spirit, and the Bible says that if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His. What kind of Spirit is that? The Holy Ghost, the Spirit of Christ, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

So then, if a person has the real, godly, genuine Holy Ghost, what will that Holy Ghost do? It will cause him to go on into all truth and righteousness. And what is righteousness? It's like one of our brothers, an Assembly of God preacher: when he received the Holy Ghost, it took him right on into baptism in Jesus' name. Amen! I've seen Baptist preachers, Assembly of God preachers, and Church of God preachers do this. All kinds of preachers did it. Hallelujah! Our Brother Al Gonzales was a Catholic, but when he received the Holy Ghost, he was baptized



in the name of Jesus Christ. Why? Let me tell you, when you receive the Holy Ghost, He will bring you out. Now, you might be a believer. I'm not disputing that, but you being a believer, Paul asked the question, "Have you received the Holy Ghost since you believed?" Have you? You're a believer, and that's good, but have you received the Holy Ghost? The Bible didn't say that you are His because you have believed. It said, "Have you received the Holy Ghost since you believed?" You're not His unless you have His Spirit. Remember, Jesus taught that many are called, but few are chosen. Now then, this means that people in the denominational church powers throughout the world, when they receive the Holy Ghost of God, they will be baptized in the name of Jesus. Now, if they won't be baptized in the name of Jesus after coming to it, then they will be turned over to a reprobate mind and go with the charismatic way of life, avoiding the whole truth in God's Word; whereas, many of the charismatic people will come to be baptized in Jesus' name.

I'm talking about God's Word. Hallelujah! It's for everybody! Jesus said, What I say unto you I say unto all. It begins at Jerusalem, and then to the uttermost parts of the earth. Somebody said, "I can't understand why the end hasn't come yet." It's because the kingdom gospel hasn't arrived in the uttermost parts yet, but it's going to! Every time God raises up one of these boys that want to compromise with all the trinitarian ways of life; when they get to thinking about money and how they won't ever inherit that top place and have all that money, fame, and popularity, then they compromise and draw all the brethren in. But beloved friend, I don't plan to do that. I believe in one gospel for you, one gospel for me, and one gospel for them. All in Jesus' name!

Somebody said, "Are you a Jesus Only?" I'm only Jesus! Hallelujah! Praise God! Somebody said, "Well, I want to dispute that with you." All right, let's take our text on the mountain. The Bible teaches that Peter, James and John went up on the mountain, and there stood Jesus, Moses and Elijah. Then Peter said, "Let us make here three tabernacles." A voice from heaven spoke back, "We are going to build just one!" We believe in oneness! Forget about those other two tabernacles! Come on! We're not trinity! God said, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am pleased to dwell," implying that we'll build just one. Then Moses and Elijah went away, and there stood Jesus only.

So then, there is one gospel, and that is in the name of Jesus Christ. Now, nobody in the Old Testament was baptized any other way except



in the Red Sea unto Moses, and then by John the Baptist unto Jesus. The baptism unto Moses was pointing to the prophet likened unto Moses, who was Jesus. Everything pointed to Jesus. Then you find, all through the New Testament, that nobody was ever baptized any other way but in the name of Jesus. It wasn't until 325 AD that the Nicene Creed came in by the Roman Church, and then they started baptizing by using the titles Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. Let me tell you something, and you listen real close. When the Lord spoke in Matthew, chapter 28, and said, "Go, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost," that this was Jesus doing the talking. Check it out. He had just resurrected from the dead. Judas had committed suicide, and there wasn't anybody standing there but the eleven apostles, for the Bible tells us that just before His ascension, He appointed them a place where He would meet them. They stood there as Jesus said, "Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost." Why did He say that? It was because of the voice that said, "Hear ye Him." Just one! Jesus said, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth." And the Bible tells us that Jesus straightway told them to go to Jerusalem and tarry until they were endued with power from on high. Those same eleven apostles went over a Sabbath's day journey to Jerusalem and into the upper room. There they fasted and prayed until that mighty Holy Ghost appeared unto them as cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them and they began to speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.

We've got a revelational teaching available that tells us why it came in cloven tongues. Remember, in the Old Testament, the cloven tongue had to do with that which was clean. They could eat that which was cloven, for it was clean. Here came a cloven tongue of fire now. I want you to get this. Here they are, over near the upper room, where Brother Peter go so full of the Holy Ghost that he stood up in the midst of them, and there were devout men out of every nation under heaven, all of them being Jews. Medes, Parthians, Elamites, dwellers in Mesopotamia, and others. All of these great people were there when Peter stood up and preached that great message. What kind of message did he preach? He said, "You must repent, for with wicked hands you've taken and crucified the Lord of glory, and I trust that you did it in ignorance." Then they said, "What shall we do, Peter?" As if to say, "Peter, you've got the keys to the king-

dom. Now, set us up a church!” The first church, not the second church. Now, we’re talking about the first church. And Peter said, in Acts 2:38-39, “Repent, and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost, for the promise is unto you and to your children and all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.” Every person! Don’t you dare go to the judgment seat of the living God and stand before the angry God of heaven and earth without being baptized in the name of His beloved Son! Don’t you dare do it! No one can escape. He cut off the entire world and saved Noah before He would compromise one iota. Not one jot nor tittle will pass away, for all must be fulfilled. There is no other name under heaven whereby men can be saved. Why was it that Peter told those people to be baptized in Jesus’ name? Don’t you see that? Now look at it. These philosophers and great Bible scholars think that they have got it figured out because they have gone to school and college, and have butted heads for years, only to come out more ignorant than before they went in, all because they didn’t listen to the Spirit of God, when the Bible says to lean not to thine own understanding.

The Holy Scriptures were written of men, given by inspiration of God, and it must be interpreted the same way, because, while they split theological hairs over what is inspired and what is not inspired, people are dying and going to hell. Can’t you imagine some of the apostles saying, “Peter, what in the world are you doing? You know the Lord told us to baptize in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Peter, you know He told you that. I was standing there when He told you!” The Bible shows that they didn’t do that, but every one of them agreed with Peter. The Bible tells us that it was called the apostle’s doctrine. Paul said, “Other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ.” What foundation is that? Abraham spoke of seeking a city whose builder and maker is God. Paul refers back to when they looked for that city, New Jerusalem coming down out of heaven. As they looked for those foundations, they found Peter, James, John, and the others. Jesus laid the foundation of that city, and you, as lively stones, must be built upon, so don’t you try to lay another foundation. That’s the only foundation of the church.

Someone would say, “Peter, why did you do that? Don’t you know that you’ve broken every commandment in the Bible? Don’t you know, Peter, that you’ve become a renegade, and you have violated the Word of

the Almighty God? Jesus, the resurrected Christ, told you to baptize in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and you went out there and baptized three thousand people in the name of Jesus Christ.” Come on now, friends. Something is happening. Now, why would Peter do that? He did it because that was the revelation of what Jesus said in Matthew, chapter twenty-eight, and I declare today, as I’ve always declared, and I challenge anybody in the world, I don’t care if they’re doctors of divinity or whoever they are, to prove it any other way. In Matthew 28:19, when Jesus gave the commission to baptize, He was saying to baptize in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sin, for that is the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

The Bible says that a child shall be born, unto us a Son is given, and the government shall be upon His shoulder, and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace, and Jesus said that He came in His Father’s name, for He came in the name Jesus. He said, “I am come in My Father’s name, and ye receive Me not; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.” Jesus verified this, further on over there, when He said, “I’ve kept them in Thy name.” In essence, God was saying, “Son, because You’ve kept them in My name, I’ll give You another name that nobody knows, but to whom You will reveal it.” The Bible says that a Son shall be born, and He called His name Jesus. He came in the Father’s name. His name was called Jesus, and the Bible says that when the Holy Ghost comes, He will come in My name, the name Jesus. He said to baptize in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; not in the names plural, but in the name singular, the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, which is Jesus. Hallelujah! There is none other name given under heaven whereby men must be save. There is salvation in none other name. Peter and the other apostles either fulfilled Matthew 28:19 when they set up the first church, or else those words were never, at any time in the Bible, ever fulfilled, because there is no record where they ever did it any other way. If Peter and the apostles broke the commandment of Christ Jesus, then we had better throw the Bible away and forget about preaching the gospel, because we are all a bunch of reprobates.

Somebody might say, “What about these doctors of philosophy? I believe it their way.” How in the world could you do an ignorant thing like that? Paul said that he would not have you ignorant. Standing there in the face of Almighty God, you might as well put a razor to your throat,

when the Word of God emphatically states that there is none other name but the name Jesus. Then, you compromise and hypocrite around, trying to get around the Word. The devil and his crowd don't care how much you go to church or pay your tithes! All kinds of people do that. He doesn't care how much you say, "Praise God! Praise the Lord! Praise everything!" It's when you start talking about the name Jesus, that's what the devil doesn't want in the church. You check the church out and you'll find that in nearly all of the denominational churches, the name Jesus is hardly ever mentioned. Why? It's because the Bible teaches that devils are cast out in His name, and you can't talk about the name of Jesus and have a house full of devils, for they will get on the run quick. That's why they don't stay around Little Bethlehem, because we believe in the name Jesus! Hallelujah! We praise and lift up His name, so people can find salvation. Jesus is the door that John saw in heaven, and He's the only one that can loose those seals.

Either Peter fulfilled the words of God or they were never fulfilled. Peter didn't break the Word of God! So, who are these people that go around telling you to be baptized another way? They are the daughters of the great whore that is spoken of in the book of Revelation. We see, as a proof of this, that by the establishing of the Nicene Creed, the Roman powers killed out the apostle's doctrine. Go to your library and check it out. Baptism in the name of Jesus was not contrary to the apostle's doctrine, but when the Roman Church set up the Nicene Creed, they discarded the apostle's doctrine because they did not have a revelation from God. They killed all the apostles, and they didn't have a true God preacher to tell them because the ones that were around, they wouldn't believe. Now, this continued on through the Dark Ages. It is called the Dark Ages because God wouldn't give any light on that, for it wasn't the gospel and God withdrew from it. There was no light because there was no Jesus name, but in 1517, when Martin Luther broke out and started preaching the best he knew how, God began to honor it because he had set his bow to shoot straight at the name Jesus to bring it back into power. The Bible declares that God will restore the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm. I will restore, saith the Lord. And, He has gradually restored it from Martin Luther's day, right on down, until He comes back over here and that baby has been born. He's got a name, and I say call Him Jesus, because the Bible says that when He was born, they were to call Him Jesus. Are you that

babe, which is bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh? Let's lose our identity and call Him Jesus! The Bible speaks of those that are called by His name. If they call on Him, He'll hear from heaven and heal their lands.

We see this church world, with these big denominational churches, and it's become one big mess. God is never going to hear from heaven. If He says to fast, they say, "We have fasted and You've not heard us." Friend, you can fast until your tongue hangs out. That's not going to do it. You've got to call on the name of His lovely Son. Praise God! So then, the government is in a wrecked up condition. Motherhood's gone. Fatherhood's gone. Children are gone. They've turned into beatniks, hippies, and everything else! Everything's gone! Only one thing was lasting, and that was the church, but now it's gone. There's nothing left anymore but the body of the Lord Jesus Christ. Who is my wife? My body is no longer twain, but my own body, even my flesh, which is the mystery concerning the head and the membership of Christ in the church, which has one head and many members.

So then, it has to be Jesus name, for there is no other church. You might say, "Brother Pike, why did God allow that to happen the way it did?" It's just like I've often said, so let me illustrate it like this. If you're going to raise baby chicks, you've got to have some starter feed, or you'll choke them to death on whole corn. You'll also need a little fence around them. Spiritually speaking, you can call these fences Baptist, Methodist, Presbyterian, or even Church of God or whatever you like. But friend, from those baby chicks that hatched, you'll have to keep separating them as they grow, because when they are broiler size, they'll trample the babies to death. And when you get some great big hens that can flap their wings, or some big rooster when his combs grow out, who can crow and strut about the barnyard, you'd better get them away from those babies, because they're inclined to hurt them, not that they mean to. Praise God!

Somebody may say, "Now, why did you say that?" That's why the Lord reproved Peter with that rooster. Amen! He reproved Balaam with a donkey, and even the donkey had more sense, spiritually, than Balaam. So then, we've got to remember one thing, folks, and that it's God's way or it's no way at all. You can be stubborn and rebellious and say, "I'm this or I'm that. I believe this, and I'm going to be this way," and as a result, you'll die and go to hell because of what you're going to do. Remember, on the day of judgment, Brother Pike will be standing there, looking at you, and you'll hear these same words from God, because God never

changes. He's the same yesterday, today, and forever. Somebody might say, "You just wait until we get there, Brother Pike, and we'll see how sorry you are when God looks at me and then looks at you!" No, friend, there won't be any days like that, for God is the Word, and He'll never change. The Bible teaches that he that God sendeth shall speak God's Word, and he that receiveth him that God hath sent receiveth Me, and he that rejects him that He sent rejects Me. Also, the Bible teaches that whatsoever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatsoever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Remember now, remission of sin is in the name of Jesus, for we are instructed that remission shall be preached in His name.

So then, there is remission in none other name. Now, the Bible teaches that water is for the remission of sins because they were baptized using the name in which remission is found. The Bible says whomsoever's sins you remit. So, you can put them all together and the preacher does the remitting. As My Father has sent Me, so send I you. Whomsoever's sins you remit shall be remitted. Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven. You're not going to do it any differently. In heaven, it's going to be just the way it's established on earth, for He said, "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven." It's going to be the same. Therefore, the preacher does the remitting, the water is the means by which the remission comes, and remission is in the name of Jesus; not the titles Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, but in the name Jesus, which is the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. When a man takes you into baptism and says, "I baptize you in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost," and brings you up, he has lied to you! He didn't baptize you in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, because if he had baptized you in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, he would have said, "I baptize you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins," and then brought you up out of the water.

So then, we see that all these people that are doing these things are the enemies of God. The Bible teaches us that it will be so close that it will deceive the very elect if it was possible. But friend, it's not possible, for the righteous are going to see it, but the rest of the world won't. Somebody said, "Brother Pike, do you mean that all of my friends and neighbors and preachers -- " Yes sir. Everyone, including your grandfather and grandmother, relatives, my friends, or anybody else, if they believe that way, all of them are wrong. The Bible teaches that God's Word is right

and to let every man be a liar. It's for sure I'm not going to worry about my friends, neighbors, or anybody else and die and go to hell over someone because they won't believe the truth. I'm going to take the Word of God, friends.

Now, if I'm beside myself, I'm beside myself for God. Paul said that this thing wasn't done in a corner. I'm trying to reach your soul because I love you. Hundreds and thousands of people will read this message, but brethren, it's got to be right and it's got to be straight. In the day of judgment, I'll have to answer to God, and I'll go to hell if I add to or take away from the Word of God. This is the way the Word teaches it. I love you, but let your own blood be upon your own head if you won't receive this, for I'll be guiltless of your blood. The Bible teaches that if I see the sword coming and I don't warn them, He'll require their blood at my hand. I've warned you in the name of Jesus, and now the blood is off of my hands and it's on your head, and if you don't obey it, then on the day of judgment, I'll be free from your blood. The Lord showed me in a vision one night that I had blood all over my hands, and I said, "My God, what is this?" He said to me, "Preach the gospel, or you'll have blood on your hands." He showed me to preach the gospel, and I'm preaching the gospel because I don't want blood on my hands. So don't add to it, or take away from it. Just tell it like it is. Hallelujah!

You say, "Brother Pike, why is it so plain now and it hasn't been in times past?" This is because the child is being born, and it's time to name Him. If you're going to get married, you'll have to take His name, and we are down at the end of the trail, and the Bible says that it shall come to pass, there'll be light in the evening time. So this is the light of the evening time, and it's beginning to shine now, and God requires something of every light or revelation as you get the precious Spirit of the living God. This is God's Word. You wouldn't deny that, would you? If this is God's Word, and the Bible said that Jesus was the Word, then who was the Holy Ghost? He is the Spirit of Jesus. You might ask, "How do you know that?" I know because the Bible says that He's the Spirit of truth. And what did God call truth? He said, "My words are truth." Who is the Word but God?

It's just like you took unprocessed metal or elements that are in the earth, without form, and you liken it unto the Father, because He has never been confined to any human thinking. Nobody had ever formed God in their mind. Now, let's look at the unprocessed elements through



the types and shadows. Pick them up, and what do we see? God took Himself, the unprocessed elements, and poured them into Jesus, the mold. Just as you build an automobile mold or any other kind of mold, He poured these elements into a human mold called Jesus. The fullness of God, Himself was poured into that mold Jesus, and the fire of God heated it up, and God became personified. Thirty-three years across the earth, He personified Himself in a mold called Jesus, which was the Son of God, and they saw Him and comprehended God in the mold of their mind. Seeing Him do good everywhere, they comprehended who He was, what He was, what kind of God He was, His characteristics, and what He does. This was all done in Christ.

Then, God hung the mold up at Calvary and split the mold open, just like you would any mold when you've finished molding an image. Then, out stepped the precious Holy Ghost of God, the quickening Spirit, the Christ, the last man Adam, and He's here today. We don't refer to Him today as a spirit in that way, because we refer to Him as the unpersonified Holy Spirit, but today, He's a personification, which means a ghost. When you personify a spirit, it becomes a ghost. The King James Version renders Him as a ghost after Calvary, which means He is an image that came out of a human body. The mold was opened and out stepped the Holy Ghost. So then, who is the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost? They are all the same God. Who is the one that projects Him? He is the one mold called the Son of God, the fullness of the godhead bodily. That means there's no other human body of the godhead, no other form for the godhead, but that one.

Listen, folks. When you get to heaven, you remember this: you're not going to see God sitting up there on one throne and Jesus sitting on another throne and the Holy Ghost sitting on another throne. You're not going to see that in heaven. Some of you might say, "Give me Scripture for that!" All right, the Bible says, "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with My Father in His throne." Notice, it didn't say the throne beside His Father, not on the second throne, but in the throne with His Father, because Jesus said, "I and My Father are one."

This means that Jesus Christ was a human body as the Son of God, and God is an eternal Spirit, and the only human image or personage that He hath is that of the Son of God's image, and He dwells in that, looking at you through the blood of His Son. Jesus said, "If you believe



not that I am He, you shall die in your sins.”

All right, so we see it. One God, the eternal Spirit, has gone through the process to manifest Himself to a human being, and having human beings as a kingdom, He must be a human being to rule over His kingdom. Therefore, the chief of human beings is proving Himself the champion of all things that He might draw the admiration as the king of all human beings, putting His Spirit, the precious personification, the spiritual Holy Ghost, in our heart so that we'll reflect God. This means that the Holy Ghost is the Spirit of the Word. If He is the Spirit of the Word, the Bible says that when the comforter (Holy Ghost) is come, He shall testify of Me. That's what Jesus said, and that's the Word.

The Spirit will testify of the Word. If you've got the Spirit in your heart, it will testify of His Word. If it doesn't testify of the Word by having you baptized in Jesus' name, by living a life of holiness, by covering up your nakedness, and by coming out of the world, then you don't have His Spirit. The Word teaches if you don't have His Spirit, then you're not His. You must have the Spirit of the Word, for it is the Holy Ghost, the Spirit of truth. The Bible teaches that when He, the Spirit of the Word, or truth, has come, He'll testify of the Word in your heart, in deeds as well as in speech. God has predestinated us to conform to the image of His Son, the Word. The Bible teaches that if you've got the Son, you don't have to worry about the Father. He that hath the Son hath the Father. You can't get the Father and then get the Son, because the Father can't come to you unless He comes through the Son. You must have the name of Jesus.

Friends, you might not believe this, but there's one thing that God esteems above His name, and that is the Word, which is the Spirit of truth. Even some Jesus name people have gotten off into "Jesus Only" teachings, and many of them are so wrong and mixed up. You can say Jesus' name all you want to and be baptized in Jesus' name all you want to, but friends, if you don't have the true Holy Ghost of God, which gives you charity and conforms you to real old-time holiness, you don't have anything. You can be baptized in every watery pool in the country, but that doesn't mean that you've received it. If you don't have His Spirit, you are nothing.

Don't you see how all of the religious world will go into one body? It's because they've been deceived. You say, "Brother Pike, don't you believe God is in those bodies?" He one time was, but now, He has passed through those bodies, like the life moves through a stalk of corn. That

life moves right on up the stalk, and through the blades, until it reaches its maturity. Have you ever noticed that when the life comes up the stalk, and gets into the cob, and then into the grain which makes the ear of corn, that finally, the rest of the stalk dies. The life leaves it. You see, the life is leaving all of those denominational bodies. They're dying now, and they're withering up because it's harvest time. All the life's already come through there, for they have done their job. They're becoming the cage of every unclean and hateful bird, and God's rejecting them. Now, all of the good life and good people have been sifted out, leaving just a lot of formality and worldliness. They still think they have got God, but even the Jews believe they've had God all these years, and yet it's obvious that God rejected them, because they've had nothing but problems. Are you also guilty of rejecting God's Word? Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ today and be saved. May God bless you is my prayer.





# Working Through Headship

Preached at Love's Temple  
By Rev. George Leon Pike, Sr.  
January 4, 1979



It is really amazing how the Lord speaks concerning the prophets and concerning the things that He is planning to do, and He tells them in the prophecy that comes from Micah, the prophet, that there will come a time when the people shall be driven out of the presence of the Lord because of their sins, their iniquities, and their willful shortcomings. Now remember, God doesn't drive people out because they have shortcomings or because they fail. What man would drive his children away from home because they have shortcomings, and because they cannot measure up to what he expects of them, when they are just being children that are tutored in the home? God doesn't do that. He doesn't drive us away. Let a child grow up, and get old enough to marry and have their own home, and let them get haughty and self-willed and see if father and mother doesn't ask them to find their own place.

God is very tender. He watches over us, but when we get haughty, and when we get to the place where we want to do our own thing, then God is ready to excommunicate us. God doesn't want anybody that wants to do their own thing. God isn't interested in what I want to do, or what you want to do. God has a program and a plan in the earth, and God is expecting you and me to obey and to honor and to conform to His way and His desire, and when we fail to do that, then we invite trouble. We cause sickness to come into the home. We cause confusion to come into the home, and all kinds of problems begin to infiltrate our home and our hearts and our minds, simply because we won't fit in with God's program. God has a way. God has a will.

The minister is the leader among you. Look how God speaks in the book of Micah concerning the heads of the house of Israel. He said to them, Oh, thou princes of the house of Israel and the heads of the house of Israel, I'll visit you. I'll blame you with the situation because you want to build the city up with blood. You want to do it by war. That's the way of the world today. Have a war, build up the nation. Build up the nation, but do it by means of war, by bloodshed. God isn't in that.

God wants us to labor. The Bible teaches that there is reward in all labor. He wants to reward us according to our labor. Let's labor in our own country. Let's build up our own country, and help the needy around and about. Let's do that in our own homes, in our own little sovereignties, in our own little kingdom. Let's come together. Let's labor for a good income, a good living, a good way of life, a good law, a good understand-

ing, a good relationship between the dad, the mother, and the children. And then spread around the community and to the different people, as a great light, and help show them the way, and share with them. That's what God is wanting.

So then, we see that God has a program and a plan. God has a way of life, and He expects Brother Pike to fit into that way of life, and He expects me to order my family in that way of life. He said concerning Joshua and the different ones of the Old Testament, the great men, I know that they will command their households after Me. I know that they will.

We have some men today that don't do much commanding in their home. The wife has the harness on them, and she's got the reins in her hand, and if they don't do the way she wants to do, she will pitch a temper fit and she is likely to throw a hammer through the wall or at him. He doesn't have any control in the home. The way I feel about that home is that they really don't have a home. If that was the kind of wife I had, there wouldn't be any need to worry about that part of it, because I wouldn't even have a wife. I wouldn't have a home. I wouldn't have a wife like that. That's not a wife, anyway. Some just have a beast for a wife and they're in bad shape.

So then, God said concerning those men of the Bible, I know they will command their households after Me. A man should command his wife and command his children. They should be under subjection. If he can't do that, he doesn't have a home. According to the Bible, he doesn't have a wife. He doesn't have a family. All he has is a place of misery. He's got a wretched circumstance of life, that's all. He's in bad shape.

God wants us to be real men. He wants to work through the man in the home. God wants to work through the man, not through the woman. When the woman starts putting on the pants of the family, as we say, and she starts saying that we're going to do this and we're going to do that, then God frowns on it. God doesn't have anything to do with it. I don't care if she's religious, if she fasts for fifty days, or if she stands on her head, it doesn't make any difference with God. He's not going to work through the woman. That's not His way. He works through the man. If the man won't serve God, or if the man is going to go his own stubborn way, then God will work through the woman, but otherwise, God isn't going to do it. God has a program, and God wants to work through a man.

Did God, as the Holy Spirit, personify Himself in a woman? He personified Himself in a man. Isn't that right? The male is the one that shows



the power of control in the home. The feminine part shows the church, which should be under subjection. God is going to work through the man. I know He isn't going to work through the man to some women, because they're not going to let Him, but I'm talking about Christian homes.

Some of the women here at Bethlehem are like those in every other place. They say that God isn't going to cause their husband to do like that. They're going to do the way they want to do. But I want you to know something: God isn't in your home. God isn't even in your life. First of all, God isn't with your husband, because if God was with your husband, he'd rise up and put you in your place and that would be it. So you don't have to worry about God interrupting your program or way of life, because God isn't even in your home. If He was there, you'd know about it.

So then, God doesn't want us to manhandle our wives, and beat them and slap them and kick them around and do them any old way. God doesn't do the church like that. God respects the church. She's a lady to Him and He treats her with all respect. But when that dear little wife starts telling you that you can't do this and you can't do that, and she's not going to have it this way and she's not going to have it that way, you just say, "Look, sister, I've got things to do for God, and when I get more time we'll sit down and talk this over, but I don't have time to waste with you right now. I'm busy." Then, just go right on your way for God.

Now, I believe that men and women should get along, and that women should have a voice. I believe that God wants it this way, and the wife has a right to know where you are and what you're doing and who you are with. She's got a right to know that. She ought to know, because you want to know where she's at, who she's with, and where she's going, and if you don't care where she goes or what she does, then she doesn't have a husband. If your wife doesn't care where you go, you don't have a wife.

If anything is precious to you, you are concerned about it. Isn't that right? I've made the statement that some people are more concerned about their hogs and cows than they are about their wife. You let their cow get out, and they want to know where their cow is, where it's going, and if the neighbors have seen it. Somebody might say, "Where is your wife?" "Oh, I don't know. She left this morning. I don't know where she is. I guess she'll be back soon," the husband will say. They are more interested in knowing where the cow is than where their wife is. Brother, I don't feel that way. The same way with the wife. If you should ask her,

“Where is your husband?” she might say, “Why, I don’t know. I haven’t seen him since this morning. I don’t know where he is.” If I were a woman, married to a man, I’d know where he was. If I couldn’t know something about where he was, I wouldn’t be married to him, because you wouldn’t have a husband anyway.

I believe you should work together, but at the same time, I don’t believe that a woman should control a man. That’s an abomination in the sight of God. If she’s going to pitch a temper fit and tear her clothes and go into a frenzy, just to keep him under subjection, or if he tells her that they can’t do a certain thing and she says she is going to do it, and she doesn’t care what you’re going to do, then he needs to let her do it, and when she comes back he needs to have the door bolted. I know a man, that I think was a little bit out of tune, but he meant business. He was a sinner and didn’t want his wife to go to church, but she went anyway. So, he bolted the door, and she had to sit outside all night. I feel this way: the man is in control. If a woman will stand up and tell her husband she’s going to do such and such, and he gives into it, then he is not a child of God, much less a minister, and she’s not a child of God, nor has an inheritance with the saints of God. We should work together.

The Lord wants to work through the male, so He said to Israel that He was working through headship, but the headship has become corrupt, and He was going to deal with them. When He starts dealing with the church, and when God starts chastening the church, then all of the world wants to pounce on the church. They think that they are an abomination in the sight of God, and they say that here is a chance to really get even with that bunch of Christians. God says in His Word, though, to let the world stay away. This is what He tells them, if you interpret the Word. He said to let them stay away. I’m going to chastise Zion, but let the world stay away and don’t let them bother these people. These people belong to Me. I’m going to chastise them, and when I do, they’re going to take on a confidence so that when the world starts to close in on them, I’m going to cause them to have horns like a bull, and I’m going to cause their hooves to be like brass, and then I’m going to turn and anoint you to rise up against them to break them into pieces.

That’s the same thing that God did to Israel. God took Israel and God chastised Israel and God drove Israel out of His presence, and He put Israel through the fire, and everybody pounced on Israel. They’ve been on Israel ever since. Every nation killed them out. Look what happened

through the Dark Ages. They were literally chewed up. They were slain just like you would cut the flesh off the bones of an animal. God said that you've chewed them up and you've broken their bones, but I'll get even with you, for out of Zion shall come forth the law. Though I have put them out of My presence, yet there is coming a day when I'm going to gather them all together, and when I do, the house of the Lord is going to be established.

I believe we are living in the last days now, don't you? God said that in the last days, the house of the Lord shall be established, and all nations shall flow unto it. Now, that means that at the time of the establishing of the house of God, there is going to be some nations left around. How many of you believe that? He says here, that all nations, Germany, Japan, and others shall gather themselves, and they shall say let us go up to the house of our God, and let us learn about our God. The Bible says that at that time they'll beat all their spears into pruning hooks, and they'll beat their weapons into plowshares, and they'll come together and they won't be fighting any more. There won't be any more war. There won't be any Noble Peace Prizes that they'll have to give away. There won't be any trips here and there trying to have a conference to get peace, but the Bible teaches that God will come and there will be peace.

Brother, let me tell you something, when God sits down upon the throne and says it will be a certain way, it'll be like that. You can believe that. When we think of God, we think of God as that precious, bleeding Lamb that hung there at Calvary, and that's a good way to think of God. If you are out there in sin, and you've never known Jesus, then that's a good way to think about Him, because He's tender, He's loving, and He's saying, Come, come unto Me, and I will save your soul. But brothers and sisters, let me tell you something. The Bible says that when He sits down upon the throne, He'll rule with a rod of iron. When the house of God is established, He'll say to the people that it will be thus and thus and thus, and that's the way it'll be. It won't be any other way. The Bible says everyone that takes a different idea about it won't have any bread to eat, and the Bible says there won't be any rain coming down on their crops and God will put them through the fire right then and there, until they come and fall on their faces and say, "King Jesus, have it Your way."

So, we see the beauty of what He tells us. Not only does He point out that He is going to punish them, but even the sun that's over the prophets; that is, the great light, the brightness of My coming, the great bright

light of the Holy Spirit that woos the church, that comes down upon prophets and causes them to conceive in their minds the Word of the Lord, that light will be moved away and they won't conceive anything in their minds. They won't be able to understand anything in their minds, and the sun shall go down that's shining over the prophets. It'll be taken away, and the prophets won't be able to say, "Thus saith the Lord" in anything. He said in that day they won't be able to divine. Your soothsayers and all of your fortune tellers won't be able to get in touch with anybody, for the light will be taken away, and everything will be dark. They won't be able to run over to a Jeanne Dixon or whoever and say, "Tell me thus and thus." They won't be able to take their star gazers and try to figure out what's up there in the elements to find their path or the way that they are traveling or should go.

God tells us here that He's going to deal with the wicked. He's going to deal with the wicked, and there's going to be a dark day. He said, I will establish My covenant with My people. During the crisis, during the heartaches, the trouble, the problems, you don't have to worry about it. If you're going on with God, and you're loving Jesus, and if you're trying to do the best you can, you don't have to worry about it. I'll take care of you. I'll never leave you and I'll never forsake you, but I'll be right there with you through all of the trouble. In the sixth trouble, I'll be with you. In the seventh trouble, I'll be with you. I'll be with you in every trouble and problem that you have. Don't you fear, little flock, it is thy Father's good pleasure to give unto you the kingdom, and the Bible teaches that God has given us all things in Christ Jesus. All things that pertain unto life, God has given to us. He tells us in His Word, not to worry and not to fear. You just stay right in the Word of God. You just keep on doing for God whatever you're doing. Whatever God has appointed you to do through life, you continue to do it. God is going to be with you, and help you, and establish your way of going. He's going to set you as a ruler over the things of His kingdom.

In that day, every man will have his own little vineyard and his own little piece of ground. Every man will have his own way of life, and nobody will be able to bother him. The Bible says that in that day he'll build himself a house and he'll dwell in that house. Somebody else won't dwell in it. He won't work hard and labor to get a nice, beautiful little home, and then somebody come and tax it or run him out of it. There won't be any such thing in that day. The Bible says he will have his own little vine-

yard. He will have his own little home, his own little place, and he'll sit under his own vineyard, and the Bible teaches that the curse will be lifted and all nations shall flow to the house of God.

So then, we see what a beautiful plan that God has. What a beautiful program God has in this life, as I've said so many times. God lets us be born into this world, and then He expects us, as we grow up, to mature in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus. He expects us to multiply and reproduce images so that God, the Holy Spirit, might have a temple, that He might have a great kingdom, that He might be able to dwell in the multitude of the people, and dwell on the inside of them that His kingdom may be great and mighty. The Bible tells us that of the increase of His kingdom, there shall be no end. When we come down to the end of this world, God's kingdom isn't going to come to a close. It's still going to increase, whether you multiply or don't multiply. God's kingdom is going to increase. Throughout eternity there won't be any end to the increase. It'll grow bigger and bigger, forever and forever. But we'll find our place in God's program.

He expects us to multiply and replenish the earth. Now, we have our own little wife, we have our own little children, and our own little home, but when we get over into the spiritual world, there isn't going to be a wife. There won't be any children. There isn't going to be a husband. The Bible says that in heaven, we shall be as the angels. That is, we will be a spiritual being. We'll be a celestial being. We'll have this body, but it will be a celestial body. There won't be a husband to command you. There won't be a wife to cause you problems. There won't be any children that you'll have to worry about. In the spiritual world, it won't be that way. It'll be heaven. That's what it takes to make heaven. In heaven, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but the Bible tells us that they are as the angels. In heaven, they are as spirits. They are like Michael and like Gabriel.

So then, what is marriage? What is the little home that we constitute through life? What is a little family? What is all of this? It's God's program. That's why I keep telling you to forget mother and father, forget about sister and brother, forget about husband and wife, forget about children in the sense that God must be first in your life. Follow God first, and then after that give your love and consideration to you family.

Now, I know people say they put God first in everything, but don't lie against God! If you ladies put God first, I wouldn't get reports like the

report I got not too long ago, when some husband said they were not going to do a certain thing and the wife said she was going to do it. When you say you put God first, you are a liar, because the Bible says to obey and honor your husbands in all things, and God is the Word. You don't put God first, you put your family first, you put your friends first, you put your desire first, you put your ambition first, you put your temper first, you put your feelings first. When you put God first, you put the Word first. When you honor your husband, wife, and obey him in all things, then you are putting God first.

I know about some of the little wives going around. They say "Daddy this" and "Honey this" and "Sugar this" and they are as bitter as a bitter weed. That's just a lot of foolishness. What you need to do is get out of that rut. Those little sayings don't mean a thing. Get out of that rut and be right with God. Be clean and holy. If you want to say "Daddy" once in a while to the husband or "Mommy" to the wife, that's all right. But don't be hypocritical, because that's what it is. I've seen that a number of times.

Wives, honor and obey your husbands. Do the thing that God tells you to do. The Word is what God tells you to use in your life. Husbands, the Bible teaches that you are to love your wives. Now wives, don't get upset just because he wants to live on a farm. Maybe he's a country boy and you're a city girl, and he doesn't want to live right next door to folks. He might want to live two or three doors away from anybody. Don't feel like he has taken and put you in a prison. And ladies, just because your husbands expect you to come home once in a while, at least one time out of the day and say "Hello, I'm here," don't get upset. He has a right to at least know that you are somewhere in the neighborhood.

Women come to talk with my wife, and sometimes I overhear them, and they act like they are in such bad circumstance because their husband expects them to act like a wife. You can't live with your mother and father, and live with your brothers and sisters and go to every family reunion and go to everything that takes place and still be a wife. Look at the wives back there that married the great men of God in the Old Testament. They left their home country. They left the place where they were born and they never did go back any more. They never saw their mother or father again, nor their brothers and sisters. That's what they had to do in giving them up. I'm talking about women of God. Women of God will do this.

I know some of the sneaky attitudes of husbands. The devil has a

long, sharp tongue, and he says, "Remember, it says in the Bible that you're the boss. If you want to take her away from her folks and she doesn't ever get to see them again, remember that it is your right." Then the husband will say, "Honey, I think we ought to go visit mother and father." His mother and father! That's the way he does it. That's a sneaky attitude. That's wrong. The Bible says for husbands to forsake your mother and father. Forsake your family and cleave unto your wife.

You don't need to put your wife in a prison where she can't put the shade up and look out the window once in a while. God doesn't intend for you to do that. But we don't need a bunch of "road runners" that run up and down the road, and every time you look out the window, you see them in the vehicle going to and fro, always going and coming. You don't need that kind of woman, either. What we need is people that love God first, and then love one another and respect one another.

Let's be a real man and not look for the wife to make the living, and us drag around and do nothing. Let's not sit around and pine and let her sit there sad, day after day, because we're lazy and won't even get out and do anything. Let's not be that kind of people, and let's not be a haughty wife.

You know, a haughty wife is typical of a haughty church. A wife that is contrary, that won't obey the husband is typical of the whore that God speaks of in the Bible, the whore that He will burn with fire. Every time you disobey that husband, or willfully come against him, you are symbolic of the great whore, and you are classified with the great whore. If you do it willfully, you are the great whore that He said He would burn with fire, because you are contrary to the Word of God.

Now, get prepared to whet your swords, because I'm going to say something and you might want to slay me over it. You black folks, stop trying to be white folks. Somebody say I love Jesus. You were born as you are and quit blaming your husband because of the color you are. He didn't have anything to do with it. God made you that way. Did you know that? God wanted you that color or He would never have made you that color. Being a black person is not a curse. Whoever says that is out of their minds. They don't understand correctly. Being a red person is not a curse, and being a yellow person is not a curse, and being a white person is not a curse.

It's become so that it looks like being any kind of a person is a curse by the way the world is going. As a matter of fact, we could go a little fur-



ther than that. A human being is under the curse and will end up being turned into the lake of fire, because there is only one thing that is not a curse or is under the curse, and that is sons and daughters of God. All the rest of it is the beast regime and is under the curse of God and will be destroyed.

So then, you people that are one color, or that are poor, stop acting like God has done something horrible to you because you're not some rich man. Some of you poor people act like you were predestined to be rich and God has done such a terrible injustice because He didn't give you a silver spoon to eat with and somebody to take care of you. That's awful in the sight of God. You don't want to work or do anything. Get up from there, lady, and clean the house up! Be a woman. Man, get up and make a living! Be a man. Be a testimony for God. Not only that, but remember, when you don't clean that house up, you're a type of that great whore again. That old filthy heart of yours is what causes you to keep a filthy house. When a man gets clean in his heart, he'll clean up his body and he'll clean up the house if the wife doesn't, or else he'll move out of it.

Let's rise up and be straight in the sight of God, and in every way, be like Jesus. That's what God wants. Let's see the house of God established. Not with just a yea and amen, or coming to church, or being religious, but let's be men and women. Let's rise up and be holy and clean in our heart and holy and clean in our home, holy and clean in our transactions, in our commitments and whatever we do and with whoever we meet.

Let's use a little wisdom and a little understanding, and let's testify of the Word of God and the wisdom of God, and let's not be showing our ignorance all the time. There's some of you, that when you go to make a transaction or do anything else, you show your ignorance a dozen times before you get through with the transaction. You'll tell the man everything but what you need to talk about, and that's Jesus. That's why you don't get any further in life than you do. Be careful of what you say. Somebody has said, "Put your mind in gear before you open your mouth." Think about what you say. Look to the end of your conversation. Think about what you're saying and how it's going to affect the man you're talking to. Think about the way you're going to answer him, to evade that cunning, foxy mind of his that's going to pull you into the mire.

Be careful, folks. The Bible says you'll eat good by the words of your lips. Do the same thing in Christianity. Don't be a chain talker, because, if you are, you're going to say some things that are wrong. Let your conver-



sation be yea and amen. Yea and nay. Amen to God's Word, and don't put anything in between, and you'll be all right. The fewer words you can say, the better off you'll be. When a person starts talking about anything, just convert the conversation over to Christ. Convert the conversation over to God. Change the whole situation, and you'll find that you've created a good atmosphere for the Spirit of the Lord to come to.

The Bible says that a good man brings forth out of his treasures both old and new. In the day we're living in, some of the antiques are the finest things, and then there are some new things that we can add to the antiques and have a real household. At the same time, there are a lot of modern inventions that are not worth taking home. They fall apart, and are no good. There are a lot of old things that are no good, but there are some old and new that we need to think about, brothers and sisters in Christ.

One brother came to me and said, "I want to do something for God, Brother Pike." He was of the opinion that it is late, and if we are ever going to do anything for God, we'd better get started. It's late, folks, real late, and you need to get up from where you are at and get to where you're going. If you've not started on your journey, you're running late.

I'm grateful for you, and I love you. I'm not grateful for you because you are Spanish, or because you are Caucasian, or because you are Negro. I'm not grateful for any of that. I'm grateful because you are a Christian. If you love God, you are sons and daughters of God, and I'm grateful for you and I appreciate you. I love you, and you are human beings to me that have been born of the Holy Spirit, that are waiting for the redemption of the body, and you're my people and my children. I love you without respect of person. God loves you.

I know there are some white people that think they are so good that if they see a black person or a red person or a yellow person, they look at him and they think, "My, what a fine person I am. I'm white. When I look in the mirror, I see my white face." You poor, pitiful thing. Remember, God the eternal Holy Spirit built the black man so that He could live in on the inside of a black man. Every day God lives in the black man's heart. Some of you white folks are so dainty that you think that you are so much better than God that you can't even fellowship him. Then there are some black folks that feel that they are special, so they are trying to prove that Jesus was a black man, and they feel they are so special that the white are accursed and they should pull away from them. You are a piti-

ful person when you think like that. God made human beings. When it comes to color, you can say that God is color blind, as far as being respect of persons. God sees people through the blood of Jesus.

It's wonderful to be a Christian and have the right understanding, and it's wonderful to be bold enough to say so. Don't try to love just your creed or your race. That's not what God is wanting. Love your fellow man. Love one another, Jesus said. He didn't say for the white man to love only white men, or for the black man to love only black men, or for the red man to love only red men, or yellow man to love only yellow men. He said to love one another. What we're supposed to be doing is to love one another. Praise God! When some people go to hug a black person, they're afraid that the color might rub off. Some men can't hug their wives unless they get lipstick or eye shadow or makeup rubbed off on them. With brotherly love, one for another, nothing will ever rub off of you except the love of God, folks.

There used to be a saying a few years ago that the holiness people would throw powders on you. That's why some folks won't go near holiness folks. They think that if you get too close to them, they'll throw powders on you and you'll become one of them. I sure wish we had some powders like that, don't you? I'd sprinkle some of it all through town. You don't do it by powders, though. This is not something that you throw on somebody to get them to be like you.

This thing is so wonderful, it is far beyond the wildest dreams. It's so beautiful that the banker, the rich man, the educated will all long to get just one glimpse of it. They'll have to work with all of their might just to get close enough for God to even take a look at them. That's right. The Bible says they'll never see when good cometh. They'll want it, but they'll never get to it. This is not something that God tries to force on you, friend. It's something that you will have to try hard to be able to get. The Bible says that many shall try and not be able to enter in. It'll be a straight gate. It'll be a narrow way, and many shall try but the gate will be so tight, they won't be able to go through it.

I know what some folks think. You think that I am the most meddlesome preacher you've ever heard in your life. But I tell you, if you were going to be a physician, then the examination should be thorough. I don't mean this mess of man with woman, either. I don't mean that sloppy mess, because that's what it is. It's wrecked the homes and took away every decency. I don't mean the pigs in the mud holes. But if you were

going to be the right kind of physician and you were going to give an examination, then you'd want to give the right kind and you'd want to give it thoroughly. Isn't that right? You'd want to give it thoroughly. So then, I'm a physician tonight. I want to give you a thorough examination, to see if there are any spots, blemishes, or wrinkles. You may take an x-ray of the lungs and there might be some spots on the lungs that could later cause TB, so let's have a good examination. If we pass under the x-ray of God and the mind of Christ and the light of His glory, then let's take a good look down in the heart through discernment and see what's on the inside of you and find out how you are put together and what you are constituted of, so that we might be able to diagnose your case and give the right prescription and do something to help you.

If you need an operation, we are not going to try to be a butcher and just butcher you up, but we are going to have to cut on you a little bit. If we don't, it's liable to get malignant, and you'll die. So then, when the singing comes, the praising of God and the worship of God comes, it's just like the anesthetic comes and you go off to sleep, then the preacher gets his sword and he starts to cut, trying to get down in there. You won't feel much. You'll just know something has happened. After a while, it'll all be over and you'll open your eyes, and like I've said, you'll be sore at the preacher. You'll say, "He cut me!" I have heard them say that. They go away and say, "Oh, that preacher cut me." But, I notice that some of them, a few days later, die. They're in the morgue because they didn't survive the operation. But there are others, that after a few days, they heal up and they say, "You know, that fellow is not so bad. I feel better than I ever have in my life. I think I'll go back over there." After a while, they decide they are going to make him their family doctor. That's what we need.

We need a real physician. That's Christ. He's the real physician. Surely this proverb shall be spoken of Me, He said, Physician, heal Thyself.

I'm trying to get into your home affairs to tell you how to order your home so you can have happiness, so that you can have peace. Don't abuse your little wife. Don't be cruel or try to be some lifted up genius, trying to lord over her and call her some slut. She's not a slut; she's a wife. She's the mother of your children. You're the beast when you even think like that. You wives shouldn't call that man some bad, beastly name. He's the husband. He's the father of your children. He is your salvation, if he is living for God.

So don't put your wife in a prison. Don't just turn her loose out in

the field either, or you won't have a wife. You've got to have some control over your wife. You've got to know what she is doing and where she's going.

I've got some cases here, that in the past, I've picked up their spirits without trying to be a Peeping Tom, and in the past, some of my most overconfident men felt that their wives were so good, but a little peek back there and their wives were such horrible, terrible people, and they don't know what she's done. They didn't have enough love to look and find out what was going on. She just pulled it right over them, and until this day, they don't know. Let's just be thankful that it's all under the blood and it's gone. Lady, you just be thankful and realize that God knows. Be grateful that God isn't bringing it up. Some of you men have been so wretched. I've looked in your past, and I know how low-down some of you have been. Well, let me tell you something. Just be grateful that it's all under the blood, and don't be firing on one another because all of you were wretches before God saved you, including me. There's none good, no, not one. The Bible says not one. Not Elijah, not Abraham, not Paul. Not one good, no, not one.

The Bible says that Jesus bore our iniquity and sin. God forgives us our sins. Let's leave it under the blood, and let's be holy and clean, and let's not be more holier than thou to those that are without. They need a helping hand. Let's remember that one time, you were such and God showed mercy. You show them mercy, but mercy doesn't mean to go out and be partakers of their evil and go with them to their horrible, evil places. The Bible says to come out from among them and be ye a separate people. Touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, saith the Lord. If you want to be healthy, happy, and whole, then let's go on with Jesus.



